

Aptavani 13

(Uttardha) Part Two

Dedication.....	8
Editorial	10
Introduction	14
[1] Pragnya – The Direct Liberating Light of the Soul.....	14
APTAVANI 13.....	21
PART II	21
[1]	21
Pragnya.....	21
To Understand Pragnya in its Exact Form.....	21
The Manifestation of Agnya?	22
Pragnya, Jada or Chetan?.....	23
That is not Right Intellect!.....	24
The State of Agnya Shakti after Self-realization!.....	25
Who Follows the Five Agnas?.....	25
That Which Always Keeps the Separation is Pragnya!	26
That Which Cautions Within is Indeed the Experience of the Self!	27
Who Makes one go Against What Pragnya Shows?.....	28
Pragnya and the Divine Vision!.....	28
Who Cautions the Ignorant One?	29
Who Feels Remorse?	29
Thoughts and Pragnya are Completely Separate!	30
How can the Seer get Tired?.....	31
The Separated Pure Chit is Indeed Pragnya!	31
The Difference Between the Two is like Sky and Earth!	32
Beware Against Listening to the Intellect!	33
Pragnya is Independent From the Intellect!	34
Pragnya Only has the Activity of Knowing!.....	34
Pragnya is Above Buddhi; Above Both is Vignan!	35
The Support of the Intellect in Spirituality!.....	35
That Which Runs Worldly Life is the Intellect!	36
Are Samyak Buddhi and Pragnya One and the Same?	37
There is a Sense of Ownership in Samyak Buddhi!	38
Sthitpragny State and Manifest Pragnya!	39
The State of Akram is Indeed Very Elevated!	40
The One That Does Not Eat-Drink-Speak is the Self!.....	41
Upto Ninety-nine it is Sthitpragny, and at Hundred it is Pragnya!	42
The Moment Moha is Destroyed, One Becomes Still in the Unchanging!.....	42
Sthitagny as Long as There is Doubt!.....	43
Beyond the Sthitpragny State!	43
Is the Ego Situated in Sthitpragny?.....	44
The Difference Between Sthitpragny and Vitaraag!.....	44
Are These Discoveries Through Pragnya or Buddhi?	45
Pragnya Cautions the Ego!	45
Pragnya Helps One do the Nididhyasan of Dada!	46
Pure Chit is Indeed the Pure Soul!.....	47
The Unique Energy of Dada's Pragnya!.....	49
The Role of Pragnya in Settling a File With Equanimity!	50
The Firm Resolves of Agnya-Pragnya!	51

How to Remain One With Pragnya?	52
What Part Does Pragnya Caution?	53
Who Opposes the Mistake?	53
Who Suffers the Results of Pragnya?	54
Both are Separate, the Sufferer and the Continuous Knower!	54
Pragnya Parishaha	55
The Subtle Understanding of Shraddha-Pragnya!	56
The Relation Between Sooj and Pragnya!	56
That is Darshan, not Sooj!	57
Is Agnya itself Ignorance?	58
Pragnya is Neither Real, nor Relative!	58
The Difference between the Knowledge of Separation and Pragnya!	59
The Intellect Will Die if You do 'That'!	60
Shuddhatma, Pratisthit Atma and Pragnya!	60
Who is it that Continuously Knows and Sees?	61
A Perfect Couple: Jagruti and Pragnya!	61
The Origin of Agnyashakti!	62
That Cannot be Pragnya!	62
Dada's Meddlesome Pragnya!	62
The Significance of Grace!	63
The Ego is an Evidentiary Doer in World Salvation and Pragnya Makes it do it!	65
Till Then, Only Pragnya is the Knower-Seer!	65
Who is the Meditator and What is to be Meditated Upon?	67
Gnan, Vignan and Pragnya!	67
Separation Through the Intellect, Oneness through Pragnya!	68
What Does 'Attaining Oneness' Mean?	68
[2.1]	70
Attachment-Abhorrence	70
Root Cause of Worldly Life, Ignorance!	70
Only the Ones with a Body Become Vitaraag!	70
A State Without Attachment-Abhorrence in Akram!	71
Attachment, Attraction – the Science of Subatomic Particles!	72
The Pure Soul Does not Have Attachment-Abhorrence!	73
Only Then can the Path of Liberation be Attained!	74
[By Applying] 'Not Mine', You Become Free!	75
Facing the Opposition of the Mind...	75
Attachment-Abhorrence no Longer Remains for Mahatmas!	76
Thereafter, it is the Filled Karmic Stock!	77
Where the Tuber of Sexuality is Destroyed, There is Clear Experience of the Self!	77
Attachment-Abhorrence has Gone a Hundred Percent!	79
Mahatmas are Vitaraag, Even if They Quarrel-Fight!	80
Attachment-Abhorrence is an Extraneous Property!	80
To Have no Attachment-Abhorrence Towards Pudgal is Knowledge of the Self!	81
The Light of Knowledge has no Unawareness Arising from Illusory Attachment!	81
The One Without Attachment-Abhorrence is Non-violent!	82
However Much the Disease, That Much is the Attachment!	83
That Which is Without Attachment-Abhorrence is Pure Knowledge!	84
[2.2]	85
Like-Dislike	85
It is Attachment-Abhorrence Only if the Ego Gets Involved!	85
There is no Attachment-Abhorrence After Attaining Akram Gnan!	85
Whose Interference is it in 'I Like This Taste - I Don't Like This Taste'?	86
Dada's Likes and Dislikes!	86
The Path to Vitaragaata Begins From Upeksha!	87

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

Udaseenta is Higher Than Upeksha!	89
Wherever There is Attachment-Abhorrence, There is Recollection!.....	91
The Difference between Affection and Attachment!	92
[2.3]	94
Vitadwesh	94
The Definition of Raag-Dwesh!	94
Would Attachment Arise for Jail?	94
It is Primarily Abhorrence that Makes One Wander!	95
Abhorrence is Indeed the Mother of Attachment!	95
There is Abhorrence First, at the Subtle Level!	96
And In Attachment, The Preference is One's Own!	97
The Four Kashays are Abhorrence Indeed!	98
Main Cause of Hunger is Abhorrence!	100
All These are Sensations of Pain!	102
Abhorrence is First Indeed, Then Comes Attachment!.....	102
Children, a Resultant Effect of Abhorrence Done in the Past Life!.....	103
Abhorrence from Attachment, and Attachment from Abhorrence!	103
Akram Vignan has made One Vitadwesh!.....	105
Why not Vitaraag?.....	106
Attachment for 'I am Chandubhai' Means Abhorrence for the Real Form as the Self!	107
Upon Attaining Gnan, One Becomes Vitadwesh!	107
After Becoming Vitadwesh, Discharge Attachment Remains!.....	107
The Moment Attacking Stops, One Becomes God!.....	109
The Unique Karmic Account of the Suffering due to Attachment-Abhorrence!	109
This is the Absolute Science!	109
[2.4]	111
Prashasta Raag.....	111
That Which Can Never be Forgotten is Prashasta Raag!	111
Craze For The Gnani!	111
Prashasta Raag is a Stepping-Stone!.....	113
Prashasta Raag and Prashasta Moha!.....	113
Devotion for the Gnani is Greed That is Pure!	113
Even God Has Praised Prashasta Raag!.....	115
Heading Towards the Vitaraag [State]!	116
The Gnani Himself is Your Atma!	116
Attachment Towards Dada Arises Instantly Upon Attaining Gnan!	117
Prashasta Raag is Itself Moksha for This Era of the Time Cycle!	117
Through Attachment Only for the Self, One can Meet a Gnani!	118
[2.5]	119
Vitaraagata.....	119
Vitaraag in Attachment!	119
One is not Vitaraag Because of Prashasta Raag!	119
Review of Samatva!.....	120
It Starts From Udaseenta!	120
Dada Sees Through the Vastness [of Knowledge] and Experiences Divinity!	121
When Does Vitaraagata Manifest and How Does it Happen?	122
Vitaraagata Through Vision Free From Attachment and Abhorrence!.....	123
The Moment 'I' and 'My' Leave, One Becomes Vitaraag!.....	124
Set Your Body Free!.....	126
Right Vision and Self-realization!	127
Can the Pratishthit Atma Become Vitaraag?	127
Clear Definitions of Vitaraagata!.....	128
On What Basis Did He Become Vitaraag?.....	128

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

The Path of Attaining the State of Vitaraagata!	129
The One Who Becomes Vitaraag and Fearless is God!	130
Vitaraagata, What a State!	131
What is the Highest Possible Degree of Compassion?	132
The Salvation of the World Will Definitely Happen!	134
Our Total Commitment Towards World Salvation!	134
In the Complete Non-dualistic State as the Self on Gurupurnima day!	135
Yet a Difference Remains Between the 14 th Day of the Moon and the Full Moon!	135
[3]	137
It is the Pudgal That Defiles and it is Also the Pudgal That Cleans!	137
Where Words and Speech Come to an End, There One Himself is Vitaraag!	137
Who Catches Onto the Mistake?	137
Who Shows You the Garbage?	138
Even the Extraordinary Effort is by the Pudgal!!!	139
Although The Pudgal is the Doer, One Believes 'I did it'!	141
Belief-Vision-Experience-Conduct!	141
The One Energized with the Intent of the Self is Pudgal!	143
Parmanus Have to be Purified, But How?	143
One Himself is the Detergent as Well as the Fabric!	145
Dada Gives a Simple Explanation!	146
A Precious Jewel From the Mine of Knowledge!	146
[4.1]	148
Knowledge of the Self - Ignorance of the Self	148
The Fundamental Difference Between Gnan and Agnan!	148
Such a Light That no Shadows are Formed!	149
Who Attains the Knowledge of the Self?	149
Who is The Self in all This?	151
How Can the Ego be Dissolved?	151
Who Gives Rise to Ignorance?	152
The Foundation of the World!	152
Science is the Origin of The Two: Knowledge and Ignorance!	153
The Birth of the Ego!	153
Knowledge Illuminates the Self and the non-Self!	154
Knowledge is Natural and Spontaneous, It is not Thought Through!	155
It is Necessary to Realize 'I am Bound'!	156
The True Form of Maya!	156
The Exact Form of Ignorance of the Self!	157
Support is Given to Ignorance of the Self.	158
There is a Difference Between Illusion and Ignorance of the Self!	159
Can Acquired Knowledge Go Away?	160
Knowledge Has an End, But Not Ignorance!	160
Moksha Has Been Obstructed Due to Ignorance!	161
The World has Intellectual Knowledge!	162
Activity-Based Knowledge is Solely Ignorance!	162
Dada's State At the Time of Attaining Knowledge at Surat Station!	163
The Self: Independent – Subject to the Non-Self!	164
What are You [The Self]?	165
Knowledge is Light, Not Understanding!	166
How is Ignorance Considered Pudgal?	167
Ignorance Itself is a Big Veil!	168
Only the Gnanis can Explain Knowledge!	168
The One and Only Tool to Attain Knowledge.	168
Pure Knowledge is Verily the Absolute Self!	169
Auspicious-Inauspicious Knowledge!	170

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

Is New Knowledge Being Acquired or Are the Veils Simply Breaking?	171
Real Knowledge – Relative Knowledge!.....	172
As the Veils Clear Away, the Knowledge of the Self Manifests!.....	173
Pure Knowledge Keeps One Pure!	174
Pure Knowledge is verily the Self!	174
The Types of Knowledge!	175
The Resultant Effects of Gnan-Vignan!	176
The Self in the Real Form as Science is Required!	177
In the Form as Absolute Knowledge, That is Indeed the Attentive Awareness!	178
The Vitaraag Lords Have Never Lost to Anything/Been Overpowered by Anything!.....	178
The Key for Mahatmas to Remain in the Knowledge of the Self!.....	179
Awareness of the Self Against the Discharging Pride!.....	180
The Purusharth of Every Gnani is the Same!.....	181
If Today's Knowledge is Separate, Then it is not Kashay!	181
Acquisitiveness Due to Ignorance, Confusion Due to Acquisitiveness, Solution through Gnan!	182
Parakram is Dependent Upon Knowledge from the Past Life!.....	182
[5.1]	184
Knowledge-Vision.....	184
Definition of Ratnatraya (the Three Gems)!	184
Vision: Experience: Knowledge of the Self!	185
The Experience: Penance: Conduct of the Self!	187
Whose Darshan Can it be Considered?.....	188
All Three are Included in Sat!	188
To Know-See One's Own Prakruti is Itself Conduct as the Self!.....	189
The Understanding Regarding Experience-Awareness-Conviction!	190
What is Lacking For Mahatmas?	192
In This Way, Knowledge Manifests Through Experience!	193
In the Kramic Path: gnan-Darshan-Gnan-Charitra!	194
From the Relative to the Real in the Kramic Path!	196
In Akram, The Knowledge Works on Its Own!	197
Profound, More Profound and Most Profound Knowledge!.....	197
[5.2]	199
Charitra.....	199
The Relative Conduct of the Vitaraag Lords is Exact!	199
The Difference Between Vyavahaar Charitra and Nischay Charitra!	200
The Exact Definition of Charitra!	201
Through Vyavahaar Charitra, One Comes Into Nischay Charitra on the Kramic Path!	202
Deluded Knowledge – Deluded Vision – Deluded Conduct!	202
The World Has Not Seen Nischay Charitra!.....	203
The Charitra of the Vitaraag Lords is Not Visible!	204
Conduct as the Self is of Value!	205
To Remain as the Knower-Seer is Real Charitra!.....	206
To See the Discharge Illusory Attachment is Samyak Charitra!	207
As Discharge Moha is Cast Aside, The Complete State Manifests!	207
Samyak Darshan is Required in the Foundation Itself!	208
That is Deluded Knowledge... ..	209
The Property of the Self Does Not Need Developing!	210
Relative Conduct!	210
The Conduct of Mahatmas!	212
That is When the Charitra Comes to Unfold!	213
The Characteristics of Conduct as the Self!.....	213
That is When Right Conduct is Considered to Have Prevailed!	214
The Test Examination of the Strength of Charitra!	215
That is When One Has Come into the Self!.....	216

The Uninterrupted Knowledge of the Inherent Nature as the Self!	216
Dada's Charitra!	216
The Understanding Regarding Existence and Charitra!	218
The Path of Liberation is Only One!	218
Yathakhyat Charitra!	219
The Difference between Keval Charitra and Samyak Charitra!	220
[6]	220
Niralumb.....	220
Worldly Life Persists on the Basis of Interdependent Relationships!.....	220
Which Support is Eternal in This World?.....	221
Hey Mortal! Head Towards Your Own Home!	222
What is the Absolutely Independent Self Like?	222
Dependency on the Guru or the Scriptures?	223
On What Does a Yogi Have Dependency?.....	224
Thereafter, There is no Dependency on the Intellect!.....	224
The World Sustains on Dependency!	224
The Absolute State!	225
With 'I Verily am God', One is Niralumb!.....	226
'I am Pure Soul' is a Dependency on the Word!	227
Ultimately the Experience and the One Experiencing are one!	228
After Dependency on Words, Moksha Will Happen Within A Lifetime or Two!.....	229
On What Does the Self Live?	229
I, the Self and the Seat!.....	231
Subtle Dada, in the Form of Nididhyasan!	233
The Final Dependency is That of the Gnani's Speech!	235
God is Subservient to the Gnani!	236
Just Understand What is Being Said.....	236
The One Who Sees the Absolute Self in Everyone Progresses Speedily!	237
Paravalamban – Aalamban – Niralamban!	237
The Dependencies of the Body!.....	238
Through Association, the Original Self can be Reached	239
The Royal Palace is Slightly Far Away!.....	239
Lord Mahavir had Become Completely Niralumb!	240
The Difference Between the Pure Soul and the Absolute Self!	241
I am Pure Soul Like Dada Bhagwan!	241
At the Fourteenth Stage of Spiritual Development, One is Nirpeksh!.....	242
Who Has the Dependency on [the Word] Pure Soul?.....	242
All This is Necessary to Attain the Niralumb State	243
Ultimately, Even Satsang is a Dependency!	244
The Difference Between Support and Dependency!.....	244
The Understanding Regarding the Support-the Supported!.....	246
How Can One Become Niralumb?.....	247
The Real Form of Hoonf!	251
If You Have to Take Hoonf, Then Take Hoonf Only of the Gnani!.....	252
The Last to Leave is the Avalamban of the Gnani!	254
The Avalambans of the Relative and the Real!	254
Going From AgnaCharitra to the Exact Conduct as the Self!.....	256
From the Relative Towards the Absolute!	256
The Theorem of Absolutism!.....	259
There is Fearlessness and Vitaraagata in the Niralumb State!	259
The Niralumb Self is the Self in the Real Form as Absolute Knowledge!.....	260
That is Why 'We' Failed in Attaining [Complete] Absolute Knowledge!	262
At the End, the Self in the Real Form as Science!	263
[7]	264

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

The Ultimate Science – ‘Hu, Bavo, Mangaldas’!	264
Recognition of ‘Hu, Bavo, Mangaldas’!	264
The One Who Changes is the ‘Bavo’!	265
Whose ‘Roles’ are All of These?	266
Two Minds: One Belonging to the Bavo and One Belonging to Mangaldas!	268
[To Become a] Tirthankar, is In Fact Karma!	269
The One Seeking Moksha vs the One in the Real Form as Moksha!	271
Even the Pudgal Becomes God!	272
The Bavo Exhausts From the Moment One’s Own Faults Are Seen!	272
This is How ‘This One’ Makes the ‘I-ness’ Prevail!	273
The One Who is Bound is ‘This One’!	274
Do not Ask the Gnani Unnecessarily!	275
Clarification of the Bavo and Mangaldas!	275
The Essence of All the Scriptures Lies Within This!	277
Brahm, Brahma, Bhramit	277
Personal, Impersonal, and Absolute!	278
Impure Soul Through Wrong Belief!	279
As One After Keval Gnan!	279
‘We’ and ‘You’; Both are Bava!	280
The Eater, the Experiencer and the Knower... ..	281
My-ness is of the <i>Bavo</i> !	281
The Prayer to the Pure Soul is Done by the Bavo!	282
Now the State of the <i>Bavo</i> is to be Settled!	282
Arrived at the Absolute Self’s Porch!	283
The Realms of the Non-self and the Self!	284
Ultimately One Prevails as the Bavo, not the Bavi!	284
Life Becomes Filled with Fragrance!	286
Now There is Assurance of Liberation!	286
If the Bavo is Pure, Then the ‘I’ is Pure!	287
At Three Hundred and Sixty, the ‘I’ and the Bavo are One!	289
Who is at Which Degree?	289
...From Then on, One is the ‘Dressed’ Bavo!	293
What is the Effect on Mangaldas?	294
At What Degree are the States of the Gnani and God?	297
The Difference Between 360 Degrees and 356 Degrees!	297
Who Understands ‘The ‘I’, the bavo and Mangaldas’?	298
‘Dada Bhagwan’ and ‘Dada-Bavo’!	301
... That is When the Gnan will Continue to Manifest!	301
There is This Much Difference Between the Gnani and God!	302
The Lord of the Fourteen Worlds has Manifest!	302
The Gnani Purush is Himself the Absolute Self in Body-form!	303
There is no Rush to Attain Absolute Knowledge!	304
The Gnani’s Compassion!	304
The Mystery Has Been Revealed Through Akram Vignan!	305
The Essence of All the Scriptures; I, the <i>Bavo</i>	305

Dedication

Aho aho Dada, termi Aptavani!
Wow Dada, the thirteenth Aptavani!

Gajabni footi, aa to moksha sarvani!
It's a wondrous revelation, one that will lead to liberation!

Be ghadima j Akrame, (muj) Pragnya pragatani!
On the Akram path, within 2 hours, *Pragnya* manifests within (me)!

Raag-dwesh bhagade, tuj vitaraag vani!
Your absolutely detached speech, makes the attachment and abhorrence flee!

Kare melu ne chokhkhu, e j pudgalani!
(Upon stating,) 'That which spoils and cleans up, is all part of the *pudgal*!'

Gnan-agnan tani, bhedrekha taani!
The line of demarcation between the Knowledge of the Self and ignorance of the Self has been drawn!

Gnan-Darshan-Charitra ma, thothne aani!
The one who was slow to understand the Knowledge-Vision-Conduct of the Self!
Ahin Gnan-Darshan ni, vyakhya samajani!
Here, He understood the definition of Knowledge-Vision of the Self!

Akramni siddhi, Tirthankaroe vakhani!
The Tirthankars have praised the extraordinary powers of the Akram path!
Gnata-Drashta mathi Gnayakata vartani!
From the Knower-Seer state, One prevails as the continuous Knower!

Ek pudgal jota, vir dashani lhani!
Upon Seeing 'one *pudgal*', one gets a feel for the state of Mahavir!
Gajab niralumbta anubhavani!
One experiences extraordinary independence!

Hu, bavo, mangaldas thi muda drashti pakdani!
The real vision is identified through *Hu, bavo* and *mangaldas*!

Gajab kari te to arpi Dada vani!
Dada, how wondrous are You, having offered this unprecedented speech!

Tamam dukho, tuj prem ma doobani!
All the miseries have drowned in Your pure love!

Yugo yugoni taras, Dade chheepani!

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

The thirst from time immemorial, Dada has quenched!

Dukhma sabadtane, Akramni ujaani!
For those rotting in misery, Akram is a feast!

Tari karuna, darek par dhodani!
Your compassion overflows over everyone!

Na hale parmanu, dasa vartani!
A state where subatomic particles are not unsteady prevails!

Shu arpu kshatriyane kadi kai n levani!
What can I offer to the Kshatriya who never needs anything!

Aavo Dado malyo mane, aashcharya sarjani!
I have found such a Dada, what a miracle!

Anant bhavo kapaya, e j moksha kamani!
Infinite lifetimes have been cut away, that itself is the profit for liberation!

Brahmandno Swami, chhata laghu dasa dekhani!
You are the Lord of the universe, yet You show a humble state!

Tethi j tuj chhabi, sahu hrade samani!
That is the very reason why Your portrait is embraced within everyone's heart!

Nathi tane khevana koe, tu jagat kalyani!
You do not need to seek anything, as You are the liberator of the world!

Samarpu charane jage, termi aptavani!
I present to the world, the thirteenth Aptavani!

Editorial

People desirous of attaining only the Self have probably heard and read numerous discourses about the Soul, numerous times. However, the experience of the Self is a very mysterious matter! In order to attain ultimate liberation (*purnahuti*) after the experience of the Self, it is necessary to know many things such as, the science of the *prakruti* (relative self), to See-Know the *pudgal* (non-Self complex of input and output), the science of *karma*, the function of *Pragnya* (direct light of the Soul), attachment-aborrence (*raag-dwesh*), anger-pride-deceit-greed (*kashay*), the absolutely independent (*niralumb*) state of the Soul, the state of absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*), as well as the solutions to all the secrets about the Soul and this physical body (*sthul sharira*), subtle body (*sukshma sharira*), and causal body (*karan sharira*). All of which are helpful as milestones to reach the ultimate state. Unless these come into vision (*drashti*) and experience fully (*sampurnapane*) and from all angles (*sarvangpane*), the ultimate completion of the science of the Self is not accomplished. And who besides the completely experienced *Atmavignani* (scientist of the Self) can explain in detail about all these secrets?

Whatever the *Gnanis* (absolutely Self-realized Ones) of the past have said has just remained in words, in scriptures and it has been said in accordance with their place and time, which in the current place and time for the most part, does not fit in understanding and experience. Therefore, in this era of the time cycle, in the form of nature's extraordinary gift, we have all received the benefit of the fully accomplished, experienced speech that has touched the perfectly manifest 'Dada Bhagwan' within *Atmavignani*, *Akram Gnani* (spiritual scientist of the stepless path to Self-realization) absolutely revered Dadashri.

Absolutely revered Dadashri has never taken a pen to paper. According to him, all that flowed from his mouth was speech in the form of *deshna* (liberating speech of the enlightened Ones) that is accepting of all viewpoints and does not hurt any viewpoint (*syadvaad*), and is without ownership. It would come forth through the 'tape recorder' (speech from the *Gnani*) upon encountering an evidentiary instrument (*nimit*)! After it was recorded in audio cassettes and compiled, efforts have been made to deliver it to learned spiritual aspirants. From these compilations, the invaluable collection of Aptavani books has been published. Twelve Aptavani books have already been published and now the thirteenth volume is being published, which has been divided into the first half (*purvardh*) and the second half (*uttarardh*).

Dadashri's speech used to flow naturally depending upon the questioner (*nimit*). In person, everyone would understand it exactly but it becomes difficult to compile it into a volume after the fact, and even more difficult than that is for the learned reader to understand it in exactness! Sometimes, due to misinterpretation, one may get off track or get misguided. For example, in the scriptures one reads, "Go and call your mother." Now here, who is speaking with regard to whose mother; that reference has to be understood by the reader on his own. In this, one could be calling one's own wife or someone else's wife too! What if it was misunderstood?!!!

Likewise, the element that is the Soul (*Atmatattva*), and the other eternal elements of the universe, cannot be described in words (*avarnaniya*), they are inexpressible (*avaktavya*). *Gnani Purush* Dadashri comes down from a very, very high level to bring it into words and explains it to us. The matters of *drashti* (right belief, perspective that 'I am the Self') can be attained from the One who has this *drashti* (*Gnani Purush*); it cannot be accomplished through words. The real vision (*muda drashti*) which is about attaining perception of the Soul (*Atmsanmukhta*), how can it be put in words? However, those great Souls with tremendous merit *karma* who have received *Akram Gnan*

(Knowledge of the Self through the stepless path) from absolutely revered Dadashri would understand it as soon as they read it because their *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of Soul) is awakened (*jagrut*). Yet, certain deep matters are such that they may even go over the heads of Self-realized *mahatmas* or it may appear contradictory at certain points. In reality, not even a single word of the *Gnani* can ever be contradictory. Therefore, do not disregard it. To get a resolution for the contradiction, it is worth getting clarification from an authorized person. Otherwise, keep it pending and when you progress to that level, then it will be understood automatically!

For example, ‘railway station’ or ‘railway platform’; these two words are used in different places. For an unfamiliar person confusion arises, and a familiar person would know that it is one and the same thing! Many a times, when revered Pujyashri talks about the platform, then the description at the beginning may be different, the middle part different and at the very end, the description is different. Therefore, apparent contradiction may arise. In fact, it is the description of the very same thing, at different stages!

Here, Dadashri’s speech has emanated based on different *nimits* (questioners), in different places at different times and subject to the different inner intents of everyone. That is what has been compiled. Matter on the subject of *prakruti* (relative self) from one to one hundred (percent) has come out. However, due to the change in the *nimit* (questioner), the reader may find it a little difficult to understand. At times, it may seem like questions are asked repeatedly but the questioner is different each time, whereas the one who explains in detail is only one, the absolute *Gnani*, Dadashri. And at each point in time, the reader of the Aptavani is just one person who has to comprehend the entire sacred teaching (*bodha*). And an attempt has been made to compile the matter with subtlety, as though absolutely revered Dadashri’s conversation is with just one person. Yes, in the question and answer format of the speech, the answers given to each individual may appear different but they are such that they take us to much deeper stages! This can be understood by those who study it in depth.

In spite of doing all this, it would appear very very very difficult and rare to grasp the original essence as it is.

In the flow of absolutely revered Dadashri’s speech, different words have come forth for the same thing; for example, *prakruti* (relative self), *pudgal* (non-Self complex of input and output), *ahamkar* (ego) and so on. Whereas in some places, just one word has been used to describe different things; for example, ‘I’ (*hu*) may have been used for ego and ‘I’ may also have been used for *Atma* (the Self in reference to *Hu* in ‘*Hu, bavo and Mangaldas*’). *Mahatmas* ought to take it in the appropriate context. To specially explain in detail the understanding of the incontrovertible principle, editorial notes have been inserted in brackets where necessary in the matter, which will be helpful for the understanding of the reader.

In the first half (*purvardh*) of the volume presented here, all eight types of *dravyakarma* (subtle discharging *karma*) are explained in detail. In the scriptures it has been described at great length, which may confuse the spiritual aspirant. Absolutely revered Dadashri has given special importance to only that which is necessary and useful on the path to final liberation, for those who are desirous of attaining only the Self. He has explained it in very simple language and made it such that it procures results on its own (*kriyakari*).

Dadashri, in certain places, has referred to the Soul (*Atma*) as Knower-Seer whereas in other places, he has referred to *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of the Soul) as the Knower-Seer. In exactness, until absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) is not attained, *Pragnya*, as a representative of

the Soul, is indeed the Knower-Seer. Ultimately, once absolute Knowledge is attained, then the Soul itself becomes the illuminator (*prakashak*) of every object to be known (*gneya*) in the entire universe!

Certain discussions, such as those of *Pragnya* come up over and again, at that time it may seem repetitive but that is not the case. Each time, the explanations are at a more subtle level. Just as anatomy is covered in the sixth grade, tenth grade, twelfth grade, and again in medical college, the subject and its basic understanding are at all levels but the subtlety of each is different.

When the absolute principle comes into experience, then the difference of speech or words for such a person is not a hindrance at all. For a person who has come to the center of the circle, no difference of opinion arises with anyone. Moreover, he sees everything as it is and therefore no difference ever arises there.

Many a times, a *mahatma* or *mumukshu* (one desirous of liberation) may become slightly depressed after reading the immensely deep discourses of revered Dadashri, feeling that, 'This can never be attained!' But that will not happen. Dadashri always used to say, "Whatever I am saying, all you have to do is understand it, you are not to make attempts to bring it into your conduct." For that, a new ego will have to be put up. Just keep on understanding (the essence of) the matter; it will come into conduct on its own. But if you have not understood it, then how will you progress? Just keep on understanding and ask for energies (*shakti*) from Dada Bhagwan, and make the resolution that, 'I do want to fully (*sampurnapane*) and from all angles (*sarvangpane*) understand *Akram Vignan* in exactness!' And just this awareness will render the ultimate state (*purnata*). At present, *mahatmas* are only to remain in the *Purusharth* (spiritual effort that does not require any external evidences) of the uninterrupted awareness (*avirat laksh*) of five *Agnas* and 'I am pure Soul'.

Since time immemorial, spiritual aspirants have been after just one thing, 'I have to attain purification. I have to remove the impurities. I have to purify the *chit* (subtle faculty of vision and knowledge)!' Who is to do this? I, I, I! There, Dadashri's speech of experience flows, "The one that impurifies is the *pudgal* (non-Self complex) and the one that purifies is also the *pudgal*!!!" You are just the Seer of all this!!!! Thus, all the discourses render without contradiction the incontrovertible principle that brings the ultimate result (*siddhantik*).

The original Soul (*muda Atma*) is, was, and will be in the form of absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*). All this entrapment has arisen due to the pressure of circumstances, due to wrong belief. And one wrong belief arose that, 'I am Niruben,' from which infinite wrong beliefs have come into being! Through *Akram Vignan*, within just two hours, Dadashri has destroyed the original wrong belief, and established the constant awareness (*laksh*) and conviction (*pratiti*) that 'I am pure Soul.' However, by getting rid of and retracting from the other wrong beliefs that have arisen out of the original wrong belief [of I am Chandubhai]Ohas to get to the real, original form of absolute Knowledge. And ultimately, the developing 'I' (*potey*) becomes the Self (*Atma*)!!! Through Dadashri's speech, the art of getting rid of these wrong beliefs is revealed in numerous places. It makes the path to attain a strong resolve to acquire the *ekavtari* state (in which just one more life remains before *moksha*) tremendously simple (*sarad*) and easy (*sahaj*).

Thus, in Aptavani thirteen, by disclosing the science of the *prakruti*, Dadashri has crossed all limits and along with that, by giving the ultimate science of '*Hu, bavo and Mangaldas*,' he has revealed all the explanations in subtlety. Upon understanding this, it is possible to uninterruptedly prevail in the state of the *Gnani*.

Pujya Dadashri had given the divine directive (*Ajna*) to Niruben and Deepakbhai Desai to publish the series of Aptavanis from one to fourteen. He had said that the fourteen Aptavanis shall become the milestones for those desirous of attaining only the Self; to climb from the first to the fourteenth stage of spiritual development (*gunthana*). Hence, the fundamental Knowledge is all included in ‘I am pure Soul’ and the five *Agnas*. But the Aptavanis explain in subtle detail this fundamental Knowledge. For example, if someone in Delhi asks, “Niruben, where do you live?” then I would say, “Simandhar City, Adalaj.” But if the person wants to reach Niruben, then the person would require the address in detail. Where is Adalaj situated? Where is Simandhar City situated? It is on the Ahmedabad-Kalol Highway, near the Adalaj crossing on the way from Sarkhej to Gandhinagar, behind Bagga petrol pump, Trimandir Sankul. Only if detail is provided in this way can the person reach the actual location. Similarly, to reach the absolute form of the Soul (*Atma*), the Aptavanis, volumes of Dadashri’s speech in the form of great scriptures, supply the necessary detail and help one get to the real Self, the Soul in the form of absolute Knowledge!

-Dr. Niruben Amin

Introduction

- Dr. Niruben Amin

[1] Pragnya – The Direct Liberating Light of the Soul

Which part has the awareness (*khyal*) of ‘I am pure Soul’ and ‘this body is separate’? It is *Pragnya* (the direct liberating light of the Self)!

How does *Pragnya* arise? *Pragnya* manifests the moment one attains the Knowledge of the Self. Up until that point, only *agnya* (the ignorance of the Self) had prevailed.

There are two forms of energies. One is *agnya*, which every living being definitely has. And the other is *Pragnyashakti*, the direct energy of the Self, which arises right after the attainment of Knowledge of the Self! *Pragnyashakti* does not allow one to get out of the state of the Self and *agnyashakti* (energy of the ignorant state) doesn’t allow one to get out of worldly life (*sansaar*). Through *agnya* there is bondage as well as merit-demerit *karma*. Where *agnya* prevails, there is always the presence of egoism. Therefore, one keeps feeling, ‘I did this’, ‘I enjoyed or suffered that’. With *Pragnya*, there is a Knower-state; there is no enjoyer-sufferer state, nor is there a doer state. When no one in the world is seen as a doer, that is the ultimate Knowledge.

Agnya makes decisions about worldly life whereas *Pragnya* makes decisions about final liberation (*moksha*)!

Pragnya is the energy that has arisen through Self-realization. *Agnya* and *Pragnya* are both energies of the Self. *Agnya* was created due to *vishesh parinaam* (an extra result). As long as the Self is entrapped in the extra result [of ‘I am Chandubhai’], it cannot go beyond *agnyashakti*! When One (*potey*, the developing ‘I’) attains the awareness of one’s own Self, then *agnyashakti* moves aside. Then the direct liberating energy of the Self (*Pragnyashakti*) manifests and starts to work. Thereafter, it will not allow one to enter in worldly life; it constantly cautions.

The specific knowledge that arose due to the circumstance of the elements of inanimate matter (*jada*) and the Self (*Chetan*) is *agnyashakti*!

Pragnya is *nirvikalpi* (devoid of the belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’ and all the relative ‘I-ness’ and ‘my-ness’ that stem from it); it is *Chetan* (the Self). It is the original Self (*muda Chetan*) but it has separated from the original Self, just for the purpose of taking one to final liberation; thereafter it becomes one with the original Self again!

Is the right intellect (*samyak buddhi*) the same as *Pragnya*? No. *Pragnya* is higher than the right intellect. It is actually the representative of the original Self! That is why it is also considered as the original Self itself.

It is definitely *agnyashakti* that has made one wander around in this worldly life. *Agnya* is equipped with a great army; the anger-pride-deceit-greed, the ego and all are excessively strong. Whereas, *Pragnya* has no-one, not even the ego. That is why, We (the Self) should remain present there. If We are on *Pragnya*’s side, then *Pragnya* will be able to attain its goal. As soon as the slightest restlessness arises within, close the gates right away!

Where *agnya* prevails, it will cause suffocation; hence, our happiness will be masked. There will be no worries now [that *Pragnya* is at work].

In the ignorant state, desires were cropping up and *agnyashakti* was working to fulfill them. After Self-realization (*Gnan*), as new desires do not arise, so new seeds are not sown from the seeds unfolding from the past life and those seeds that exist just need to be settled with equanimity.

Can one increase the *Pragnyashakti*? *Pragnya* does not increase or decrease. Intellect may increase or decrease. The lesser the intellect, the more the *Pragnya*.

Pragnya is primarily the awareness (*jagruiti*). As it appears to be less or more, we refer to it as awareness. If *Pragnya* is fully there, then there is complete awareness.

‘You’ (the awakened Self), are to follow the *Agnas* and it is *Pragnya* that makes You follow them. The *Agnas* is the religion itself and it is also the penance. *Pragnya* exists as long as there is penance.

For *mahatmas*, *Gnankriya* (the activity of Knowing) is done through *Pragnya*.

The one that gets engrossed is *agnya* and the one that prevents one from getting engrossed [in the non-Self complex] is *Pragnya*. The ability to understand and to See is that of *Pragnya*. When the *Gnani* explains, who is it that understands that? *Pragnya* does.

After Self-realization, the inner light is lit. It constantly keeps burning, but what can the light do if You go elsewhere from time to time?

Is *Pragnya* the same as the divine vision (*divyachakshu*)? No. The divine vision has only one function; to see the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) in others. Whereas, *Pragnya* does a whole lot more than that!

It is *Pragnya* that makes one repent.

It is *Pragnya* that makes one do *pratikraman*.

Who is the Seer during *samayik* (introspection as the Self) in the *Akram* path? It is *Pragnya*.

Who is the one that reads the letters while reading the *Aptavani* or while reciting the *Trimantra*? It is *Pragnya*!

The thoughts arise in the mind and it is *Pragnya* that keeps Seeing them. Dadashri says, “*Agnya* (the intellect) has taken a ‘pension’ from ‘Us’! Meaning it has ended. That’s why ‘we’ have become *abuddha* (intellect-free)!” The intellect shows profit and loss, it keeps one entrenched in worldly life. It is only when one uses the Knowledge of *Vyavasthit* (Scientific Circumstantial Evidence) that the intellect stops and one can advance towards an intellect-free state!

Do not listen to the intellect. Even when it bothers you, stay in Your own State! The intellect will remain as long as you consider it valuable.

Pragnya is higher than the intellect (*buddhi*) and *Vignan* (spiritual science) is higher than *Pragnya*! The science of the Self (*Atmavignan*)!

How much intellect is required in spirituality (*adhyatma*)? It is useful only in the beginning to understand spirituality, not afterwards. Whatever we understand from Dadashri is not through the intellect. In fact, Dadashri’s speech is so powerful that it can penetrate through the veils (*avarana*) over the Self and touch the Self! That is why the intellect just cannot function in understanding this.

Who is it that repeatedly brings us back to Dadashri? Is it the intellect or is it *Pragnya*? It is neither of the two. One is able to come because of one’s merit *karma* (*punyai*).

Who has the desire [for liberation] (*jignyasa*)? Is it the intellect or *Pragnya*? It is the intellect. The intellect of one desirous of liberation is *samyak* (for the good of the self and the Self); it is an experienced (*ghadayeli*) intellect. What is the difference between *samyak buddhi* (right intellect) and *Pragnya*?

If one listens for an hour to the stories related to the Knowledge of the Self from an Enlightened One (*Atmagnani*), one's intellect becomes right (*samyak*). The more one listens, the more the intellect becomes right. However, *Pragnya* will not manifest. *Pragnya* manifests only if one attains the Knowledge of the One's real form (*Swaroop Gnan*). *Pragnya* is the direct light (*prakash*) of Soul. *Samyak buddhi* (right intellect) is the indirect light of Soul. *Pragnya* is a component of the Self Itself.

As long as *Pragnya* has not manifest, the right intellect is very helpful, but not after that. Yet the right intellect can neither be considered as *pudgalik* (a part of the non-Self complex) nor can it be considered as *Chetan* (a part of the Self). After all, the right intellect is nothing but intellect only, is it not! Intellect means that there is a sense of ownership (*maliki bhaav*). There is indeed no owner when it comes to *Pragnya*.

Right intellect means one that does not attack. The one that attacks is *viparit buddhi* (wrong intellect).

There are two parts in worldly life, good and bad. Whereas for us, here [on the *Akram* path] we go beyond good and bad, we move away from *mithyatva* (illusion; ignorance of the Self) and go towards the eternal element (*sanatan vastu*), the Self. This is how the demarcation is made [in *Akram*].

Avyabhicharini buddhi (virtuous intellect), one that brings about peace in non-peaceful situations, is a state prior to *Pragnya*.

What is *sthit-Pragny* and what is *Pragnya*? To stabilize oneself in the accurate understanding (*samaj*) of One's true identity as the Self is known as *sthit pragny*! The *sthit pragny* state is the state close to the manifestation of *Pragnya*. It is the state before Self-realization. Therefore, the worldly interactions are [conducted] with egoism. However, the worldly interactions [of a person in this state] are very beautiful! In the *sthit pragny*, there is the sense as a witness (*sakshibhaav*). *Pragnya* manifests only after Self-realization. There is no egoism in it and there is the sense as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta bhaav*). In summary, the intellect has become steady (*sthir*) in the *sthit pragny* state whereas *Pragnya* is a part of the Self Itself!

Sthit pragny (steady intellect) means when one reads volumes of scriptures, serves the saints, becomes pacified through all his experiences after taking a lot of beatings in worldly life, that is when his intellect becomes steady; that is considered as *sthit pragny*. After attaining this state, he doesn't waver, no matter how adverse the circumstances. The *sthit pragny* state is a state of highly awakened awareness towards good discretion (*sadvivek*).

The worldly interactions of a person in the *sthit pragny* state are very beautiful. They are not worthy of criticism by the world (*loknindya*). However, [the person in a] *sthit-pragny* state has a long way to travel before attaining liberation (*moksha*). The state of King Janakvidehi was much higher than that of *sthit pragny*!

As long as the belief that 'I am Chandubhai' prevails, one is considered to be in the *sthit agny* (steady ignorance) state. After attaining *Akram Vignan* (the science of absolutism), the awareness that 'I am pure Soul' prevails, that is when *Pragnya* arises; this state is considered much higher

than the *sthit pragny* state. This is [the state of] *kshayak samyaktva* (permanent right belief of ‘I am pure Soul’). The *mithyatva drashti* (wrong belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’) itself is entirely destroyed.

What does [a person with] *sthit pragny* eat? What does he drink? What language does he speak? Hey! The Soul is not the eater! The eater is separate indeed! Only Dada has talked about this subtle point.

Once *moha* (illusory attachment) is destroyed, that is when one can attain *sthirata* (steadiness). The state where the illusory attachment breaks is in fact even higher than the state of *sthit pragny*. Arjun spoke about this, “*Nashto moha, smrutilabdha sthitosmi* (Upon the destruction of illusory attachment, I have gained my memory (the Knowledge of the Self). I am now steady).”

On the way to *Vaikunth* (the supreme abode), the intellect becomes steady; that is the *sthit pragny* state!

Does the ego really exist in *sthit pragny* state? In the presence of the ego, when the intellect becomes steady having extracted the essence of the advantages and disadvantages of worldly life, that is the *sthit pragny* state. That is considered as *vivek* (discretion) itself. There may not be absence of attachment-aborrence (*raag-dwesh*) in that state but he can resolve every question. After attaining the *sthit pragny* state, one finds the path towards [becoming] *vitaraag* (free from all attachment).

Those in *sthit pragny* state have kindness (*dayaa*); they do not have compassion (*karuna*).

On what basis do scientists make discoveries? Is it through the intellect or *Pragnya*? It is through neither of these two. It is through *darshan* (vision) and that too is a natural phenomenon. Without vision, one can’t be a scientist. Even for the great sages, it is considered as vision. *Pragnya* comes about only after Self-realization.

Pragnya directly warns the ego itself.

It is *Pragnya* that makes one do *nididhyasan* (visual contemplation) of the *Gnani*. Who causes interference in doing the *nididhyasan*? It is the unfolding *karma* that (*udayakarma*) that does so.

Pure Knowledge-Vision (*shuddha chit*) is itself the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*). When one attains Self-realization (*Gnan*), the *chit* (inner faculty of Knowledge and Vision) becomes completely pure. That is when the direct light energy of Soul (*Pragnya*) manifests. When the impure (*ashuddha*) *chit* and the mind are being very forceful, the strength as the Self (*Nischaybud*) shuts down.

Dadashri says, “I never come out of the den of the pure Soul at all. Only if I come out of it, then would I have to re-enter it, right? And if I were to get out of the den of the pure Soul, then who will go to the houses of these *mahatmas*?” Dada would go to every *mahatmas*’ house every day! That is the tremendous strength of *Pragnya*! The moment you remember Dada, Dada comes before you; what is that? It is the *Pragnya shakti* that readily reaches there!

The moment you remember Dada, Dada comes before you; what is that? It is the function of Dadashri’s *Pragnya*. One gets the result according to his inner intent (*bhaav*). Dadashri has nothing to do with this and he doesn’t even keep an account of this.

It is *Pragnya shakti* that makes one settle the files and it is *Vyavasthit shakti* (the result of scientific circumstantial evidences) that actually settles it!

Who makes the firm resolve (*nischay*) to abide by the *Agnas*? *Pragnya* does.

After attaining Self-realization (*Gnan*), the discharge ego should remain engrossed in *Pragnya*; instead it slips from there.

What does ‘remaining engrossed in *Pragnya*’ mean? It means to remain sincere to *Pragnya*. When can one remain sincere? When one’s resolve is strong. If you want to reach the shore, then the energies should be exerted in the direction towards the shore, shouldn’t they!

Whom does *Pragnya* caution? It cautions the egoism part of the relative self (*pratishtit atma*). The very egoism that is trying to become free.

When a mistake occurs, it is *Pragnya* that gives the warning. But who does the oppositional intent of, ‘This mistake should not happen’? Here, the light [of Knowledge] (*prakash*) belongs to *Pragnya* and the intent is done by the tendencies of the *chit* that have become purified through that light.

Who enjoys (*bhogve*) the bliss that arises from *Pragnya*? It is the relative ego that enjoys that bliss. The Real is in permanent bliss already, right!

The one that suffers (*vedey*) is the ego and the one that Knows is *Pragnya*! If there is engrossment with the sufferer (*vedak*), there is misery and if One can prevail as the continuous Knower (*Gnyak*), then there is no misery.

After attaining Self-realization, if the speech is about to unfold, and if you are prevented from speaking when that unfolding *karma* has come into fruition, then *Pragnya parishaha* (the affliction or inner suffering of *Pragnya*) arises. Or else, when you explain to another person, and they do not understand, even then *Pragnya parishaha* arises for you. If it is someone’s mistake and you want to tell him your knowledge but the opportunity does not arise for you, then also the inner suffering of *Pragnya* arises. ‘When can I tell him, when can I tell him,’ that is the inner suffering of *Pragnya*.

What is the difference between insight (*sooj*) and *Pragnya*? *Sooj* takes one towards *Pragnya*. In the Self-ignorant state (*agnan*), it is the insight that does all the work. Insight is not the same as *Pragnya*.

What is the medium through which this *Akram Vignan* has been visualized? Through *Pragnya*.

What is the difference between ignorance (*agnan*) and *agnya* (energy of the ignorant state)? *Agnan* is one form of knowledge (*gnan*), whereas *agnya* is not any form of knowledge. *Agnya* only sees profit and loss in every aspect. Ignorant knowledge (*agnan gnan*) means worldly knowledge. *Agnya* (the energy of the ignorant state) has arisen to attain the ignorance of the Self (*agnan*) and *Pragnya* has arisen to attain the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*)! Ignorance of the Self (*agnan*) is an additional (*vishesh*) knowledge. It is not wrong but it yields pain.

Who separates the Real and the relative? *Pragnya* does. *Pragnya* is relative-real. Once its’ work is done, *Pragnya* rests in the original abode. It then merges with the Soul. If it were real, then it would be considered eternal (*avinashi*).

What is the difference between *bhed Gnan* (the Knowledge that separates the Self from the non-Self), and *Pragnya*? Both are lights. *Bhed Gnan* separates the real from the relative through [the grace of] the *Gnani Purush* whereas the light of *Pragnya* is temporary-permanent. *Pragnya* gives light all the way until one attains liberation.

What increases *Pragnya*’s force? As one follows the five *Agnas*, *Pragnya* arises.

It is the tape record that says, “I am pure Soul” but the inner intent (*bhaav*) behind it belongs to *Pragnya*.

Who Knows the *prakruti* (the relative self) and who follows the dictates of the relative self? The egoism does. Who Knows one’s own Self and who follows according to the Self? *Pragnya* does.

What is the difference between *Pragnya* and *jagruti* (awakened awareness)? *Pragnya* is the pure energy of the Soul and awakened awareness is a mixture of purity and impurity. When awakened awareness becomes one hundred percent pure, one achieves absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*). At that time, *Pragnya* comes to an end.

For liberation, what does one require more of? Is it awakened awareness or is it *Pragnya*? Both are required. *Pragnya* keeps turning One towards liberation and the awakened awareness holds on to it!

What is the origin of *agnyashakti* (the energy of the indirect light of the Soul)? When the two, inanimate matter (*jada*) and the Self (*Chetan*) come together, *agnyashakti* arises and upon the separation of these two, it comes to an end.

Is there *Pragnya* in Dadashri as well? Yes, there is. What kind of *Pragnya* is it? Who makes Dadashri intervene constructively (*khatpat*) to take others to *moksha*? Is that *Pragnya*? The constructively intervening *Pragnya*. If *Pragnya* was not there, then the one who constructively intervenes would not even exist, right?

What is the difference between the grace of Dada Bhagwan and the grace of the *Gnani*? Once the grace of Dada Bhagwan is bestowed, then the *Gnani* does not have to bother at all, does he! The grace of Dada Bhagwan’s befalls on a person through *Pragnya*.

The One who makes the work of world salvation happen is *Pragnya*, and the ego becomes the instrumental doer (*nimit*) in this.

Up until absolute Knowledge is attained, it is indeed *Pragnya* that is the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*). *Pragnya* is part of the Self Itself.

If you want to look at it minutely, then *Pragnya* is considered the Knower-Seer and if you look at it in broad terms, then the Self is considered the Knower-Seer.

Who is it that meditates on a goal (*dhyata*), what is the meditation (*dhyana*) and what is the goal of the meditation (*dhyeya*)? After attaining Self-realization, *Pragnya* becomes the meditator (*dhyata*) and the goal of meditation (*dhyeya*) is ‘I am Pure Soul’. When there is unity between the meditator (*dhyata*) and the goal of meditation (*dhyeya*), *dhyana* (the meditation) arises.

What is knowledge (*Gnan*), science (*Vignan*) and *Pragnya*? As long as something needs to be done, it is Knowledge (*Gnan*) whereas science (*Vignan*) is what happens by itself! And *Pragnya* is a state between these two!

Knowledge is contained in the scriptures whereas Science is contained in the *Gnani*’s heart! *Pragnya* is in oneness (*abhed*) with the Self, and it is completely separate from the intellect.

The one being cautioned and the one cautioning, are they one and the same? Ultimately, they are one and the same. They are not two different things at all. At the time of cautioning, and at the time of being cautioned, its phases are changing!

The Self has become unnatural (*vibhaavik*) because of the pressure of circumstances, which is why it has separated [from the original Self]. When It comes into Its complete inherent nature as the Self, separation no longer remains, It becomes one [with the original Self]. When absolute Knowledge occurs, *agnya* (the indirect light of the Soul) and the ego (*ahamkar*) come to an end and on the other side, *Pragnya* also comes to an end. Just as the intellect (*agnya*) and the ego arose for the purpose of conducting worldly life; similarly after attaining the Knowledge of the Self from the enlightened One (the *Gnani*), *Pragnya* has arisen for the purpose of taking one to liberation! *Pragnya*'s work comes to an end either when worldly life (*sansaar*) comes to an end or when absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) is attained. Therefore, in the end, only Knowledge remains, absolute Knowledge and that is indeed the absolute Self Itself!

What does it mean when we pray, 'May we attain the state of complete oneness (*sampurna abhedta*)'? Oneness means to become engrossed (*tanmayakar*). We become one [with the pure Soul]. After Self-realization, *mahatmas* are convinced that, 'I am pure Soul'; this conviction has set in. They have had some experience of being the pure Soul, but they have not become that form yet. There is still some separation. When One becomes the form of the pure Soul completely, then One attains complete oneness.

Who becomes one with the pure Soul? Is it the ego? No. *Pragnya* (the direct liberating light of the Self) becomes one with the pure Soul. The *Pragnya* that had separated from the Self becomes one with It. *Pragnya* had separated from the Self for the purpose of finishing off the worldly interactions (*vyavahar*); upon completion of this work, it becomes one with the Self!

At present, our 'I-ness' (*hupanu*) resides in *Pragnya*. Before attaining Self-realization (*Gnan*), it resided in the ego and now it has gone away from the ego. Before (Self-realization), we were prevailing as the ego; now, we are prevailing as the Self. Thus, we have become the interim Self (*antaratma*). The interim Self is in fact *Pragnya*. As long as the interim Self state exists, there is dwelling in the Self (*Swa-ramanta*) as well as dwelling in the non-Self (*par-ramanta*). Ultimately, when there is absolute dwelling in the Self, it is the same as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*)! And that Itself is the absolute Self (*Parmatma*)!!

APTAVANI 13

PART II

[1]

Pragnya

To Understand Pragnya in its Exact Form...

Questioner: The awareness (*khyal*) of, 'This is my form as the Self (*Swaroop*) and this is the other;' what part prevails in this constant awareness? What part is that?

Dadashri: It is *Pragnya* that shows that. *Pragnya* shows everything. It shows everything as separate [from You, the Self].

Questioner: The awareness even remains that the one showing these two as separate is also not me; I am this.

Dadashri: That is correct, *Pragnya* shows that.

Questioner: How does *Pragnya* arise and from where does it arise?

Dadashri: It actually arises the moment 'we' (the *Gnani Purush*) give you the *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self). It is through this *Gnan* that *Pragnya* has arisen. The work of *Pragnya* begins from then on.

There are two energies within. *Pragnyashakti* (the direct liberating energy of the Self) arises when 'we' give you *Gnan*. Otherwise, every living being always has *agnya shakti* (the energy of ignorance; intellect). Meaning, when the two, 'I' (*hu*; the Self) and '*murti*' (the non-Self complex) come together, it is called *agnya shakti*. *Agnya shakti* gives rise to worldly life (*sansaar*). It does not let one come out of worldly life. *Pragnya shakti* does not let the [awakened] Self to remain in worldly life. It will force the awakened Self, tie 'him' up and drag 'him' to *moksha* (liberation). So this energy that has arisen continues to do the work. 'You' [the Self] should not interfere in it. The work is continuing on its own, the work is happening naturally and spontaneously.

Pragnya arises after the *Gnani Purush* removes one's egoism. Egoism and *mamata* ('my-ness') are under the care of *agnya shakti* (the energy of ignorance; intellect). When *Pragnya* arises, the energy by the name of *agnya* picks up all its things and leaves! Just as, when the Congress Government came to power, all the British left, did they not?

The Lord has said, "The cause for bondage is the ignorance of the Self (*agnya*).” Worldly life (*sansaar*) is being bound through *agnya*. *Paap-punya* (demerit and merit *karma*) are created through *agnya*. The opposite word to *agnya* is liberation (*mukti*), which occurs through *Pragnya*. That *Pragnya* constantly cautions You [the awakened Self]. It was not there before. Before there was *agnya*. *Agnya* keeps on winding over and over in the wrong direction. This worldly life that has arisen through *agnya*, is destroyed through *Pragnya*. There is ego through *agnya*. *Pragnya* arises after One becomes egoless (*nirahamkar*). *Pragnya shakti* arises after the awareness (*laksha*) of 'I am pure Soul' becomes established.

Now, in ignorance of the Self (*agnya*), there is, 'I did this, I suffered the pain, he did it, he cursed me.' *Pragnya* says, 'I am not the doer (*karta*), I am not the sufferer (*bhokta*), I am the Knower (*Gnata*). The poor man who cursed me is just a *nimit* (an evidentiary doer), he is also not the doer.' That is the ultimate Knowledge (*Gnan*). The ultimate tool (*sadhan*) for *moksha* is just

this much, to not See the other person as the doer and the prevalence of the awareness that You are not the doer.

Questioner: Is it considered as the *upayog* (applied awareness) of *Pragnya* to Know *raag-dwesh* (attachment-abhorrence) as *raag-dwesh*? Is *Pragnya* functioning at that time?

Dadashri: The ‘basement’ of *Pragnya* is different. Even the one who is not Self-realized (*agnani*) understands that this person is having attachment-abhorrence. It is *Pragnya* that Knows, ‘The attachment-abhorrence have gone.’ A person who is not Self-realized will not understand that. Besides, even a small child would understand attachment-abhorrence! If you pull a frown on your face, then the child will run away and not come back.

Pragnya arises when *agnya* goes away. As long as there is wrong belief (*mithyatva*) in every living being in the world, there is *agnya* and when that wrong belief is removed, *Pragnya* arises.

Questioner: Whilst living in worldly life, can *Pragnya* not arise; would only *agnya* remain?

Dadashri: No, *Pragnya* has arisen within You [the *mahatma*; the Self-realized One]. Has *Pragnya* not arisen within you despite you living a worldly life? Hence, wherever you have bondage in worldly life, it will free you from that bondage forever by cautioning you. If You are not aware, then You will receive a caution from within; that is the work of *Pragnya shakti* (the direct liberating energy of the Self). And when you are doing business in worldly life, then *agnya shakti* (the energy of ignorance) will tell you, ‘You can get married if you do this; you are likely to find someone.’ This *agnya shakti* cautions you but it will lead to wandering around in worldly life whereas *Pragnya* cautions You for *moksha*.

Questioner: All the decisions are made by the intellect (*buddhi*), aren’t they?

Dadashri: Yes, the intellect makes the decision, but there are two kinds of decisions. The decisions for going towards *moksha* are made by *Pragnya*, and the worldly decisions are made by *agnya*. *Agnya* means *buddhi* (intellect). All the decisions are of *agnya-Pragnya*.

The Manifestation of Agnya?

Questioner: What is the difference between *Gnan* (Knowledge) and *Pragnya* (direct liberating energy of the Soul)?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* is an energy that has arisen through *Gnan*.

Pragnya is indeed the direct energy, a direct light of the Self, and *agnya* is an indirect light. *Agnya* is considered a top-level intellect or even starting from the smallest level of intellect, but it is all *agnya*. Nevertheless, it is still the energy of the Self. *Agnya shakti* is the [indirect] energy of the Self, and *Pragnya* is also the [direct] energy of the Self.

Questioner: How can it be considered the energy of the Self?

Dadashri: *Agnya shakti* has arisen as an extra result (*vishesh parinaam*).

Questioner: Dada, is it not that the energy is one and the same? It results into *agnya* when it goes out, and when it blends back within Oneself, then...

Dadahri: No, it is not like that. That *agnya shakti* is different, but they are both energies of the Self. Whereas, there is no such energy in the *pudgal* (eternal element of inanimate matter) at all, isn’t it!

Questioner: So does that mean that all the energies there are, they are all of the Self only?

Dadashri: They are all the energies of the Self, but as long as the Self is trapped within *vishesh parinaam* (extra result; the belief of 'I am Chandubhai'), it cannot come out of the *agnya shakti*, can it? When it comes out of *agnya shakti*, when it comes into its awareness as the Self, that is when *agnya shakti* leaves. That is when the results as the Self (*nij parinaam*) arise. Thereafter, *Pragnya shakti* starts to function. Then It will not let you go into the worldly life.

So, both the energies are of the Self indeed. There is no external energy, no energy belonging to anyone else in this at all. *Pragnya shakti* and *agnya shakti* are both things that have been believed; they are a belief.

Questioner: Why did *agnya shakti* begin? What was the reason behind it?

Dadashri: Fundamentally, the circumstance of the Self (*Atma*) and the non-Self (*jada*) coming together came about, the circumstance of the Self (*Chetan*) and the inanimate matter (*jada*) coming together came about, which in turn gave rise to extra knowledge (*vishesh gnan*), and that became *agnya shakti*.

Questioner: Between *agnya* and *Pragnya*, who has the dominance?

Dadashri: They both rule; each in its own location (*kshetra*), each one rules in their respective location.

Questioner: Is there a difference between *Pragnya* and *pratisthit atma* (the relative self)?

Dadashri: A tremendous difference. *Pratisthit atma* is this 'Chandubhai' and *Pragnya* is a part of the Self. (GP5)

Questioner: From where did *Pragnya* begin?

Dadashri: It does not have a place of origin, it is time based. At the time when the wrong belief (*mithyatva*) is fractured, *Pragnya* manifests. As the intellect has taken a blow, it becomes present.

Questioner: Many times, in discussions, we say that *Pragnya* is a part of the Self.

Dadashri: Yes, that is exactly what it is!

Questioner: Is it a part of the Self?

Dadashri: 'A part of the Self,' don't interpret it in this way. You are interpreting all the points in your own language.

That is its nature; when a certain time comes about, *Pragnya* arises automatically and then it ends after it takes one to *moksha*. Even this *agnya* has arisen and comes to an end. *Agnya* comes to end when *Pragnya* arises. Just as daylight follows the darkness of the night.

Pragnya, Jada or Chetan?

Questioner: So is there some part of *vikalp* (the belief of 'I am Chandubhai') in *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: *Vikalp* has no connection here. *Vikalp* is all *agnya*. There is no *vikalp* in it; it is *nirvikalpi* (free from the belief of 'I am Chandubhai'). It is *Chetan* (the Self), not *jada* (inanimate matter).

Questioner: But *Pragnya* is power *chetan* (the energized self) indeed, is it not?

Dadashri: No, it is not power *chetan*, it is *muda Chetan* (the original Self). However, it has separated from the original Self just to do this work [of taking the awakened One to *moksha*]. Thereafter, it will become one with the Self again.

Questioner: *Pragnya* is not *pudgal* (the non-Self complex that fills and empties), is it a part that is in between the Self and the non-Self?

Dadashri: No, it is not the part that is between the Self and the non-Self. It is the part of the Self that becomes separate the day ‘we’ give the *Gnan*. The Self does not do anything in this while it (*Pragnya*) takes one all the way to *moksha*. So, as a part of the Self, it continues to work separately from the Self. It is as if the entire authority of the Self is in the hands of *Pragnya*, just like a power of attorney!

Questioner: So what can God do then? ‘He’ is a Knower-Seer. ‘He’ does not interfere in anything at all; He is *Vitaraag* (absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence).

Dadashri: Nothing remains to meddle in, does it? *Pragnya* is like God’s representative.

That is not Right Intellect!

Questioner: Dada, is *samyak buddhi* (right intellect) itself *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: No *Pragnya* is higher than that. *Pragnya* is a representative of the Self. At present, the Self is not doing any work by Itself to take You (the awakened One) from worldly life to *moksha*. A part of the Self is this *Pragnya*; it is this very *Pragnya* that constantly alerts You in order to take You to *moksha*.

That is *Pragnya*, and that itself is the original Self (*muda Atma*) indeed, but for right now, it is considered as *Pragnya*. The original Self does not have any such activity that can take one to *moksha*.

When the work of *Pragnya* is over, it becomes still (*sthir*) in the Self again; just like it was previously. *Pragnya* cannot be in every living being. *Pragnya* arises only when the *Gnani Purush* makes one aware of one’s own real form as the Self. In every living being, *agnya* is definitely present even if *Pragnya* is not there.

Questioner: *Pragnya* does not allow *agnya* to creep in, that is its only function, is it not?

Dadashri: Forget about not letting *agnya* creep in; it will not only prevent *agnya* from entering but along with that, its function is to take You to *moksha*. If *agnan* (ignorance) arises, it will squash it, it will give one the understanding and take ‘him’ to *moksha*. And the function of *agnya* is that it will turn into darkness whatever little light [of *Pragnya*] has arisen, thus taking one into worldly life (*sansaar*).

So we should not remain on the side of *agnya shakti*. *Agnya shakti* has made one wander around in worldly life. *Agnya shakti* has all the weapons; anger-pride-deceit-greed. It has a very strong ego; that entire army is very strong. And, there is no ego in *Pragnya shakti*, which is why You [awakened Self] should remain present. *Pragnya shakti* cannot lose if You remain on her side. It will continue doing its work. It is an *upsham bhaav* (intent that temporarily prevents the anger-pride-deceit-greed from becoming overt) entirely; therefore when any restlessness arises within, close the gates immediately on it. However, if one intentionally wants to be negative, by saying, “I want to do attachment-abhorrence now,” then that *Pragnya* will move aside.

It is solely for *Pragnya shakti* to not have any problems that, if one serves (*sevan*) the *Gnani Purush* that energy will continue to strengthen. No hindrance should come to that energy. If It has just manifested and some hindrance is faced, then It may extinguish.

The State of Agnya Shakti after Self-realization!

Questioner: So, after attaining Self-realization (*Gnan*) do both *agnya* and *Pragnya* remain together; or is there *agnya* when *Pragnya* is not there, and when *Pragnya* is there, *agnya* is not there?

Dadashri: No, they both remain together. The entanglement between them continues. Even though You have received this *Gnan*, yet they both remain together in the body. So, that *agnya* causes some suffocation. That *agnya shakti* will gradually perish, and *Pragnya* will increase.

Questioner: When entanglement arises, I feel that *agnya shakti* is about to leave.

Dadashri: When entanglement arises, at that time it is *agnya shakti*. And then, because it is not in control, entanglement arises and thereafter it comes to an end. That *agnya shakti* (energy of ignorance) will remain as long as *agnan* (ignorance of the Self) is there. And by however much *agnya shakti* decreases, by that much *Pragnya shakti* becomes liberated. It causes suffocation, confusion and all that. It does not take away anything of Ours, but it causes suffocation, thus preventing the bliss (*sukh*) that was due to come to You, from coming. You are sitting with the Self and so the bliss should arise, you should experience (*vedan*) the bliss of the Self, but it does not allow that. It lets you feel suffocated. It does not make you worry; it just causes you suffocation.

First, all your desires of worldly life arose, and *agnya shakti* is working to fulfill those desires. But now, the force of *agnya shakti* is not going to increase a lot. Other desires are not going to arise from it. So a [new] seed is not going to be sown from the [existing] seed. Whatever you have is what it is, and at the same time *Pragnya shakti* tells you, ‘I want to settle (*nikaal*) all of this. I do not want to leave anything *pending* anymore.’ *Nikaal* means to bring about a settlement!

Who Follows the Five Agnas?

‘Our’ *agnya shakti* has come to an end, ‘our’ *buddhi* (intellect) has come to an end; ‘we’ do not have any intellect. Even the scientists would not believe that the intellect in ‘us’ is finished. No one can even believe that, [they would think], ‘How can the intellect go away?’

Questioner: Would *agnya* be more or less in some people?

Dadashri: *Agnya* can vary, it can be more or less. *Pragnya* works immediately upon the attainment of *Gnan*. Where does One’s *Purusharth* (real spiritual effort to progress as the Self) lie, thereafter? *Purusharth* means to follow the five *Agnas*. If One does not do *Purusharth* after becoming the *Purush* (Self), then it is his own fault, isn’t it? One is said to have become a *Purush* (the Self) after attaining *Gnan*. And if He follows the *Agnas* after becoming the *Purush*, he continues to become *Purshottam* (the absolute state of the Self). The One who becomes *Purshottam*, becomes *Paramatma* (the absolute Self). The path is indeed a systematic highway, is it not?

Questioner: Who follows the *Agnas*? It is the *pratisthit atma* (the relative self) that follows them, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Where is the question for the *pratisthit atma* to follow the *Agnas* in this? Actually, these *Agnas* that You have to follow; it is Your inherent nature as *Pragnya* (*Pragnya swabhaav*) that makes You do all of that. The Self has an energy known as *Pragnya*, so what more does one need there? There is no interference (*dakhal*) of anyone in between at all! ‘You’ just have to follow the *Agnas*. *Pragnya shakti* allows You to do what *agnya shakti* prevented you from doing. When You follow the *Agnas*, it means that, ‘I am pure Soul’ is in Your conviction (*pratiti*) and in your attentive awareness (*laksha*), but only a little in Your experience (*anubhav*). ‘You’ have not become that form (*roop*) yet. ‘You’ become that form when You follow the five *Agnas*. So, nothing else remains to be done.

So, *Agna* is religion (*dharma*) and *Agna* is penance (*tapa*). As long as there is penance, there is *Pragnya*. Until then One has not attained the original form as the Self (*muda swaroop*). The property (*guna*) of penance is not in the Self; it is *Pragnya* that makes One do the penance.

Questioner: After attaining *Gnan*, the constant feeling of ‘I am separate’ from the body that *mahatmas* experience, the awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’ that has been established and thereafter, all the activity of Seeing that continues to happen; all that is happening through *Pragnya*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: All the work is of *Pragnya shakti*.

Questioner: Then it means that Seeing through *Gnankriya* (the activity of Knowing by remaining as the Self) is far beyond that?

Dadashri: That is it, right now the activity of Knowing (*Gnankriya*) is that of *Pragnya shakti* itself. That true *Gnankriya* will occur when all these files have been settled.

Questioner: I read in an *Aptavani* that, that which knows the impure (*ashuddha*), the inauspicious (*ashubha*) and the auspicious (*shubha*) activities (**GP10**) is intellectual activity (*buddhi kriya*), and that which Knows only the pure (*shuddha*) is *Gnankriya*. That is why I thought that *Pragnya* sees everything.

Dadashri: Yes, through *Pragnya*. It is *Pragnya* up to a certain limit; it is there for as long as these files are being settled. Once the files have been settled, the Self itself is the Knower.

Questioner: So, this *Pragnya* is there to help One reach the gates of *moksha*?

Dadashri: Not till the gate, it takes one all the way to dwell in *moksha*. Yes, the one that helps You attain the absolute state (*puṇahuti*) is *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya shakti* come back after One goes to *moksha*?

Dadashri: No, that *shakti* (energy) remains only until it takes One to *moksha* [understand this to be ‘until one attains absolute Knowledge’ (*keval Gnan*)].

That Which Always Keeps the Separation is *Pragnya*!

Questioner: It is *Pragnya* that ensures that ‘we’ do not become one [with the non-Self complex], isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yes, *Pragnya* maintains the separation in exactness, You have been given the very Knowledge of not becoming one (*ekakar*) with the non-self complex. *Pragnya* cautions You. It cautions You at the time a mistake happens, that is all.

Questioner: How does it tell Us, ‘You have to be careful’?

Dadashri: Remain aware. Do not become one with that one [Chandubhai].

Questioner: Yes, One does not become one with the *vishesh bhaav* (extra intent of ‘I am Chandubhai’). Does that not become the activity of the Self, Dada?

Dadashri: It is not considered the activity of the [absolute] Self at all in anything.

Questioner: Is the activity of cautioning (*chetavani*) an activity of the Self or not?

Dadashri: Cautioning is actually a natural activity.

Questioner: Isn’t it of *Pragnya*? Is it of the Self or of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: It is of *Pragnya*. It is all one and the same. In fact, there is nothing else in this. Do we not say, ‘be aware’? Maintain *upayog* (applied awareness). *Upayog* means to ‘be aware’.

Questioner: Who is it the one that becomes engrossed (*tanmayakar*)?

Dadashri: Yes, that is in fact *agnya shakti*, and the one that does not allow you to become engrossed is *Pragnya shakti*.

Questioner: Having become the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*), only Seeing is in Our control, is it not?

Dadashri: All the energy of understanding, of Seeing is of *Pragnya*. The energy of the pure Soul that arises is *Pragnya shakti*. And the energy of the ego is *agnya shakti*, which is in the form of intellect. It shows both, profit-loss wherever it goes. It shows profit-loss even whilst sitting in a bus. It shows profit-loss even when you sit down to eat.

Questioner: When you explain things to us, whom does it reach? Is it the body or the Self?

Dadashri: The Self, of-course! But which Self? Not the Self that is the pure Soul; the *satsang* (spiritual discourse) continues with the energy known as *Pragnya*. It reaches, not the body, but to the energy that lies between the body and the Self. It is only the *Pragnya shakti* that understands this. *Pragnya shakti* catches (comprehends) whatever is being explained here.

That Which Cautions Within is Indeed the Experience of the Self!

That which cautions You all day long, is *Pragnya* indeed. It constantly keeps separating (the Self and the non-Self). So much experience, the experience of the entire day, it keeps Us completely separate, does it not?

Questioner: That is correct.

Dadashri: It does not allow Us to become one.

Questioner: The experience of the Self began from the moment *Pragnya* arose, did it not?

Dadashri: The experience of the Self definitely happens [in the Gnan Vidhi]. Only then can it caution You, otherwise the attentive awareness (*laksha*) of ‘I am pure Soul’ would not remain at all. Whereas here, it constantly remains in Your attentive awareness and the *jagruti* (awakened awareness) also remains constantly. That light continues to shine indeed, but what can it do if You drift off to some other place? And that light is constantly present if You follow the *Agnas*. If One understands such a science [*Akram Vignan*] in its entirety, then it will be worth it! Does it caution You from within? It cautions You the moment You deviate in some way.

Questioner: Yes, it cautions immediately from within. Such is my experience!

Dadashri: Now, in the cautioning that happens, do You not feel that despite no activity on your part, it continues to happen in this way? It cautions You with every mistake that happens, does it not! Wherever the fault (*dosh*) happens, it cautions You, does it not! What is that? It is *Pragnya*. It cautions You in this way the moment a fault happens. Hence, this science is a live science (*Chetan Vignan*; the science of the Self). And where there is scriptural knowledge (*shastragnan*), one has to ‘do’ everything. You have to ‘do’ whatever is written in the scriptures (*shastra*), whereas in this, You do not have to ‘do’ anything. It happens by itself, does it not!

Questioner: Now, this *Pragnya* keeps cautioning, I do experience that for sure, but at the same time my own *Purusharth* (real spiritual effort to progress as the Self) has to be there also, does it not?

Dadashri: What *Purusharth*?

Questioner: With the help of *Pragnya*, I recognize that, ‘This wrong has occurred,’ so then should it not be cleared off by doing *pratikraman*?

Dadashri: The *purusharth* (effort) of *pratikraman* is always there. *Pratikraman* is indeed happening. For the one who does *atikraman* (aggression towards other living beings through thought, speech or action), the effort of *pratikraman* constantly keeps happening. The *Purush* (the Self) indeed continues to perform the function as the Self (*Purusharth dharma*).

Pratikraman does indeed happen automatically. It continues happening naturally and spontaneously, and if it does not happen, then ‘he’ (Chandubhai) should do it. There is nothing to ‘do’ in this, one just has to have the inner intent (*bhaav*). Where there is lack of awareness as the Self (*ajagruti*), there You must remain aware now.

Who Makes one go Against What Pragnya Shows?

Questioner: When *Pragnya* cautions, yet one is not able to follow it; who makes one go against what It shows?

Dadashri: When things do not happen in accordance to what It shows, it’s indeed because you yourself have created such obstacles (*antaray*). So even if it is what You desire, it will not happen.

Questioner: What is the solution to all the obstacles that have been created?

Dadashri: That which has happened [the obstacle that occurred now], is the effect of that obstacle [bound in the past]. You have no choice but to suffer the obstruction; and new ones should not be created.

Pragnya and the Divine Vision!

Questioner: I keep perceiving the results (*parinaam*) of the emerging anger-pride-deceit-greed (*krodh-maan-maya-lobh*) and sexuality (*vishay*) that arises within me through the divine Vision (*divyachakshu*) ‘you’ have bestowed. Is that divine Vision indeed *Pragnya shakti*?

Dadashri: This is Seen only through *Pragnya shakti*. Whereas the divine Vision does only one thing, that of Seeing the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) in others. Otherwise, all these other things, all the results of anger-pride-deceit-greed and sexuality that are Seen within, that is all the function of *Pragnya shakti*. *Pragnya shakti* works for as long as the effects of worldly life remain to be settled.

Hence, the divine Vision does only one thing, that is all. These physical eyes show the relative, and the divine eyes (*divyachakshu*) shows the real. The divine Vision does not do any other work at all.

Who Cautions the Ignorant One?

Questioner: Many times, after I have done something wrong, I feel, ‘This should not happen.’ Who feels that way? Does the ego feel that way or does it actually happen to the Self?

Dadashri: The feeling of, ‘This should not happen,’ does not happen to the Self. It happens to the *Pragnya shakti* that is within; therefore the opinion has changed that, ‘this should not happen.’ The ego says, ‘This should happen,’ and *Pragnya* says, ‘This should not happen.’ Both differ in their opinions. One is headed towards the East and the other towards the West.

Questioner: Now, the one who has not attained Self-realization, he also feels that, ‘I should not be doing such work.’ So does he also have some level of his own honesty (*pramanikta*)?

Dadashri: It is the knowledge (*gnan*) he has learnt that informs him, but that knowledge does not produce results, it is not *kriyakari* (such that it procures results on its own from within).

Questioner: Yes. That is why I wanted to know that, how does it work?

Dadashri: That *gnan* (knowledge) does not grow. It is *shushka gnan* (knowledge which does not produce any spiritual results), whereas *Vignan* (Science, absolute Knowledge) grows. This is called *Vignan*.

Who Feels Remorse?

Now that You have realized the Self, what else is left for You to Know? You have Known the Self that, this part is the Self and this is not. It is not the Self at the time of settling with equanimity.

Questioner: Is it the Self or Chandubhai that is settling with equanimity?

Dadashri: It is *Pragnya shakti*. The Self actually does not have to ‘do’ anything. When Chandubhai becomes upset, when he becomes difficult, You do not like it, [You feel], ‘Why is this so?’ This is the Self, and that other is Chandubhai.

Questioner: The one who feels remorse after getting angry, is that a property (*guna*) of *jada* (inanimate matter, the non-Self) or of *Chetan* (the Self)?

Dadashri: It is neither the property of *jada* nor of *Chetan*. It is the inherent nature (*swabhav*) of *Pragnya*. *Jada* or *Chetan* do not have such properties. They do not have such a property of getting angry.

Questioner: This remorse that is felt, who makes it happen?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* makes You do all that.

Questioner: Who makes One do *pratikraman*?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* makes You do all that.

If the mistakes begin to be Seen, then One can become God. How does One start Seeing mistakes? It is actually through Our *Pragnya shakti*. The *Pragnya shakti* that was residing in the

Self; all the mistakes are Seen through it and it shows You the mistakes so You immediately bring about ultimate closure (*nivedo*) to it. ‘You’ say, “Brother, do *pratikraman*.”

When *Pragnya shakti* shows the ‘stains’, You say, “Wash it off. Wash this one off. Wash this stain off.” So he [Chandulal] washes away all the stains. When *pratikraman* is done, it is cleansed.

Questioner: Who is the Seer of all the past mistakes that are Seen in the *samayik* (introspection) that we do on the *Akram* (step-less path to Self-realization) path? Is it the Self or *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: *Pragnya*, the energy of the Self. As long as the Self is doing work in the worldly life, it is called *Pragnya*. The original Self (*muda Atma*) does not do anything Itself.

Questioner: Many times, ‘you’ make us sit in *samayik* and tell us to recite the *Trimantra*. ‘You’ tell us to ‘read’ [visualize in the mind], ‘*Namo Arihantanam*.’ So is it the Self that is reading at that time? And when we read a book in *satsang*, when we read the *Aptavani*, the pure *chit* is doing the reading whereas that other, is read by the Self; so are the two the same?

Dadashri: The Self is the main reader is of a different kind. The significance (*bhaavarth*) for mentioning it to be of the Self is to put You on the [right] path; ‘we’ mean to say that it is not the sense organs (*indriya*) at work here. But this original Self (*muda Atma*) ‘Knows’ what one’s own intellect is doing, what the mind is doing; It Knows all of them. That too, in reality it is not the original Self, it is *Pragnya*. It is considered as the energy of the original Self. Therefore, it Knows everything. It is true that it Knows, but this [point about *Pragnya* being the Knower] cannot be considered wrong. There are no sense organs here. Similarly, that original Self is also not complete either. ‘We’ say this just to get You on the path, therefore this is considered relative-real!

Thoughts and Pragnya are Completely Separate!

Questioner: Now, when a thought comes, how can one distinguish whether it arose from *Pragnya shakti* or whether it came to Chandubhai?

Dadashri: No, not a single thought is of *Pragnya shakti*. Thoughts are discharge, they all come to leave. Thought is a discharge. They are of the *pratishhit atma* (the relative self), and they are of Chandubhai. *Pragnya shakti* just Sees, ‘What thoughts have come!’ It Sees whether good thoughts came or bad thoughts came. It does not delve deeper into them. Hence thoughts become *gneya* (that which is to be known). For *Pragnya shakti*, they are in the form of an object to be known (*gneya swaroop*). *Gneya* means that which is to be known, and *drashya* means that which is to be seen. Thoughts are *gneya* and *drashya*, and You are now the *Gnata* (Knower) and *Drashta* (Seer).

Questioner: ‘You’ have said that even the mind shows us just like a radar. So right now, how can I differentiate whether it is the mind showing or *Pragnya* showing?

Dadashri: Forget about right now! There is only *Pragnya* after ‘we’ give You the *Gnan*. That which frees You from all the thoughts and takes You towards *moksha* is known as *Pragnya*! And the energy known as *agnya* which existed previously, the one that worked through the mind and through the intellect, takes you deeper into worldly life (*sansaar*). So, at present You have the energy known as *Pragnya*, so it takes You towards this side [*moksha*]. The thoughts that are of the mind are not the work of *Pragnya*. Do thoughts come or not?

Questioner: They come. I keep Seeing them with the view as the Knower-Seer.

Dadashri: Keep Seeing them, that is all. The One who Sees the mind has conquered the mind and has conquered the world. This is indeed how Lord Mahavir had conquered the world. So thoughts are actually the work of the mind. They will come, You (the Self) have to keep Seeing them. Thoughts are not of *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Is there any inspiration (*prerna*) from *Pragnya* in this?

Dadashri: No. The mind shows a thought and we understand them in our own 'language'. *Pragnya* cannot have thoughts at all. What is a thought? Thought (*vichaar*) means *vikalp* (the false notion of 'I am Chandubhai') and *nirvichaar* (Seer of thoughts) means *nirvikalp* (free from the belief of 'I am Chandubhai'; with the right belief of 'I am pure Soul'). 'You' actually have the state with the right belief of 'I am pure Soul'. Therefore You have to See whatever thought that comes to mind, that is all. And *Pragnya* shows that.

How can the Seer get Tired?

Questioner: Is *Pragnya* the Seer of the mind-speech-body (*mun-vachan-kaya*)?

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: Upon seeing the mind-speech-body all day long, there is a feeling of exhaustion, so who is the one that gets tired?

Dadashri: That exhaustion is the wrong effects that are felt in the mind; that effect verily gets tired, no one else is getting tired. 'He' can never get tired! The Seer cannot get tired. The one who works gets tired.

Questioner: The Seer is the *Pragnya* (the direct liberating light of the Self), isn't it?

Dadashri: It is indeed *Pragnya*; it is indeed *Pragnya* that is working right now! As long as all these interferences exist, *Pragnya* will play a role. Thereafter, when there is no interference, the Self prevails.

Questioner: But Dada, I do feel exhausted. Many times I feel, 'When will all this stop?' So I would feel that way only when there is exhaustion, won't I? If One is natural (*sahaj*) then this would not happen, would it?

Dadashri: You feel exhausted but that too it appears that way. 'You' cannot feel tired at all! The Seer cannot feel tired. The one who works [the doer] may feel the exhaustion. Exhaustion cannot touch the Seer at all. This is because of his previous familiarity of getting tired so he feels, 'I am exhausted.'

Questioner: 'Why does the mind do this?' 'Why did the speech come out like this?' Such opinions may be arising within, maybe that's one reason why one feels exhausted.

Dadashri: Opinions. Yes, all such things do happen.

The Separated Pure Chit is Indeed Pragnya!

Agya (the energy that takes one deeper in worldly life) shows within the ways for profit-loss. It gives rise to dualities.

Questioner: You just said, “It gives rise to dualities.” Now the speech, “Gives rise to,” that came out, what part is it that?

Dadashri: That is just the words that are spoken.

Questioner: But is it the gross (*sthool*) mind that says these words?

Dadashri: No, they arise due to the intellect (*buddhi*). ‘To arise’ does not mean like when a man stands up. They arise through the intellect.

Questioner: Yes. But the description ‘you’ just gave is exact, is it not? ‘You’ can See that they are arising and ‘you’ are telling us so.

Dadashri: Yes, even though ‘we’ See and tell, but others cannot see this! Hence, it is for them that ‘we’ have to say, “They are arising” or “This is how they arise.” That [raising dualities, profit-loss] is not the mind; that is not the function of the mind.

Questioner: So, what is the part that is Seeing?

Dadashri: That part is *Pragnya*, it is the main part of the Self. Everything can be Seen [through it]. *Pragnya* has arisen within You, but it will not work fully as long as You do not attain the *niralumb* (absolutely independent) state. It is still wandering within the *karmic* tubers (*ganth*), is it not? In fact when these *karmic* tubers (*granthi*) are destroyed, the work will move ahead. The mind can never show any such thing.

Questioner: Now, do we have to call it *Pragnya* because it is describing this, because it is coming up to the layer of description?

Dadashri: Yes, that itself is *Pragnya*, and that is a part of the Self. Hence, the *chit* (inner faculty comprised of knowledge and vision) that was becoming impure, that which has separated from the Self, that itself works as *Pragnya* after becoming pure. Only then can one speak after Seeing, otherwise it is not possible to speak after Seeing! And when one speaks after Seeing, there is no liability.

Questioner: For the one who speaks after Seeing, even if he wants to hide it, cover it up or twist it, he cannot do so!

Dadashri: No, he cannot speak thus. How can he say this? He has to say it as it is! Otherwise, on the outside, it will create a problem, will it not? Instead of speaking as I See it, if I try to do something else, then the people will understand that this is something else, this is not what it is. They may not know how to say it, but they would know how to understand that, ‘He has spoken after Seeing, whereas this is being said without Seeing.’

The Difference Between the Two is like Sky and Earth!

Questioner: Dada, what is the difference between common intellect (*samanya buddhi*) and *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: Common intellect means commonsense. It always helps you with solutions in worldly life. It opens all the locks of worldly life, but it cannot open a single lock of *moksha*. *Pragnya* does not arise without the attainment of *Atmagnan* (the Knowledge of the Self), or else *Pragnya* begins upon attaining *samkit* (the right belief of ‘I am pure Soul’). How does *Pragnya* begin upon the attainment of *samkit*? It begins like the second day of the moon (*beej na chandra*), and here [during *Akram Gnan Vidhi*] full *Pragnya* arises. Thereafter, this *Pragnya* cautions You

in order to take You to *moksha*. Who keeps cautioning You again and again? *Pragnya* does. King Bharat [Lord Rushabhdev's son] had to employ people to caution him, he had servants who would call out every fifteen minutes, "Bharat beware, beware." They would speak thus four times. Look, You do not have anyone else to caution You and that is why You have *Pragnya* that cautions You from within.

This *agnya shakti* (the energy of ignorance) that constantly keeps clashing within this body, has left 'us' a long time ago after taking a pension [retired]. There is no shouting or screaming [anymore]. There are no complaints from that side at all; there is no insistence from that side at all! It is indeed that *agnya shakti* that has made one wander around in worldly life.

'We' sit here having become *abuddha* (free from intellect). Someone may ask, "Do you have a lot of intellect?" So, 'we' would tell him, "No, 'we' are *abuddha*." He may say, "You call yourself *abuddha*?" So 'we' would say, "Yes, 'we' really are *abuddha*." If the intellect existed, then it would show profit and loss, would it not!

'We' are *abuddha*, there is no problem at all, is there? 'We' consider profit as a loss, and loss as a profit. Moreover *Vyavasthit* is such that it does not change for those with intellect nor does it change for those without intellect. Otherwise, even 'we' would not have let go of the intellect, had 'we' not Known *Vyavasthit* (result of Scientific Circumstantial Evidences). If 'we' did not Know *vyavasthit*, then even 'we' would not have become *abuddha* (free from intellect). But 'we' Know that, 'It is *Vyavasthit*,' so then where is the externally induced suffering (*upadhi*) or complications (*bhanjgad*)? That is why 'we' have also told you, "It is *Vyavasthit*." So, it will be fine if you don't use the intellect as you will become *abuddha*. It was when the intellect (*buddhi*) went away from me, that 'I' understood everything that, 'What kind of falsity (*pol*) is going on.'

Beware Against Listening to the Intellect!

Questioner: When there is interference from the intellect, I am aware that, 'This intellect has interfered.' Who lets me know that? Is it the pure Soul or *Pragnya shakti* that lets me know that?

Dadashri: The pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) does not do any work at all. It is indeed *Pragnya shakti* that shows You. Instead of the pure Soul, as its representative, it is indeed *Pragnya shakti* that does the work, and it informs You of everything. Moreover, if You are going away from the Self, it (*Pragnya*) brings You back towards the Self. The intellect is called *agnya*. *Agnya's* work is to ensure that You do not go off to *moksha*, so it keeps pulling you back right here. The duel is between *agnya* and *Pragnya*, and if You blend with *agnya*, then that's it; *agnya's* work is done, it will become happy. So, *Pragnya* then gets tired. What can be done when the main 'boss' blends in [on the side of *agnya*]!

Questioner: Dada, for how long will the intellect interfere in this way?

Dadashri: For as long as it is deemed to be valuable. Say there is a crazy man living in the neighborhood who comes around cursing you a few times every day. So, when he comes around to curse you, you know that the crazy man has come. So, you would just continue to drink your tea while he continues to curse. Similarly, let the intellect come and leave; You should remain in Your state [as the Self]. Everything else that exists is in fact *puran-galan* (filling in-emptying out of inanimate matter). It will remain separate even if You do not say anything, and it will not refrain from coming even if You say anything.

Questioner: Are you saying that I should not listen to the intellect when it is interfering?

Dadashri: It is very good if You do not listen to her [the intellect]. But you cannot refrain from listening to her, can you? Even if ‘we’ tell you not to listen to her, yet you will not refrain from doing so, will you? There is no need for the intellect if You want to go to *moksha*. The intellect is necessary if you want to wander around in worldly life. If one has not read all such things and the paper is blank, then for him it will be, ‘This is Chandubhai and this is I,’ that is all, that is good. So all this is discharge.

Questioner: Dada, despite knowing that this intellect (*buddhi*) is interfering, yet we listen to her; what can we consider as having happened in this case?

Dadashri: That is because you still have interest in listening to what the intellect says, but even then *Pragnya shakti* will definitely pull You to that side [of the Self].

Questioner: I recognize that the *buddhi* is interfering yet I continue to listen to it; is that not considered as obstinacy (*aadai*)?

Dadashri: There is nothing wrong if you keep listening to her but you do not put it into practice. Otherwise, You should just keep Seeing what the *buddhi* keeps on doing! There is no problem if You remain in Your inherent nature [as the Self]. You have a lot of *buddhi*, but there will not be any problem because You have attained grace (*krupa*) of Dada.

Questioner: Dada, my *buddhi* is very active but then I pacify it a little. I do not listen to her anymore.

Dadashri: You should not let it affect you. It was only when the *buddhi* went away from ‘us’ that all the problems came to an end! Independent (*swatantra*), no one can interfere at all, thereafter!

Pragnya is Independent From the Intellect!

Pragnya is a property (*guna*) of the original Self, and after the complete division of these two [elements; the Self and inanimate matter], after they become completely separate; it fits back into the Self once again. Until then, it separates from the Self to help take One to *moksha*.

Questioner: Does the unfolding of *Pragnya* occur when total separation happens and then this worldly intellect (*laukik buddhi*) goes away?

Dadashri: After the separation happens, the *buddhi* comes to an end. The experience of *Pragnya* has indeed already begun from the start, even if complete separation has not occurred. And the very meaning of the establishment of *pratiti* (conviction) is that *Pragnya* has already begun on one side. The *buddhi* remains in its place and *Pragnya* manifests.

Pragnya Only has the Activity of Knowing!

Questioner: This state of *Pragnya* that comes about later, is that considered *Gnan*?

Dadashri: No, *Pragnya* is indeed a form of *Gnan*, it is a part of that indeed. But as long as this body exists, it is considered as *Pragnya*, and all the work is also done by *Pragnya*. And when the body is not there, it is considered as the Self.

Questioner: As the Self does not do anything, is that why *Pragnya* does everything as the agent of the Self?

Dadashri: Yes, but not as a doer, it carries out *Gnankriya* (the activity of Knowing by remaining as the Self).

Pragnya is Above Buddhi; Above Both is Vignan!

Questioner: Is *agnya shakti* (the energy of ignorance) the same as *buddhi* (the intellect)?

Dadashri: Yes, that is the intellect itself. But that energy manifests after the intellect and the ego come together. We call it intellect when it is by itself, and *Pragnya* means *Gnan* (Knowledge). When the Self and all other circumstances come together, *Pragnya shakti* (direct liberating energy of the Self) arises.

Questioner: Is *Pragnya* a much higher thing than the intellect?

Dadashri: Yes, it is higher than the intellect, but *Vignan* [Science of spiritual Knowledge] is much higher than *Pragnya*. The science (*vignan*) that you believe in, is intellectual science (*buddhi nu vignan*). So, are you talking about the science that is currently out there? You have understood the meaning of that science in your own language (interpretation). Are you referring to ‘*vignan*’ in the same context as how ‘*vignan*’ is considered in worldly terms? That is the worldly science (*bhautik vignan*) whereas ‘we’ are talking about spiritual Science (*adhyatma Vignan*).

Questioner: Ordinarily, people refer to that [worldly] science as science itself.

Dadashri: But I do not call that [worldly] science as science. The Science (*Vignan*) that I am talking about is a stage much higher than *Pragnya*. It is where there is no need for the intellect at all. *Pragnya* arises when the intellect has begun to come to an end.

The Support of the Intellect in Spirituality!

Questioner: How long is there support from the intellect (*buddhi*)? For how long is the intellect beneficial in spirituality?

Dadashri: The intellect takes you upto a certain point only in spirituality, but it does not let you to go towards liberation (*moksha*).

Questioner: Yes, but upto what spiritual stage does it take one?

Dadashri: Only upto some stage of understanding. Beyond understanding, when the pull is towards liberation, it does not go in that direction. It will immediately pull one towards this side, it pulls one towards worldly life (*sansaar*) again. The moment One feels pulled towards liberation, the intellect will immediately pull Him towards worldly life. Therefore, the intellect is only useful for us to understand spirituality.

Questioner: But is it not helpful in taking one towards *moksha*?

Dadashri: That will not do at all! The intellect will not be useful at all; on the contrary that intellect will lead him astray. On the contrary, it will teach him the wrong things.

Questioner: If any person comes to Dada, he will first have to understand this Knowledge of Dada’s through his intellect, will he not? After attaining Dada’s *Gnan*, does the point about the intellect become history?

Dadashri: After that, the control of intellect just stops. Thereafter, *Pragnya* (liberating energy and the light of the Self) takes the control. It is the inherent nature of *Pragnya* to continuously keep cautioning You, just in order to take You to liberation (*moksha*).

The one who comes here to understand spirituality, does not understand through the intellect. No one can understand through the intellect from ‘me’ (*Gnani Purush*) at all. This is because the speech (*vani*) that comes forth touches the Soul (Self) after breaking the veils of ignorance (*avarana*) and then You yourself understand. Otherwise, the intellect cannot even analyze whatever ‘I’ speak. On the contrary, the intellect gets tired. The intellect ends up harassing You. Do not use that intellect in this at all. There is no need remaining for it at all.

These words that ‘I’ speak are words that pierce through the veils of ignorance. So these words reach the person’s Soul (*Atma*) after piercing through the veils of ignorance, and what ‘I’ say is that, “Accept them only if your Soul accepts them.” And your Soul accepts this. So now the intellect remains far away from this.

Questioner: So after taking Dada’s *Gnan*, when *mahatmas* (those who are Self-realized through the *Gnan Vidhi*) feel like coming to Dada again and again; is that through *Pragnya* or the intellect?

Dadashri: It is not the function of either the intellect or *Pragnya*. The functions of *Pragnya* and the intellect are different. *Pragnya* plays a certain role. Secondly, that which brings one here, all that is a part of his merit *karma* (*punyai*)!

Questioner: Yes, that is correct but again it will happen only if *Pragnya* is functioning, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Meaning that if *Pragnya* is playing that role, then all the *mahatmas* should come here, shouldn’t they? However, not everyone can. Do they not say, “My merit *karma* (*punyai*) is falling a little short these days?” If only *Pragnya* were responsible for this, then everyone ought to be able to come, oughtn’t they?

That Which Runs Worldly Life is the Intellect!

Questioner: Whatever intellect we use to run our worldly life, is all considered as *agnya*, is it not?

Dadashri: That is all *agnya*.

Questioner: Dada, in this tug-of-war that takes place between *agnya* and *Pragnya*, only the *Pragnya* of those who have tremendous merit *karma* (*punyashadi*) will win, isn’t it?

Dadashri: No. Now only *Pragnya* wins because the Knowledge that has been given by Dada breaks the intellect’s ‘legs’ completely. Meaning that it cripples the intellect. And *Pragnya* is strong, it cautions one repeatedly, that point is certain, isn’t it?

And people ask ‘me’, “Dada, will I experience the Self?” ‘I’ tell them, “It is happening every day, what other experience do You want? It happens when ‘we’ give you a little ‘beating’, doesn’t it? Should we ‘beat’ you on the back?”

Questioner: Even with broken legs, the *agnya* keeps working very forcefully.

Dadashri: Yes, that is indeed how the work of a crippled one is. It jumps around a lot more. ‘You’ should tell her, “Be quiet and settle down, now that you have become crippled. You have obliged us for a long time, now sit down. You’ve done enough.”

Questioner: Dada, when these matters that need settling, the thoughts and all that arise, I experience suffocation. At that time, is it *agnya* that is jumping around?

Dadashri: *Agya* definitely jumps around!

Questioner: Is that why suffocation arises?

Dadashri: No, it's not possible for this to happen through *agnya* alone. Even the mind will jump around, if such things happen. For the most part, it is indeed the intellect that makes one jump around.

Questioner: Is *jignyasa* (inquisitiveness; curiosity) considered a part of *Pragnya*, or of *buddhi*?

Dadashri: Of the *buddhi*. It can never be *Pragnya*, can it! One is considered to have become a *Gnani* if *Pragnya* arises. But what is the *buddhi* of a *jignyasa* (seeker) like? It is wise intellect, developed intellect; it is right intellect (*samyak buddhi*)!

Are Samyak Buddhi and Pragnya One and the Same?

However many hours are spent [with the *Gnani*] the intellect (*buddhi*) becomes right (*samyak*); however *Pragnya* cannot arise. It cannot arise without the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*). The state that is referred to as *sthitPragnya*, is a state where at a certain time, the level of *gnan* (knowledge) reaches so high that one sees the light. That is on the *Kramic* path (step-by-step path to Self-realization). And here [on the *Akram* path], *Pragnya* arises the moment 'we' give you the Knowledge of the Self. Even if one has not attained the *Gnan*, he attains the right intellect (*samyak buddhi*) by just sitting here with 'us'.

Pragnya is the direct light [of the Self] and *samyak buddhi* is an indirect light. Therefore, *Pragnya* is directly a part of the Self only. That *samyak buddhi* is not like that. Nevertheless, it too will have to be settled ultimately (*nivedo*).

Questioner: But *samyak buddhi* is beneficial, is it not?

Dadashri: It is beneficial as long as one has not reached the 'station' [the Knowledge of the Self]. Once having reached the 'station', it is not helpful for proceeding forward.

Questioner: But after attaining *Gnan*, *samyak buddhi* does not remain or does it?

Dadashri: After attaining *Gnan*, *Pragnya* arises. Thereafter, *Pragnya* helps You to settle it [intellect] with equanimity. Hence, there is a tremendous difference between *samyak buddhi* and *Pragnya*! *Samyak buddhi* is considered as just intellect, whereas *Pragnya* is a part of a permanent element [the Self], of one kind.

Questioner: Can *samyak buddhi* be considered *pudgalik* (of the non-Self complex that fills in and empties out)? That is also one part, is it not?

Dadashri: It cannot be considered a part of the *pudgal* (inanimate matter), because *pudgal* does not have any light (*prakash*). However dim this light is, but it is light after all! But it is neither of *Chetan* (the Self) nor of *pudgal*.

However, the scriptures have called it *Chetan*, but there is no *Chetan* in it. If you call this [intellect] *Chetan*, then that other (real) *Chetan* [*pragnya*; the Self], will not be found. Now, it has been written this way with a relative perspective (*sapeksha bhaav*). People cannot understand the relative perspective. People do not have the capacity to understand to this level. 'I' can understand that it has been written from the relative perspective.

There is a Sense of Ownership in Samyak Buddhi!

Questioner: What is the main difference between *samyak buddhi* and *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: That *buddhi* means *buddhi*. As long as the *buddhi* (intellect) exists, its' owner is there. *Buddhi* comes with a sense of ownership (*malikipana*). *Pragnya* does not have any owner. Even if it is wrong intellect (*viparit buddhi*), it has an owner. Even if it is right intellect (*samyak buddhi*), it has an owner.

Questioner: If one has *samyak buddhi*, that too with an owner, then would that intellect really cause harm or would it show only the right things?

Dadashri: For sure, it will definitely cause harm! There is no telling when the intellect will turn around. There is no telling when the one that is devoted to the right (*samyakta ne bhaje*), will turn and be devoted to the wrong (*viparitata ne bhaje*). And what does *samyak buddhi* mean? *Samyak buddhi* is not present in worldly life. It cannot arise through [reading] books. When one hears the words from the *Gnani Purush*, his *buddhi* becomes right (*samyak*). Yes, thereafter that intellect is not of an attacking nature nor does it do any such thing. No matter what the circumstances, if the intellect does not attack then it is known as right intellect; and the intellect that attacks in every situation is known as wrong intellect.

It is like the attack of the heart, similarly the intellect gets an attack. Would the intellect not get an attack? Chandubhai (File number one) used to be hardheaded, had You not seen that?

Questioner: I have. The attacks used to come, but I could not See them. It wasn't until I came to 'you' and an 'x-ray' was taken that I realized what it is all like within.

Dadashri: Yes, that is true. Only then can one come to Know! Until it is Seen, one would only know the other thing [the non-Self] to be his own [of the Self] and that he is the owner of it. What other difference is there? What's wrong with it? The way it is everywhere, it is the same here. Furthermore, divisions of 'this is bad' and 'this is good' have been made in it. Here [in *Akram*] there is no such thing as right or wrong at all! Here, there are things that take You towards the eternal (*sanatan*). There are things which take You from *mithya* (that which is contrary to One's nature as the Self), towards the eternal; the discussions done here, the worldly interactions (*vyavahar*) done here, all those are things that take You towards the eternal. When You See this, You realize that this is something different; it is not like that other.

Questioner: Doesn't *samyak buddhi* incite one to make mistakes?

Dadashri: It will not incite one to attack.

Questioner: And the awakened awareness (*jagruti*) shows mistakes?

Dadashri: *Jagruti* will actually show everything. It will show anything that comes and goes within, it shows everything. *Jagruti* is actually a part of absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*). And as long as *jagruti* has not arisen, the world is sleeping with open eyes.

Questioner: The way *Pragnya* cautions, how does *samyak buddhi* help?

Dadashri: It does similar work, but it is itself destructible (*vinashi*)! Therefore, it cannot give any significant caution.

Questioner: It simply keeps the awareness of that which is beneficial and harmful; that is all.

Dadashri: It is that same intellect, just like how the worldly intellect is. Nevertheless, if you continue to sit with the *Gnani Purush*, that intellect then becomes right (*samyak*). The intellect continues to become right. Otherwise, only *Gnan* (Knowledge) can be *samyak* (right), but this intellect becomes right.

Avyabhicharini buddhi (intellect that binds merit *karma*; intellect that does not take the wrong path) can even make a non-peaceful situation into a peaceful one; it is a stage before *Pragnya* arises.

Sthitpragnya State and Manifest Pragnya!

Questioner: There are the words *Pragnya* and *sthitpragnya*; please explain *sthitpragnya*.

Dadashri: To stabilize oneself in the accurate understanding (*samaj*) of One's true identity is known as *sthit pragnya*.

Questioner: Through the word '*Pragnya*', I am led to the scriptures that, 'If we have acquired the Knowledge that has been given regarding the Self, then *Pragnya* will arise.' However, 'you' just said that *Pragnya* is in fact natural (*swabhaavik*).

Dadashri: That *Pragnya* is natural indeed! This *sthitpragnya* is a different thing.

Questioner: With 'I am Chandubhai,' the ignorant state has happened. And then when I come to 'you' and with 'you' telling me, "You are pure Soul," *sthitpragnya* arises.

Dadashri: Not even *sthitpragnya*; this discussion is beyond [the state of] *sthitpragnya*. *Sthitpragnya* is a state; a state that is close to the manifestation of *Pragnya*. This state comes about when *Pragnya* is almost about to manifest. It is the same state as all the witnessing states (*sakshibhaav*) in the worldly life.

Pragnya arises only after attaining the Self. And the *sthitpragnya* state occurs before becoming the Self; where the worldly interactions [are conducted] with egoism. However, the worldly interactions are very beautiful.

Questioner: On the *Kramic* path, they refer to *Pragnya* as the intellect that has become still (*sthir*) in the Self. So, in our *Akram* path, does *Pragnya* mean the function as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashtapanu*)?

Dadashri: It is indeed the Self. It is indeed a part of the Self, whereas the one on the outside, that steady intellect is the state of *sthitpragnya*; that is not *Pragnya*. So, it is a state where one's intellect has become still.

When *sthitpragnya* happens, the *agnyashakti* (the energy of intellect and ego) can even take over sometimes. It can also go away with the help of *sthitpragnya*, but in the *sthitpragnya* state, there is also the fear of it [*agnyashakti*] taking over. After *Pragnya shakti* arises, there is no fear.

Questioner: Therefore, does this state of *sthitpragnya* arise when one comes out of the *sthitagnya* (intellect is steady in ignorance) state?

Dadashri: No, it is just the intellect that has become still. *Agnya* (the energy of intellect and ego) is restless (*chanchal*). Hence, those whose intellect has become still, such people are in the *sthitpragnya* state. Otherwise, *Pragnya* is not there at all, it is the *sthitpragnya* state. However, they do refer to it as *Pragnya*, but that is relevant to the *Kramic* path. This *Pragnya* is actually a pure part of the Self that becomes separate.

Questioner: We cannot make divisions of the Self, of *pratishtit atma* (the relative self) and of the original Self (*muda Atma*), can we?

Dadashri: On the contrary, one will get confused. When One has the energy to hold and retain everything, then One can Know everything by its divisions. That much awareness is necessary, is it not! Attentive awareness (*laksha*) should be maintained from all sides. ‘We’ know every fraction of It.

Questioner: Can you please explain this *sthitpragny* in greater detail?

Dadashri: When a human being studies the scriptures a lot, serves the saints, works very hard in his business and yet incurs a loss, he rises through all kinds of experiences, then as he wanders ahead when his intellect becomes still, that is when it is called *sthitpragny*. His intellect becomes still. It does not get affected no matter from which side the wind blows. When the intellect becomes still like that, it is called *sthitpragny*.

The *sthitpragny* state is a state of awakened awareness of extreme right discretion (*sadvivek*). One progresses higher as he goes through various experiences. The state of King Janakvidehi was even higher than that of *sthitpragny*.

Pragnyashakti is much higher than the *sthitpragny* state. In the *sthitpragny* state, the worldly interactions are ideal. Secondly, if there is no such thing that would invoke criticism by others, then such a person can consider his state to be one of *sthitpragny*. But this *Pragnya*, it will indeed take one to *moksha*, whereas the one in a *sthitpragny* state will still need a path ahead to attain *moksha*.

The State of Akram is Indeed Very Elevated!

Questioner: So, is the *sthitpragny* state, a state before *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: It is a state before *Pragnya*, but people have elevated it (*sthitpragny*) to a much higher level. *Sthitpragny* is actually a lower state. *Pragnya* arises thereafter. First, the *sthitpragny* state gradually arises; thereafter *Pragnya* arises.

Questioner: Then a question arises for me that, *sthitpragny* means to become still in *Pragnya* after developing it; so is *sthitpragny* is a state after *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: No, it is not a state after that. It is actually a state before *Pragnya*. When one attains the *sthitpragny* state, it means that one has become still for sure. This *sthitpragny* means that *Pragnya* arises fractionally at a time and one becomes still in it. Whereas when ‘we’ give *Gnan* here, at that time *Pragnya* indeed arises in completeness (*sarvanshe*).

In opposition to the *sthitpragny* state, there is the *sthitagny* state (where the intellect is steady in ignorance). ‘I am Chandubhai, I am his maternal uncle, I am his paternal uncle,’ these are all *sthitagny* states. If *agnya* (energy of ignorance) leaves and *Pragnya* arises, then there is no pain in *Pragnya* because One becomes the sufferer (*bhogi*; enjoyer) of His own eternal bliss (*sanatan sukh*).

Questioner: Is this the same state as the *sthitpragny* state that has been referred in the Gita?

Dadashri: This state (*Pragnya shakti*) is much higher than that of *sthitpragny*.

Questioner: Higher than that?

Dadashri: It is a much higher state in fact. It is a wonderful state! It is the same state that Lord Krishna had. This is actually the state of *kshayak samkit* (permanent conviction of the right belief, 'I am pure Soul'). Lord Krishna had *kshayak samyaktva* (permanent right Vision; permanent right belief of 'I am pure Soul'), meaning that the *mithyatva drashti* (illusory vision; wrong belief of, 'I am Krishna') had entirely gone away.

Samyak drashti (right vision/belief of 'I am pure Soul') means the vision that is entirely that of the Self only, had arisen. Hence, this is a very elevated state. Those with a *sthitpragny* state are in a much lower position than this, but people have not really understood *sthitpragny*.

They have not even attained the *sthitpragny* state. What do people think the *sthitpragny* state is? They feel, 'I am the Soul,' and they are able to remain steady in that for a short while and thereafter they move away from that state, that is *sthitpragny*. One tries to become still in *Pragnya* and then he moves away from that state. He cannot prevail in that state constantly, can he! He cannot grasp the entire science, can he? This is because, even after learning the four *Vedas*, the *Vedas* themselves say, "This is not that, this is not that." If this is not that, then what is it? They will tell you, "Go to a *Gnani*." Because, how can you put in words that which is inexpressible (*avaktavya*) and indescribable (*avarnaniya*)? How can the Self (Soul) be put in words? That is why it is considered inexpressible and indescribable.

The One That Does Not Eat-Drink-Speak is the Self!

Questioner: What is the language of a *sthitpragny*? What does he eat and drink?

Dadashri: This *sthitpragny* is a higher state, it has a higher language; yet just look, one even says wrong things about it! What does he eat? What has eating and drinking got to do with this state? Because the eater (*khanaar*) is completely separate. The eater is completely separate from the one who wants to become free; the eater is completely separate from the one who is bound. The eater is also separate from the one who desires to be free, so then, what does that one have anything to do with the eater? Who would disclose such subtle and profound talks? Would anyone do so? What do you think? Is he separate or not?

Questioner: He is separate.

Dadashri: The eater is indeed separate. That is why 'we' (the *Gnani Purush*) made the separation. So, there is no problem. 'We' do not have a problem with what you eat. Then, one will ask, "Can we wear clothes?" Wear first class clothes if you want. It is the body that wears them, isn't it! "Can we wear earrings?" Wear even earrings. "Can we wear rings?" Then 'we' say, "Wear them." 'We' would disclose this only after Seeing that they are separate, otherwise 'we' would not say so, would 'we'! This is because this body is completely separate from the One who wants to become free. The one eating, drinking, dressing up, drinking tea, drinking water, sipping away tastefully, stroking the moustache; they are all separate. They are all separate also from the one who is bound. The one who is bound would not do all these things, would he? The bound one knows the 'bond' (*bandh*). The one who knows and experiences the 'bond' is known as the bound one. All these people cannot be called 'bound ones', can they? They do not even know that they are bound. They do not even have the awareness that, 'I am bound.'

The word '*sthitpragny*,' is a word for worldly interaction (*vyavaharik*).

One's intellect (*buddhi*) has become still to such a point that he is not fearful in any difficult situation. It is a part of the intellect. The intellect has reached the level of *sthitpragny* and *Pragnya* has not yet arisen. Every living being has this *agny* (absence of Knowledge of the Self) state.

Upto Ninety-nine it is Sthitpragny, and at Hundred it is Pragnya!

Whereas the *sthitpragny* state that Lord Krishna referred to is a state lower than that of *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Is *sthitpragny* a lower state?

Dadashri: It is a state lower than that of *Pragnya*. *Sthitpragny* state means it is gradually attained through the intellect. Now which intellect (*buddhi*) is that? It is *avyabhicharini buddhi* (virtuous, decent intellect). Lord Krishna has referred to two kinds of intellect. *Vyabhicharini* (adulterous, indecent) and *avyabhicharini*. That virtuous intellect (*avyabhicharini buddhi*) begins to become still (*sthir*); presently it is indeed unsteady (*asthir*). *Asthir* means emotional. It starts to become still, day by day. When it becomes still, then it is just like after 97 percent it moves onto 98, 99 percent, and 100 percent is considered the main thing; that is when completion (*purnahuti*) happens. It is called hundred percent. This *sthitpragny* state is a hundred percent (total) stillness of the intellect, whereas *Pragnya* is the absolute thing, the original element (*muda vastu*) indeed.

Questioner: Please explain [the statement], the *sthitpragny* state is not an experiential state of the Self.

Dadashri: When *Pragnya* becomes complete, that is when the experience of the Self happens. For *sthitpragny*, as long as the adjective '*sthit*' (still) is there, the experience cannot be there. But when the adjective goes away and *Pragnya* remains; that is the state of the experience [of the Self].

The one whose intellect becomes still is considered *sthitpragny*. Such a person, is not moved by effects. And when the adjective goes away, it is known as *Pragnya*, and in that final stage there is the experience of the Self. Till ninety-nine percent it is *sthitpragny*, and when it becomes one hundred percent, it is *Pragnya*.

The Moment Moha is Destroyed, One Becomes Still in the Unchanging!

Questioner: Arjun says, "*Nashto moha, smrutilabdha, sthitosmi* ('I' am now steady, because my illusory attachment is destroyed, and the awareness as the Self has been attained)."

Dadashri: Yes. But, he has become still, has he not?

Questioner: Yes, so what I want to know is how?

Dadashri: For the one in whom the following characteristics (*lakshan*) arise; the one whose *moha* (illusory attachment) is destroyed, that is the sign of it (the intellect) becoming still (*sthir*). The other thing that helped from within is, *smrutilabdha* happened (One became aware of the Self); so that is the second thing that helped. It (the intellect) is becoming still due to all these reasons, and it at least remains somewhat still. From that point on, it is called the *sthitpragny* state; if it can remain still like that. However, he says that his illusory attachment has been destroyed. That is considered an elevated state.

Questioner: Here, ordinarily, everyone's situation is like a spinning top, so even Arjun was a human being indeed and he is saying, "*sthitosmi*." It has been said in there that he tells Lord

Krishna, “Oh infallible One (*achyuta*), I have become still through Your grace.” So is this a contradiction for human beings?

Dadashri: He ceased being the spinning top and came into the Real (the Self); in spite of having the *prakruti*, he came into the Real. This is because his belief in *dehadhyas* (false belief of ‘I am this body’) was that, ‘I am this.’ That belief was completely destroyed. It is because the illusory attachment was destroyed and the belief came into, ‘I am This (the Self).’ This *prakruti* (the non-Self complex) is actually movable (*sachar*) and the original Self (*muda Atma*) is *achar* (unchanging). Therefore, the belief that was in the movable (the non-Self) has gone and the belief has arisen in that which is unchanging (the Self), and so He has become still.

Sthitagny as Long as There is Doubt!

How many mistakes of their own can people see?

Questioner: One cannot see his own mistake if *Pragnya* is absent!

Dadashri: Yes. Yet some people even ask, “Is my state that of *sthitpragny*?” I said, “Why did you have to ask? Do you have any doubt in it?” and “If you have a doubt, then know that yours is the *sthitagny* state.” So, is this not a falsehood regarding the other side! He went to the North. Just because he has not reached the North Pole, does that mean that South Pole is gone?

Questioner: Please explain what *sthitagny* is.

Dadashri: One believes and derives happiness and joy in only that which is *agnan* (the ignorance of the Self). He is firm (*sthit*) in only that. If he becomes restless (*asthir*) in *agnan*, then we can say that he has made progress. What has he made progress in, if he becomes restless in ignorance? He is considered to have advanced towards *Pragnya*.

Beyond the Sthitpragny State!

Questioner: There is something that is way beyond the *sthitpragny* state, please explain that.

Dadashri: *Sthitpragny* is such a state that on the way to *Vaikunth* (a state where all wandering chit tendencies end; traditional meaning: heavenly abode of Lord Vishnu) the intellect becomes still. The *Vaikunth* that Lord Krishna has referred to is, as one listens to Lord Krishna’s talk, as one progresses in his study of the Gita, the intellect (*buddhi*) becomes still, and the one whose intellect becomes still, the Lord calls them *sthitpragny*. A lot more remains to be Known beyond that. Here, [as *sthitpragny*] he has become eligible to receive a visa to just one place.

Questioner: Does that mean *shuddha samkit* (pure right vision) and *paramarth samkit* (absolute right vision; permanent conviction of the belief that ‘I am pure Soul’)?

Dadashri: No. It is not *shuddha samkit*. It is a *samkit* (right belief; right vision) that is lower than *shuddha samkit*. One may even do negative if he encounters negative circumstances some day. But, because his intellect has become steady (*sthir*), he does not get swayed.

Yes, so when is it considered *samkit*? It is when the negative does not enter. No circumstance can shake him; that is when it is called *samkit*. Whereas the one in *sthitpragny* state can be shaken up by circumstances. Therefore, he has fear. However, after the intellect becomes still, wisdom arises; wisdom of a very high level arises. At present there are only a few people whose intellect has become still, very few indeed, they are very rare. There may be one or two such people in India, but alas, otherwise not even that.

Questioner: Had the *Pragnya* of the ones with *sthitpragny* not become established?

Dadashri: No. It is not possible to attain the *sthitpragny* state in this current era of the time cycle. It happens in *Satyug* (era of the time cycle characterized by unity of thoughts, speech and action). In the current era of the time cycle, when one's daughter goes to college and does not come home at night, one would think, 'Why has she not come home?' The answer is that she got married! So tell me, how can the intellect remain still? Whereas in those days [in *Satyug*]; they would not get married. It was not like that. One would not face any difficulties at all. How can the intellect remain still nowadays? The daughter may get married any time [without notice]. The young wife may ask for divorce any time. How can a person's intellect remain still in such times? It cannot remain so. Actually, it is with great thanks to *Akram Vignan* because it has eternally blessed (*kalyan*) everyone. Fifty thousand people have been eternally blessed. There may be more or less, but they have been blessed tremendously for sure.

Is the Ego Situated in Sthitpragny?

Questioner: Is *sthitpragny* a characteristic (*lakshan*) of the ego?

Dadashri: The ego can exist and *sthitpragny* can arise; it is possible for both to be present together.

Questioner: Or it may not even be there?

Dadashri: No, it is not like that; it would indeed be there.

Questioner: Please tell us about the line of demarcation between *sthitpragny* and *vitaraag* (one free from all attachment and abhorrence). The line of demarcation between the two...

Dadashri: *Sthitpragny* means, in the presence of the ego, the intellect has become still after extracting the essence and non-essence (*saarasaar*) of worldly life; that is *sthitpragny*. The *sthitpragny* state is considered a part of discretion (*vivek*). It understands the distinction (*vivek*) between the essence and non-essence.

Questioner: And is there no presence of the ego in *vitaraagata* (the state of absolute detachment)?

Dadashri: Yes [the ego is gone in *vitaraagata*]. In the *sthitpragny* state as the essence and non-essence has been realized, One is now on his way towards *vitaraagata*. He has arrived at the conclusion that there is no pleasure in this worldly life, but this was in the presence of the ego. He has now found the path to progress further over here; it has already begun.

Now, here [in *Akram*], we do not have *sthitpragny*; we have *Pragnya*. So *sthitpragny* is with ego, and *Pragnya* is without the ego. Therefore, One attains the Self (*vastu*) a long time after attaining the *sthitpragny* state, whereas *Pragnya* will take One to *moksha*, in a very few lifetimes, in one or two lifetimes.

The Difference Between Sthitpragny and Vitaraag!

Questioner: So then, what is the difference between *sthitpragny* and *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: A tremendous difference. *Sthitpragny* means that one becomes still by thinking everything through his own intellect. And when one becomes still, he can bring about solutions to his own problems. But that is called *sthitpragny*. So *sthitpragny* is nothing but the stillness of the intellect.

Questioner: But in that too, it is said that there is just as much lack of attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) as there is in a *vitaraag*.

Dadashri: No, it is not a state without attachment-abhorrence. But one can bring about a solution to every question. So he does not have any attachment-abhorrence towards anyone. If a solution is found, then would anyone do so? It is all through the intellect. The stillness of virtuous intellect (*avyabhicharini buddhi*) is called *sthitpragny*. Those whose intellect has become still; people's intellect is usually emotional (*asthir*). Only the one whose intellect has become still is called *sthitpragny*, because it (the intellect) has specially increased further and further from the state of ignorance of the Self (*agnya*) and will progress forward to reach all the way to *Pragnya*.

He has yet to study *vitaraagata*; he has to study the path of absolute detachment (*vitaraag marg*). Once he attains the path of absolute detachment, his state of absolute detachment (*vitaraagata*) will gradually increase. Hence, after coming to the station of *sthitpragny*, the property (*guna*) of *vitaraagata* keeps increasing.

Questioner: And is *sthitpragny* associated with kindness (*daya*) or compassion (*karuna*)?

Dadashri: Yes, it is associated with kindness. There is no compassion. No one besides the *Vitaraag* Lord (absolutely detached Lord) has compassion. What does compassion mean? It means there is neither attachment, nor abhorrence. There is no attachment towards a mouse to save it, or abhorrence towards the cat; that is known as compassion.

Are These Discoveries Through Pragnya or Buddhi?

Questioner: The discoveries the scientists make, are they done through *Pragnya* or through the intellect (*buddhi*)?

Dadashri: No, they have the vision (*darshan*). There can never be a scientist without vision. That vision is natural. The help from nature is indeed his vision.

Questioner: All the saints from the past like Akha Bhagat, did they have *Pragnya* or not?

Dadashri: No. That is called vision (*darshan*). It is not called *Pragnya*. It can be called *Pragnya* only after one attains the Self. In worldly terms they refer to it as *Pragnya*, but worldly will not do here, will it? What can one do with the worldly? No one will pay for anything worldly there!

Pragnya Cautions the Ego!

Questioner: When certain thoughts come, I respond to them with, "All this is wrong on your part." Now who is the one saying this? There was nothing there before meeting you, so then who is the one guiding like this? Is it *Pragnya* or the intellect?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* warns You, because now the visa to go to *moksha* has been attained. Then if one suppresses that *Pragnya* through the ego, he will act crazy again.

Questioner: When this *Pragnya* warns from within, does it do so through the mind, the intellect, the *chit* or through the ego?

Dadashri: When *Pragnya* cautions, it cautions the [discharge] ego, no one else.

Questioner: But does it warn directly or what?

Dadashri: Directly. Nothing else has the right to do so! There is no one above the ego. Even though the ego does not have a superior over it, yet all day long, it still does what the intellect says.

Questioner: What does the intellect do when *Pragnya* warns the ego? Does the intellect then remain aloof?

Dadashri: What does the intellect have to do with it? The intellect will not arise at all.

Questioner: Is there nothing, thereafter?

Dadashri: There is indeed no work for the intellect, is there!

Questioner: When *Pragnya* arises, the existence of the intellect no longer remains, isn't it?

Dadashri: Therefore the intellect will help Him after that, it will do according to what the ego tells it to.

Questioner: Oh! So it is also the intellect that makes everything right?

Dadashri: Thereafter they all get together and make things right. Not just the intellect; all of them.

Pragnya Helps One do the Nididhyasan of Dada!

Questioner: In *samayik* (introspection as the Self) this morning, 'your' *nididhyasan* (contemplation with visualization) was happening everywhere, what is that? I understand that to be the *shuddha chit* (pure *chit*).

Dadashri: No, that is all the work of *Pragnyashakti*. Pure *chit* is the Self Itself. *Shuddhatma* (the pure Soul) is indeed *shuddha chidroop* (pure Knowledge and pure Vision). This is actually *Pragnya* doing all that.

Questioner: I see Dada sitting everywhere, what is that?

Dadashri: That indeed is the *Pragnya*. *Agniyashakti* (energy of ignorance) shows you other things. That which shows you money, women is all *agniyashakti*. *Agniyashakti* makes you have *nididhyasan* of women, and *Pragnyashakti* makes you have *nididhyasan* of the *Gnani Purush*. *Gnani Purush* means it makes you have *nididhyasan* of the Self.

Questioner: Now, if a person has already attained the Knowledge of the Self, yet the *nididhyasan* of a woman arises, then is that the *agnya* department?

Dadashri: That is a part of that Chandubhai. What have You got to do with it?

Questioner: No, I mean where is the function of the *chit* in this?

Dadashri: That is a part of Chandubhai; it is impure *chit* (*ashuddha chit*).

Questioner: So this *Pragnya* that makes us have the *nididhyasan* of *Gnani Purush*, where is the function of the *chit* in that?

Dadashri: There is no need for the *chit* in that. *Pragnyashakti* Itself can See.

Questioner: Are we talking about this as exact photography?

Dadashri: Yes, exact. Better than photography. Photography cannot capture it so beautifully. Dreams are better than not only photographs, but they are even better than the meeting directly.

Questioner: There is no need for the *chit* at all.

Dadashri: The pure *chit* that was there, became one with the Self. It merged into the Self.

Pure Chit is Indeed the Pure Soul!

Questioner: Then who is the Seer of the *nididhyasan*?

Dadashri: It is *Pragnyashakti*.

Questioner: Is it indeed the One that Sees, and verily the One that holds (*dharan*) it?

Dadashri: It indeed is everything. All the activities are of *Pragnya*. There is no need for the *chit* there at all. As long as the *chit* is impure (*ashuddha*), it can see everything of worldly life (*sansaar*). The impure *chit* is not able to see anything related to the pure (*shuddha*). Hence, when the *chit* becomes pure, it becomes one with the Self, it merges with the Self. Then who remains? No one remains in the middle. *Pragnyashakti* continues to work, that is all. If there is interference (*dakhal*), then even the pure *chit* will start deteriorating. If there is darkness (ignorance of the Self), then it will continue to deteriorate. So where can we get it repaired again? There are no factories for it. And we will not have to repair *Pragnyashakti*. When that, which is not [eternal], if left alone, spoils, it has to be repaired. If that which is not the Self (*vastu*) spoils, then it will need to be repaired. Therefore, there is no need for anything in the middle. All the activities are carried out by *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya* arise when the *chit* becomes pure?

Dadashri: When the *chit* becomes pure, it merges with the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*). Thereafter, *Pragnyashakti* begins. Pure *chit* is itself *shuddha chidroop Atma* (the Self with pure Vision and Knowledge).

Questioner: This *nididhyasan* of the *Gnani Purush* which prevails, ‘you’ have called it *Pragnya*. However ‘you’ also say that the more the *nididhyasan* prevails, that much the *chit* becomes pure, do you not?

Dadashri: *Chitshuddhi* (the purification of *chit*) has already happened, indeed!

Questioner: It has become complete at its core, but what becomes of that impure (*ashuddha*) *chit*?

Dadashri: The impure *chit* will take care of all the worldly activities. Do the mind-intellect-*chit* and ego interfere in the pure *chit* any day? They will interfere if the *chit* is impure, not if it is pure. If there is a third person, then interference would happen. Is there any interference? Go ahead and do the *nididhyasan* some day [and tell me].

Questioner: Whose interference is there in the process of the *nididhyasan*?

Dadashri: That is this unfolding karma (*udaykarma*).

Questioner: Because, if *Pragnya* is its own independent department, then *Pragnya* has arisen within all the *mahatmas*, and yet after *Gnan* for our *mahatmas*, it is not the same...

Dadashri: The *Gnan* does not arise equally in all. It arises in accordance to each one’s capacity. Then he can follow the *Agnas* accordingly.

Questioner: So you say that it expresses according to one’s capacity? Why is that?

Dadashri: But of course. His *Nischaybud* (the strength as the Self) and all that should be there, no! Is it not different for everyone? It is different for everyone. It is different for you, it is different for him; it is different for everyone, is it not?

Questioner: But are ‘you’ saying that all these peoples’ [*mahatmas*] *chit* has become completely pure?

Dadashri: Yes, only then can one attain the Self!

Questioner: So if the pure *chit* becomes completely pure, then that much *Pragnya* will arise?

Dadashri: Hmm. When ‘we’ give *Gnan*, the Self becomes pure, so *Pragnya* will indeed arise. Thereafter, depending on the amount of interference (*bhanjghad*; complication) there is in Its’ energy to follow the five *Agnas*, by that much he will lose benefit!

Questioner: Meaning that, to whatever extent the *Agnas* are followed, by that much the *Pragnyashakti* blossoms?

Dadashri: Yes, that *Nischaybud* (the strength as the Self) and all that, should be there.

Questioner: But whose *Nischaybud* is it in this?

Dadashri: It is all of the Self [awakened Self] indeed.

Questioner: One makes the *nischay* (firm decision) himself, and then he himself becomes strong in it, is it like that? I did not understand that.

Dadashri: When impure *chit* and the mind and such else, exercise dominance, the *Nischaybud* (the strength as the Self) ceases. The lesser the extent one has of the former, the stronger the latter prevails for him. Do they not do all these interference? Otherwise, say you are sitting in *dhyān* (meditation) in solitude, what happens if people create a commotion outside? Similarly, when all this commotion happens on the outside (of the Self), the one for whom there is greater commotion, that one will not succeed.

Questioner: That is very correct. If the external commotion becomes less, then...

Dadashri: ‘We’ do not have any external commotion, so do ‘we’ have any problem? And if there is commotion from just three people, you will become restless. Anything like, ‘They are doing it to me,’ does not touch ‘me’ at all! That is how ‘I’ sit; ‘I’ would not sit on the outside at all! ‘I’ do not have any such desire (*shokh*). If you have the desire, then go ahead and sit outside with three people and join in the commotion. ‘I’ would in fact sit in my own ‘room’ [the Self] and [join dramatically] continue doing the commotion. When would I ever be done with so many people?

Questioner: ‘You’ skillfully slip into ‘your’ own ‘room’; ‘you’ go within [the Self].

Dadashri: ‘I’ indeed remain seated within. ‘I’ do not come out at all. If you feel, ‘I’ might have come out, then that verily is a mistake, perhaps you may have seen a shadow. In reality, it is not ‘I’.

Questioner: That is true. ‘You’ do not come out even when we pull ‘you’.

The Unique Energy of Dada's Pragnya!

Dadashri: If 'I' were to come out [of the Self], then who would go this man's house? Does 'he' [Dada] not come to your house, at five in the morning? So, that is for always, isn't it! Even those in America say, "Dada comes to my house." It is a fact that Dada goes there, isn't it!

Questioner: Yes, but who is it that goes there?

Dadashri: But it is a fact that 'he' goes there, isn't it?

Questioner: People are experiencing that. I don't know whether 'he' goes from here or not, but they feel that 'he' does. What is that?

Dadashri: All of this is in fact the energy; the tremendous energy of *Pragnyashakti*!

Questioner: We remember (*smaran*) Dada, and Dada comes to our home and blesses us, what is that? What is that phenomenon? Is it some kind of a process?

Dadashri: All that goes in the process of *Pragnya*.

Questioner: We think of Dada and Dada comes; so in that is it a small part of 'you' that comes or the whole of 'you' that comes?

Dadashri: It is all the work of *Pragnya*. The Dada that one remembers is of the same inherent nature as the Self. It is indeed your own Self that has become Dada and is doing the work. So that is dependent upon One's own *bhaav* (inner intent; devotion), and what is more, those *bhaavs* should be of *Pragnya*. Someone may say, "Even people who are not Self-realized (*agnani*) can see their *Guru's* (spiritual teacher)." That is the purity of his *chit*!

Questioner: So is it 'your' *Pragnyashakti* that is doing the work? When one experiences that Dada has come to him, is it of 'your' *Pragnyashakti* or is it his *Pragnyashakti*?

Dadashri: It is from this very *Pragnyashakti*. It is the *Pragnyashakti* of the 'One who goes'.

Questioner: What does 'the One who goes' mean?

Dadashri: It is of the 'one' who goes to his house, it is that 'one's' *Pragnyashakti*.

Questioner: The 'one' who goes to his house, whether he is mainly imagining so or whether that is how it appears to him; it is indeed his own, is it not? It was only when you mentioned it that we realized that 'you' had gone there.

Dadashri: He must have such inner intent (*bhaav*; devotion) that is why it all comes together. It does not take long for that energy; if the other person has the inner intent, then the energy will reach; it can even reach all the way to America from here.

Questioner: So this *Pragnyashakti* of Yours, it is in a sense, *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence). It gets pulled towards the one who does the *bhaav*.

Dadashri: It will get pulled. What else? It will get pulled towards the one whose *bhaav* is strong.

Questioner: Do 'you' realize it when it gets pulled?

Dadashri: Why would 'I' keep a track of it?

Questioner: No, I mean, would 'you' realize it even if you didn't pay attention?

Dadashri: No.

Questioner: Would it not reflect this way? Just like the way it reflects in your *Gnan*?

Dadashri: It would reflect provided 'we' pay attention to it! But why would we pay attention on that side? There are films of so many people, when would 'I' ever [have the time to] pay attention to them and when would it end?

Questioner: There is no need to 'do' that; just keep Seeing.

Dadashri: On the contrary, it will arouse interest in it. It is such that a habit will be formed. There is no need for 'us' to watch that film. If the film has to be seen, then wouldn't we go to the movie theatre and watch it? At least the movie would be over in three hours but this movie would never let us go.

The Role of Pragnya in Settling a File With Equanimity!

Questioner: Does *Pragnyashakti* have any control over file number one?

Dadashri: No, no control.

Questioner: Now, when I say, "Chandubhai, pay a little more attention in this," who says that to Chandubhai? At that time, the worldly activity that occurs, is that of the intellect (*buddhi*), of the ego or of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: The worldly activity is of both, the ego and the intellect.

Questioner: Is there *Pragnya* in it?

Dadashri: No *Pragnya*. *Pragnya* is the One that says, "I want to settle with equanimity (*sambhaave nikaal*)."

Questioner: But, when both the intellect and the ego play a role, then those activities actually take place in accordance to *Vyavasthit* (result of Scientific Circumstantial Evidences) do they not?

Dadashri: They are indeed subject to *Vyavasthit*, You do not have any liability (*jokhamdari*) at all.

Questioner: When 'I' tell Chandubhai, then here, this 'I' is indeed *Pragnya* that is telling 'Chandubhai', isn't it?

Dadashri: Yes, it is indeed *Pragnya* who says that. The 'I' (*Hu*) is *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Then, does the rest of the activity occur based on *Vyavasthit*?

Dadashri: Yes, based on *Vyavasthit*. However, if you end up hitting another person whilst subject to *Vyavasthit* then You have to say, "Chandubhai, you did this *atikraman* (aggression), so do *pratikraman*, that is all." Therefore, that safe side [of being the Self and not binding *karma*] prevails. If the other person is hurt slightly, there is no problem. But, after *pratikraman* is done, You do not have anything to do with it.

Questioner: Who settles the file with equanimity?

Dadashri: *Pragnyashakti* does that. It is indeed the One that cautions, it does all that. It is the One that settles the files and all that.

Questioner: I asked because there is also the file of ‘Chandubhai’. Otherwise, is it not that ‘Chandubhai’ sees all the files?

Dadashri: That cannot happen, can it? ‘Chandubhai’ does not have anything to do with it. *Pragnyashakti* keeps settling the files with equanimity, and it also cautions. If any mistake happens, it cautions. It is not ‘Chandubhai’ who cautions. ‘Chandubhai’ is the one with mistakes. Even the Self does not caution. The Self does not get into the business of cautioning. Hence, it is indeed *Pragnyashakti* that is doing all this work. Meaning that, it is *Pragnyashakti* that settles the files with equanimity.

The Firm Resolves of Agnya-Pragnya!

Questioner: Who makes the firm resolve (*nischay*)? Does file number one make the firm resolve?

Dadashri: It is indeed You who has to make the firm resolve! ‘You’ (the awakened Self) have to make the firm resolve.

Questioner: Does that mean the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) makes the firm resolve?

Dadashri: No, no, not the pure Soul, it is Its *Pragnyashakti*. *Pragnyashakti* (the liberating energy of the Self) cannot refrain from making You make the firm resolve. Actually, One makes the firm resolve at the very time *Gnan* is attained.

Questioner: Dada says that, “There is nothing about following the *Agnas* (special directives) in this. You just make a firm resolve that You want to stay in the *Agnas*, that is all. Leave everything else to me.” This is what You are saying, isn’t it?

Dadashri: You just have to follow the *Agnas*. You do not have to see whether it happened according to the *Agnas* or not. Just make the firm resolve that You want to follow the *Agnas*, that is all.

Questioner: So, with regard to the point about making a firm resolve, You are saying that we are not to ‘do’ anything. Then again, You are saying that we should ‘make’ the firm resolve.

Dadashri: Those are only words; they are simply words in this way. Dramatic words; there is no sense of doership (*kartabhaav*) in that.

Questioner: Yes, it is just for the sake of communication. However, this firm resolve; who makes that firm resolve?

Dadashri: It has indeed happened for the Self, it is indeed this *Pragnyashakti*, which makes the firm resolve. That is it!

Questioner: But when one did not have the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*), it was the ego that made the firm resolve; at that time, *Pragnya* was not doing so.

Dadashri: That is correct. It was not the ego, but rather *agnya* (energy of ignorance) that was doing it. Now, *Pragnya* is doing it. *Agnya* makes all the firm resolves for the *agnani* (the one without Self-realization), and *Pragnya* makes the firm resolves for those who have attained Self-realization. *Agnya* and *Pragnya*, they are both energies. *Agnya* is the wrong belief and *Pragnya* is the right belief.

Questioner: Should one say, “It makes the firm resolve” or should one rather say, “One should maintain the firm resolve”?

Dadashri: The words ‘to make’ or ‘to maintain’, whichever is used, You are to do that which accomplishes Your goal. You can use whichever words you want, ‘to make’ or ‘to maintain,’ there is no question about that.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya* make the firm resolve, or does it make One do the firm resolve?

Dadashri: It is the One that makes the firm resolve, It makes You make the firm resolve; all of that is encompassed in It only. Meaning that they are not different entities.

Questioner: So then, we can also say, “It makes One make the firm resolve, It makes One maintain the firm resolve.”

Dadashri: Yes, you can say that. It is all one and the same. By over analyzing one and the same thing, you are doing its postmortem, it will get spoiled unnecessarily. You end up losing the intent behind what ‘we’ are trying to tell you. Do not enter into over analyzing. Simply understand the point. This is done by *Pragnya* and this is done by *agnya*. That is all. [Otherwise] the intellect (*buddhi*) will show you all kinds of disguises.

How to Remain One With Pragnya?

Questioner: Who maintains the awareness of what is trustworthy and what is not?

Dadashri: All this is the work of *Pragnyashakti* (liberating energy of the Self) indeed, but when the *Pragnyashakti* is not active, then that discharge ego continues doing all the work. When it is doing that, You (the awakened Self) have to See what it is absorbed (*tanmayakar*) in! Instead of remaining one with *Pragnya*, it becomes absorbed in that other [the non-Self]; it slips. If *jagruti* (awakened awareness as the Self) is there, then One can remain in *Pragnya*. The moment it enters that other [the non-Self], *ajagruti* (lack of awareness of the Self) prevails.

Questioner: Having received this *Gnan* from You, he indeed wants to remain in *jagruti* (awakened awareness).

Dadashri: He indeed has such a desire, but it [*jagruti*] does not prevail, because of the old habit! Due to that old habit, he tends to slip into that other side [the non-Self]. However, the One who has a strong intent (*bhaav*) will call him back even if he has slipped into that other side by saying, “Hey, don’t you go there.” He [the awakened One] would know that, would he not?

Questioner: You have said that we should remain one with *Pragnya*. Please explain about this in more detail.

Dadashri: You should remain sincere. Who are You sincere to? Now, if You want to attain *moksha* (final liberation), then remain sincere to *Pragnya*. And if you want to stroll around for pleasure-pain then go there [into the non-Self] for a little while. Right now, if the unfolding *karma* takes you there, then it is a different matter. When the force of the unfolding *karma* drags you there, even then You should stay on this side [of the Self]. You should maintain your efforts to reach the shore, even if the current of the river pulls you to the other side. Should You not attempt to reach the shore or should you get pulled in whichever way it pulls you?

Questioner: So it is only if one’s resolve (*nischay*) is firm that he can remain sincere, isn’t it?

Dadashri: One can remain so only if it [the resolve] is firm! Otherwise, for the one who does not have a resolve at all, what will happen to him? He will go in whichever direction the river pulls him; the shore will be left far behind! And You should make an effort to reach the shore. The

river may pull you away, however you should make a strong effort towards [reaching] the shore. Whatever little you move towards the shore is good. That is when you will eventually touch the ground!

So, through this science (*Vignan*), the *Pragnyashakti* that cautions one on the path of *moksha* (final liberation) arises. Thereafter, he should remain positive. He should not harbor any negativity. Positive means that you should be happy with it. Everyone is maintaining positivity and people do not let any worldly difficulties affect them. If He [the awakened One] remains 'proper', then everything within will become arranged in such a way that the worldly difficulties will not affect Him. This is because in the ignorant state, when one had not attained the Self, meaning one had not really attained God, even then worldly life was going on fine, so then would it be ruined after attaining the Self? Of course, it will not be ruined.

What Part Does Pragnya Caution?

Questioner: So then, does this *Pragnya* caution the *pratisthit atma* (relative self)?

Dadashri: Yes, it cautions the part that is the ego in the relative self. It is the part that wants to become free. There is the ego of becoming bound, and the ego of wanting to become free. It cautions the ego that wants to become free.

Questioner: So, that means that it is actually cautioning Chandubhai himself, isn't it?

Dadashri: No, it cautions the ego. The owner of the name 'Chandubhai'; the ego. There are two kinds of egos. One is the ego that gave rise to all this, and that ego is gone. The ego that is trying to become free, that is the very ego...

Questioner: It (*Pragnya*) cautions that one.

Dadashri: Yes. So, the ego that is trying to become free is getting the help. However, everyone indeed has the ego of wanting to become free, but until *Pragnya* arises, who will caution [him]? Therefore, he remains in an entanglement.

Who Opposes the Mistake?

Questioner: The *Pragnya* cautions us within whenever a mistake is made. Now, in this case, the opposing intent of 'this should not happen' that arises within towards the mistake, who shows that? Is that also *Pragnya* doing that? Are *Pragnya* and the one showing the opposing intent present together?

Dadashri: The light (*prakash*) is of *Pragnya*, and the tendencies of the *chit* (*chitvrutti*) that have become pure within that light, it is those tendencies that do that. But, the light is of *Pragnya*, and that is why it can be said that *Pragnya* is doing it. It shows all the mistakes.

Questioner: But when a mistake happens, the gesture or intent of *Pragnya* that arises such that, 'This should not happen'; such an opposing intent that arises, do they both exist together?

Dadashri: That is not considered an opposing intent.

Questioner: Isn't, 'This should not happen', an opposing intent? Doesn't this arise against any negative intent that we may have made?

Dadashri: 'This should not happen', is *Atma bhaav* (the intent of the Self), and 'This is happening' is *dehadhyas bhaav* (the intent of the one who has the belief that 'I am the body'). The

intent of both are indeed different! The former is the *Swabhaav bhaav* (the intent of the Self), and the latter is *vibhaav bhaav* (the intent of the non-Self).

Questioner: So is *Pragnyashakti* itself *vishesh bhaav* (the extra intent of 'I am Chandubhai')?

Dadashri: No. Anger-pride-deceit-greed, they are known as *vishesh bhaav*. I, the ego and all that is known as *vishesh bhaav*.

Questioner: If any real spiritual effort (*Purusharth*) is done to progress towards *Atma dharma* (the inherent function as the Self), then whose activity is that?

Dadashri: That is all *Pragnyashakti*. How long does this *Pragnyashakti* remain? By attaining this *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self), You have become the Self, but the Self is still only in belief (*shraddha*), in conviction (*pratiti*) and in Vision (*Darshan*); it has not come into Knowledge (*Gnan*), it has not come into Conduct as the Self (*Charitra*). So, until that happens, *Pragnyashakti* continues doing the work.

Who Suffers the Results of Pragnya?

Questioner: Any work that is done through *Pragnya*; even though *Pragnyashakti* does the work, the results that are attained through that work, who suffers (*bhogavavu*; experiences) those results?

Dadashri: What is there to suffer? There is nothing to suffer in the things done by *Pragnyashakti*. Only bliss (*anand*) arises, and bliss is One's [the Self's] own inherent nature. The one who did not have bliss is the one who suffers [experiences] the bliss.

Questioner: Who experiences that bliss? Does the relative [non-Self] or the Real [the Self] experience that?

Dadashri: No, no. Indeed the relative experiences it! The Real is in fact already blissful! The one who was missing such bliss is the one experiencing it. Tell me yourself, before you used to be this and now it is your ego that is experiencing it. Now that You have become the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*), You have come into the form as *Pragnya*. The ego is the one experiencing it. Hence, the dejection that it was experiencing, the loss that it was feeling, it all goes away by experiencing this bliss; the plus-minus happens.

Both are Separate, the Sufferer and the Continuous Knower!

Questioner: Who suffers at the time of the unfolding of *vedaniya karma* (pleasure and pain inducing *karma*), and at that very moment, who is the Knower of the *vedana* (sensation of pain-pleasure) that arises?

Dadashri: The ego suffers (*vedey*), and *Pragnya* Knows. *Pragnya* Knows not only the sufferer, but it also Knows that this sufferer is suffering the pain. You can say the sufferer (*vedak*) is the ego. Everything is comprised within the ego.

The ego believes, 'I am indeed the one suffering the pain,' and so the ego suffers it. That is why it is referred to as the sufferer (*vedak*). And *Pragnyashakti* is the Knower in this. Now, for many of our *mahatmas*, *Pragnyashakti* gets left behind, and they come into the intent as the sufferer (*vedak bhaav*). This tends to increase the pain, but they don't incur any loss. If the awakened One (*potey*) becomes engrossed in the non-Self complex (*tanmayakar*) then the pain (*dukh*) increases.

I give *prasad* (blessed offering) [in this case scolding or even slapping the back] to all these youngsters here. If you give it to them with love, then they do not feel any pain; however if you were to do so with the slightest frown on your face, then they would be affected. This is because the ego is involved in it. In the case of the one [*prasad*] given with love, the ego of neither the one taking the beating nor the one giving the beating is involved. There is no existence of the ego at all in that case, that is why it feels good.

So, if You become one with the sufferer (*vedak*) then you will suffer a lot of pain. Therefore, if You can remain as the continuous Knower (*Gnayak*), then the pain will reduce completely. It becomes similar to the case of giving the *prasad* with love, if One prevails as the Knower!

Pragnya Parishaha

Questioner: Would speech really become unveiled when a fraction of *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self; experience as the Self) is attained?

Dadashri: Yes, it can. The circumstance for the unfolding of the [liberating] speech arises. And after that circumstance arises, when one is not allowed to speak, then *Pragnya parishaha* (inner burning that arises when One is able to but cannot share enlightened words) arises. That will have to be suffered with equanimity. This unfolding of [liberating] speech indeed arises on its own. That speech will then unfold as the speech of Knowledge (*Gnanvani*). Meaning that, such a speech that will make others understand, will unfold. But when You are explaining to someone and he is not listening, then at that time *Pragnya parishaha* will arise for you.

Questioner: Is it possible that even though there is the desire to speak, the desire to explain [this] to someone, yet I am unable to express it in words?

Dadashri: Yes, it can happen. The expression through words is actually a very great thing. When you keep listening for a long time, then *shrutgnan* (knowledge attained through listening) will be established (*pragamavu*; to set). And then it will transform into *matignan* (experiential knowledge attained through the medium of the senses and the intellect). And then it will express in the form of speech. So you have to keep listening for a long time. Then it's 'yoghurt' continues to gel within, thereafter the 'cream' will express, and then it can turn into 'ghee' (final useful product, clarified butter). That is how it all is, in detail.

And if someone has made a mistake and you want to point it out, even if you want to share your knowledge, and you do not get the opportunity to do so, then *parishaha* (inner burning) will arise within. 'When can I say something? When can I tell him? When can I tell him?' That is *Pragnya parishaha*.

When the Lord spoke about *parishaha* (different forms of internal suffering), He referred to *Pragnya* as a *parishaha* too. On the *Kramic* path (step-by-step path of Self-realization), right Vision (*samkit*) happens after *Pragnya parishaha* arises. There (on the *Kramic* path), the right Vision really only arises after that. Whereas here (on the *Akram* path), after one attains *Gnan*, all this keeps coming out and the '*khichadee*' (rice and lentil mixture dish) continues to cook.

If you were to go to the *upashraya* (Jain monastery) and talk, then no one would listen to you, would they? Even if you were to tell the clear truth, they would not listen. That is why *Pragnya parishaha* would arise for you. The irritation that you feel, 'No one wants to listen to my truth that I am speaking,' has been referred to as *parishaha*. *Pragnya* becomes strong after You settle that *parishaha* with equanimity.

The Subtle Understanding of Shraddha-Pragnya!

Questioner: Tell us something about *shraddha* (faith; belief), *Pragnya* (the liberating light of the Self), *Drashta* (the Seer) and *Chetan* (the Self).

Dadashri: *Drashta* and *Chetan* are the same. There are two kinds of *shraddha* (faith; belief). The beliefs that are kept in worldly life interactions, are all illusory beliefs (*mithyatva shraddha*). And when one comes on this side [of the Self], it is belief with right Vision (*samyaktva shraddha*), which is referred to as conviction (*pratiti*). It is a part of *Chetan* (the Self). Even *Pragnya* is a part of *Chetan*, but *Pragnya* is a separate part, different from *shraddha* which is the conviction part, and later it (*Pragnya*) becomes one [with the Self] once again. Whereas this *shraddha*, the conviction will indeed remain separate forever. They are separate with regard to their properties (*guna*) and one with regard to their inherent nature (*swabhaav*).

Questioner: Three English words have been used for them: faith (*shraddha*), reason (*Pragnya*) and consciousness (*Chetan*).

Dadashri: It's like this. What is considered as 'a meaning'? When it is balanced, it can be considered 'a meaning'. Meaning if there are ten pounds on this side, then there must also be ten pounds on the other side. Whereas here, there is ten pounds of *shraddha*, *Pragnya* and *Chetan* and over there, all three weigh one and a half pounds.

Questioner: So it is imbalanced.

Dadashri: Hence, a pound and a half means it is a gross (*sthoor*) thing. The other is the exact (*yathartha*) thing. So, this weighs a pound and a half and the other weighs ten pounds.

Questioner: But you said that *shraddha* and *Pragnya* are indeed two parts of *Chetan* (the Self).

Dadashri: No. *Shraddha* is fundamentally Its inherent nature indeed. When It comes into *pratiti* (conviction) it is in the form of *shraddha*, and *Pragnya* becomes separate [from the Self]. *Pragnya* completes its own work and then it becomes one [with the Self] again. *Pragnya* is there to destroy the *agnya* (the energy of ignorance). *Pragnya* has the property (*guna*) of destroying *agnya*, however after separating [from the Self], as soon as it destroys *agnya*, it immediately becomes one with the Self (*Atma*). So *Pragnya* is itself the Self indeed, but it has been called *Pragnya* because it separates [from the Self].

Questioner: So, in this case *shraddha* is the base. That which you refer to as *pratiti*.

Dadashri: *Pratiti* is the base, yes. Hence, things go on based on whether the [people of the] world have a right or a wrong conviction (*pratiti*) established. A wrongly established conviction will make one wander in the worldly life, whereas a conviction that is rightly established will take him to *moksha* (final liberation). All that is needed is a *nimit* (an instrumental doer) in establishing that conviction.

The Relation Between Sooj and Pragnya!

Questioner: So this natural *sooj* (insight; intuition) that one has, what relation does it have with *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: That *sooj* itself takes one towards *Pragnya*. Yes, it is indeed that *sooj* that is working. If something is working naturally in this, it is only *sooj*. In the ignorant state (*agnan dasha*), it is only *sooj* that is working.

Questioner: Is it not a part of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: No, *sooj* is considered as cleared up (uncovered) veils (*khulla avaran*).

Questioner: But does it take one towards *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: It indeed takes one that side, towards the permanent.

Questioner: So where does that *bhaav* (inner intent) come into this?

Dadashri: That *bhaav* that one does, that verily happens from that *sooj* (understanding, inner development). The ego is a different thing. But the understanding that is there, keeps increasing and increasing and goes all the way to *Pragnya*. And when *Pragnya* arises, it will indeed become one with the Self. But *sooj* is a part of understanding; one does *bhaav* (intent) according to the understanding, according to the knowledge.

That is Darshan, not Sooj!

Questioner: Can *sooj* be called *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: No. *Pragnya* is *Gnan* (Knowledge), whereas this *sooj* is *Darshan* (Vision). And *agnya* is considered as *buddhi* (intellect). So ‘we’ can See everything. ‘We’ can See that which is going to happen—that which has happened, ‘we’ can even See what is happening at the back. So that person will say, “I am standing behind [you]. Did I raise my hand or not?” ‘We’ cannot See that; ‘we’ cannot See the gross (*sthool*) and overt. ‘We’ can See the subtle (*sookshma*). The part that is subtle, ‘we’ can See all that. All that can be Seen due to understanding (*samaj*). The gross can be Seen in its entirety when absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) attains completion.

I have Seen it all, from the ‘basement’ to the ‘ceiling’. I have even Seen, ‘What it is like at the bottom? What it is like at the top? What is the perspective?’ Because I Saw from every direction, I managed to discover that, ‘Actually, this is the fact.’ Very few people can See the ‘perspective view’ [from every aspect, overall]. To stand in front of something and to see the ‘perspective view,’ both cannot happen simultaneously. ‘We’ know how to do that.

Questioner: Dada, is that called *sooj*?

Dadashri: No. That is *Darshan* (Vision). Everyone has *sooj*. *Sooj* is based on each individual’s capacity. Vision (*Darshan*) is that which has spread out, that which encompasses vastness. That is something very unique! Yes, even in the midst of so many bitter experiences, it keeps You in bliss; that is something very unique, is it not!

Questioner: This tape record is speaking and I am listening. Then, ‘this is a taped record and I am Seeing it’, so is the part that Sees a part of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: That part is *Pragnya*.

Questioner: That is why you say, “I am speaking after Seeing.”

Dadashri: I am speaking after Seeing. What previously used to be a state of ignorance (*agnyasthiti*), has now become a state of *Pragnya* (*Pragnyasthiti*). Through what have ‘we’ Seen this *Akram Vignan*? Through *Pragnyashakti*. The knowledge seen (experienced) through the

intellect is helpful in worldly life, but 'here' [for liberation], we will actually need pure Knowledge (*nirmal Gnan*).

Is Agnya itself Ignorance?

Questioner: *Agnya* means *agnan* (ignorance), is that not so? That is how we understand the meaning of *agnan*. But who is *agnya*? From where did *agnya* begin? The boundary all the way up to the beginning of *Pragnya* is that of *buddhi* (the intellect). That is all considered as *agnya* indeed. So, is *agnya* a level lower than the intellect, or is it a level the same as the intellect?

Dadashri: It is considered as *agnya* from the time the intellect begins. As the intellect increases, so does the *agnya*.

Questioner: Is *agnan* (ignorance) considered a stage lower than the intellect?

Dadashri: *Agnan* (ignorance) is a different thing and *agnya* is a different thing.

Questioner: Yes, that is indeed what I want to understand. I want to understand the difference between the two, *agnan* and *agnya*.

Dadashri: *Agnan* is a kind of knowledge (*gnan*) whereas *agnya* is not knowledge of any kind. It is simply intellect, so if one says, "This is true," then the other person will say, "This other is true." It will not allow an agreement to happen. The profit and loss is from one's own perspective (*drashti*). Both have different views with regard to profit, with regard to everything. *Agnya* always looks at profit and loss only. That is indeed its business, whereas *agnan* is not like that.

Questioner: 'There is a kind of knowledge in *agnan*.' Please explain this.

Dadashri: *Agnan* means to know all the worldly knowledge, and to know within about the Self is known as *Gnan* (real Knowledge). *Agnya* has arisen to attain *agnan*, and *Pragnya* arises to attain *Gnan*.

Questioner: Yes, *agnan* means whether right or wrong, but it is definitely *gnan* (knowledge), right?

Dadashri: No, *agnan* means one kind of knowledge, but it is *vishesh gnan* (extra knowledge). It is not wrong. It is an extra knowledge of the Self (*Atma*). It is knowledge that is in addition to the Knowledge of the Self. It is extra knowledge but it generates pain (*dukhdayi*), it does not generate bliss like the Knowledge of the Self. That is why it has been called *agnan*.

Vishesh means extra knowledge of the Self arises, but because it is relative knowledge, it is destructible (*vinashi*). Therefore it is of no use to 'us' [as the Self]. 'We' [the Self] are fundamentally the enjoyer (*bhokta*) of permanent bliss; 'we' are enjoyer of eternal bliss. The one who abandons the eternal and wanders around like this, there is no telling where he will end up in his next life. Today, he is in the human form. Tomorrow, even after going into the animal lifeform (four legs) he is still being awkward! How can this be considered respectable? But it is good that one is not aware of this. If he were aware of it, then he would stop showing an air of arrogance here; he would become very docile.

Pragnya is Neither Real, nor Relative!

Questioner: Who separates the Real and the relative?

Dadashri: ‘You’ would indeed recognize everything that is destructible (*vinashi*)! All this that can be experienced through the mind-body-speech, seen through the eyes, heard through the ears; is all relative indeed. Whereas the Real means indestructible (*avinashi*). There is *Pragnyashakti* within. It separates the two. It separates not only that which is of the relative [the non-Self] but it also separates that which is of the Real [the Self].

Questioner: So Dada, does that mean that there are three: Real, relative, and *Pragnya*? Is *Pragnya* separate from the Real?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* is actually the energy (*shakti*) of the Real, but it is the energy that has separated from the Self. In the absence of the relative, it becomes one with the Self.

Questioner: Is *Pragnya* relative or Real?

Dadashri: It is ‘relative-Real’. When its work is complete, it goes back to its original location; it merges into the Self once again. *Pragnya* is ‘relative-Real’. If it were Real, then it would be considered indestructible.

Questioner: When that ‘relative-Real’ becomes Real, then the relative is no longer there, is it?

Dadashri: There cannot be the relative in the Real. Everything relative is destructible. So this *Pragnya* is destructible for sure but it is Real. So it merges back into its own inherent nature [as the Self]. It does not get destroyed completely.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya* have any control over the relative part?

Dadashri: No one has any control whatsoever. On the contrary, the relative had control over the Real. So, One used to scream, “I am bound. I am bound. Free me, free me.” So when the *Gnani Purush* liberates him, he experiences relief and says, “Phew! Now I am free!”

The Difference between the Knowledge of Separation and *Pragnya*!

Questioner: What is the relation between *bhed Gnan* (Knowledge that separates the Self from the non-Self) that is constantly keeping the separation within and *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: The *Gnani Purush* makes that separation for You, and thereafter *Pragnya* arises. *Pragnya* will not arise until then. And until that separation is made, *agnya* is there for sure.

Questioner: What is the difference between that *Pragnya* and *bhed Gnan*?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* can arise only after *bhed Gnan* happens. *Pragnya* is a light and this *bhed Gnan* is also a light, but this light is only for separating the two [the Self and the non-Self].

Questioner: And is *Pragnya*’s light permanent?

Dadashri: And the light of *Pragnya* is temporary-permanent. Of its own accord, it gives You full light in every direction, all the way until it takes You to *moksha* (final liberation). It will not leave You, once it arises.

Questioner: What should one do to bring on the force of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: The moment one follows the five *Agnas*, *Pragnya* will arise. Nothing else. If you ask, “Who causes You to feel the attraction of remaining in the five *Agnas*?” The answer is, *Pragnya* is doing that. That which gives You light (*prakash*), has been named *Pragnya*.

The Intellect Will Die if You do ‘That’!

Questioner: Is it also the intellect that says, “I am pure Soul and not the body?”

Dadashri: In this case, it is not the intellect that says that. The intellect will not let you say, “I am pure Soul,” at all. If the intellect were to permit you to say, “I am pure Soul,” then that would cause its own destruction. Its existence would go away. Hence, it would never take a stance on that side. If it were to say, “I am pure Soul,” then the entire existence of the mind-intellect-*chit*-ego would go away. So even the mind is like that, it will not accept this [after attaining *Gnan*]. They all do understand but when the force of discharge comes, they will not accept it. The intellect is always on the side of worldly life; it is never on the side of the pure Soul. It is on the opposing side.

Questioner: Does the *pratisthit atma* (relative self) say, “I am pure Soul?”

Dadashri: It does not say it. The *Pragnya* that has separated from the Self says, “I am pure Soul,” and it Sees the *pratisthit atma*, it Sees what that ‘top’ is doing! It becomes the pure Soul and Sees.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya* See?

Dadashri: At present, it is indeed *Pragnya* that will do all the work. Until we attain final liberation (*moksha*), until this filled *karmic* stock is existing, *Pragnya* will be there. As soon as this filled *karmic* stock comes to an end, *Pragnya* immediately merges with the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) within.

Questioner: When one says “I am pure Soul,” is that also Seen by *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: The ‘taped record’ is saying that, but the intent (*bhaav*) is of *Pragnya*.

Questioner: So, is that considered a natural and spontaneous (*sahaj*) activity of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: All the activities of *Pragnya* are natural and spontaneous indeed; they are inherently natural.

Shuddhatma, Pratisthit Atma and Pragnya!

Questioner: Is there any relation between *Shuddhatma* (the pure Soul) and *pratisthit atma* (the relative self) through *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: A relation between the two? ‘You’ have a relation with *Pragnya*. Those other people (not Self-realized) do not even have *Pragnya*. They have a relation with *agnya* (the energy of ignorance).

Questioner: Does the Self (*Atma*) have any relationship with ignorance (*agnan*)?

Dadashri: *Agnan* cannot touch the Self, and how can darkness touch the light (*prakash*)? That is considered baseless and without support, whereas this One is standing on its own support (*aadhar*).

Questioner: What do you mean by ‘its own’?

Dadashri: Meaning, through its own intrinsic functional properties (*gunadharma*). The non-Self complex (*pudgal*) is [existing] based on its own intrinsic functional properties. *Pratisthit atma*

means power. The one with power comes to an end and nothing happens to the original element [the Self]. That is it; there is nothing else.

Questioner: Did the *pratisthit atma* arise from the original element?

Dadashri: Yes. But it is circumstance dependent.

Questioner: Who is it that knows the *prakruti* and functions according to the *prakruti*?

Dadashri: That is the ego (*ahamkar*); that is all. It knows the *prakruti*. When it sits down to think; it knows everything.

It knows the reason why the mistakes happened, it knows everything. There is only a certain part that it does not know, otherwise it knows everything else. It can know up to ninety-nine, but it does not know hundred. If one trains the intellect (*buddhi*) to that extent, it can know up to ninety-nine. But even then the work [of salvation] cannot be accomplished by the ego. [For that] only the pure (*shuddha*) is needed.

Questioner: Who is the one that Knows the Self and functions on its own support?

Dadashri: That is Your *Pragnyashakti* (the liberating energy of the Self). It verily Knows through its own light (*prakash*). ‘To function’ means not in the language (context) of ‘to function’, it spreads (*vyape*)!

Who is it that Continuously Knows and Sees?

Questioner: Aren’t all things illuminated within the real form as the Self (*Atma swaroop*)? The form (*swaroop*) of the Self is like that of a mirror; the mirror does not come out to see. But all the objects to be seen (*drashyo*; scenes) are reflected [illuminated] in the mirror.

Dadashri: Those that are illuminated, are a separate thing. But this is the *Gnaya* (Knower)! So at present, whose activity is it of continuously Knowing and Seeing (*Gnaya*)? It is of *Pragnyashakti*. Yes, this is because *Pragnyashakti* is ‘active’ (*karyakari*; that which procures results on its own) right now. The original Self cannot be ‘active’. As long as worldly life exists, this active energy, *Pragnya* has arisen. After completing all the work, after winding everything up, this *Pragnya* goes to *moksha* (final liberation).

A Perfect Couple: Jagruti and Pragnya!

Questioner: Is there any difference between *Pragnyashakti* and *jagruti* (awakened awareness)?

Dadashri: *Pragnyashakti*, is the pure energy (*shakti*) of the Self whereas [in] *jagruti*, there is purity as well as impurity. As the *jagruti* gradually and incrementally becomes pure, when it becomes completely pure, it is called absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*).

Questioner: Now that we are sitting in the ship bound for *moksha*, will the *Pragnyashakti* go away, later on?

Dadashri: *Pragnyashakti* helps You until You reach *moksha*, and then [after attaining liberation] *Pragnyashakti* comes to an end.

Questioner: Does awakened awareness (*jagruti*) truly do any work after One has attained liberation? Does the *jagruti* become dim?

Dadashri: No, no, nothing, it becomes separated. *Jagruti* is not there at all. There is only light (*prakash*) there, thereafter.

Questioner: So then, is *jagruti* needed till one attains *moksha*; or is *Pragnyashakti* needed?

Dadashri: Yes. *Pragnyashakti* and *jagruti*, both run concurrently. *Pragnyashakti* keeps guiding and turning the *jagruti*, and *the jagruti* grabs on to it.

The Origin of Agnyashakti!

Questioner: *Agnyashakti* primarily arises from the imaginative energy (*kalpshakti*) of the Soul. Is *kalpshakti* the inherent nature (*swabhaav*) of the Soul?

Dadashri: No. *Agnyashakti* arises scientifically. These six eternal elements (*tattva*) are constantly moving. In that, when the Self (*Chetan*) and the non-Self (*pudgal*) come together [in proximity], then *agnyashakti* arises. And when ‘we’ separate the two, *agnyashakti* goes away; ego (*ahamkar*) and my-ness (*mamata*) both go away.

As ignorance (*agnan*) increased due to the pressure from external (not of the Self) circumstances, which in turn, gave rise to the state of ignorance (*agnan pad*); similarly, the state of Knowledge (*Gnan pad*) arose through this other pressure [through the evidence (*nimit*) of the *Gnani Purush*].

That Cannot be Pragnya!

Questioner: However much the inherent nature as the Self (*Swabhaav*) arises, do we refer to that part as *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: That part is not *Pragnya*. The One that even Knows that *Swabhaav-bhaav* (the sense as the Self) has arisen is *Pragnya*. The One that Knows how much the *vishesh bhaav* (identification with the non-Self; the belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’) has decreased and how much the *Swabhaav-bhaav* (the sense as the Self) has arisen, has increased; the One that Knows all of that is *Pragnya*. And at that time, the One that Knows what the Self is; the One that Knows all that is *Pragnya*.

Questioner: Even *Pragnya* increases and decreases, does it not?

Dadashri: Of course, even *Pragnya* increases and decreases. It increases (*guru*) and decreases (*laghu*). This is because eventually when the sense as the Self (*Swabhaav-bhaav*) attains completion and the sense as the ego (*aham-bhaav*) comes to an end, at that time *Pragnya* itself also comes to an end. Up until then, this *Pragnya* keeps functioning.

Dada’s Meddlesome Pragnya!

Questioner: Does Dada have *Pragnya*? Dada, it is about you?

Dadashri: Everyone [has it]; one indeed cannot do without *Pragnya*!

Questioner: The *satsang* that Dada does, all the worldly interaction that goes on, is that all happening through *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: But *Pragnya* is for us, not for ‘you’, is it?

Dadashri: Of course it is! There is definitely *Pragnya* within ‘me’ too! *Pragnya* comes to an end when *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge) happens; it merges back with the Self.

Questioner: It becomes one with the Self.

Dadashri: It becomes one with the Self. Until then it remains completely separate, otherwise how would there be meddling (*khatpat*; constructively intervene) on ‘my’ [Dada’s] part? Saying, “Come here, I will give *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self) to you?” Is all that not considered meddling? That meddling is due to *Pragnya*.

Questioner: *Pragnya* makes you meddle.

Dadashri: Yes, and the one who does not have *Pragnya*, will not meddle. If you are going to be harmed, he will not say anything even when you do his *darshan* (make a live connection through eye contact). ‘We’ do not become emotional at that time, because ‘we’ do not have intellect. The intellect does not make ‘us’ emotional. It is *Pragnya* that makes ‘us’ meddle. As ‘we’ speak about that which is beneficial for or harmful to you, ‘we’ are considered meddling (*khatpatia*). What is ‘our’ meddling like? It is so that you all can attain the happiness that ‘we’ have attained. This is ‘our’ meddling. And if you do not come to attain it, then ‘we’ would ask you, “Dear fellow, why did you not come yesterday?” One may ask, “What is your self-interest (*garaj*) in this?” ‘We’ would tell him, “This is ‘our’ meddling, not self-interest.” People tell me, “Dada, why don’t you get rid of this word, ‘meddle’ (*khatpat*)! It sounds bad.” I tell them, “No, no, only this word is befitting. It itself is a beautiful word.” Just you wait, one day it will be appreciated. The word ‘*khatpat*’ (meddle) will be appreciated, one day. People have developed revulsion towards this entire word ‘*khatpat*’, but they will be pleased with this word ‘meddling’. Meddling can also be like this [for the salvation of others], it can be like that other [using tricks to get things done], but it can also be like this.

The Significance of Grace!

Questioner: Dada Bhagwan’s grace (*krupa*) and the *Gnani Purush*’s grace, are they different? What is the difference between them?

Dadashri: ‘I’ can Know that Dada Bhagwan’s grace on this person is good whereas for the *Gnani*, He has nothing to do with grace or no grace, at all! He does not have much to do with it!

Questioner: Why does the *Gnani* not have anything to do with grace?

Dadashri: No, when Dada Bhagwan’s grace is bestowed on one, then the *Gnani* does not have to do anything, does he?

Questioner: But generally it is spoken as, “The pleasure (*rajipo*) of the *Gnani Purush*, the grace (*krupa*) of the *Gnani Purush*”?

Dadashri: You have to speak like that in worldly interaction. ‘He’ is God himself, and He is everything. Actually, ‘we’ are making the distinction here, however they would not be making such a distinction everywhere else, would they? The reason ‘we’ make such a distinction is so that people would feel that this is correct, that this is a completely clear and straightforward point! And ‘we’ do not have any such desire to become God.

Questioner: But Dada Bhagwan within is *vitaraag* (free from all attachment), is ‘he’ not?

Dadashri: Yes, absolutely detached!

Questioner: Then where is the question of Him bestowing more or less grace on someone?

Dadashri: No, it's not like that. Apart from Him, we *Gnanis* do not have such a desire that, 'It would be nice if people called us God.' 'We' do not have any need for such fondness and such sweetness. All such hunger has ceased.

Questioner: Yes, that is correct, but our Dada Bhagwan...

Dadashri: 'He' is completely *vitaraag* (free of from all attachment) indeed!

Questioner: The bestowing of grace that happens, it is automatic, is it not? It is spontaneous (*svaym*), isn't it? Or is it Dada Bhagwan's grace (*krupa*)?

Dadashri: Dada Bhagwan, He is in fact a fully enlightened Lord free from all attachment (*vitaraag Prabhu*), but it is through that *Pragnya* that the grace is bestowed.

Questioner: But the *Gnani Purush* is now the Self (*Atma*) Himself, so where does *Pragnya* come in?

Dadashri: No, it means that the grace is bestowed through it. *Pragnya* will prevail everywhere. Up until one attains *moksha*, *Pragnya* will prevail outside [separate from the Self] and continue doing the work.

Questioner: So, the grace flows upon us through *Pragnya*.

Dadashri: Yes, the grace is bestowed through *Pragnya*. That is why 'we' come to know that, 'This man has been graced.'

Questioner: But does *Pragnya* not have a problem with *vitaraagata* (the state of absolute detachment)?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* can never be *vitaraag*.

Questioner: *Pragnya* is not *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: It can never be *vitaraag*. *Pragnya* has come solely for the problem of settling everything. Its function is to settle everything by any means and take one to *moksha*.

Questioner: But 'your' *Pragnya* is much higher.

Dadashri: It is very highly developed, but its function is the very same indeed. 'We' would even say, "Dear man, the Lord's grace upon you has diminished."

Questioner: Meaning that, this talk is of *Pragnya* itself indeed.

Dadashri: Yes, but 'we' even tell him, "The grace has reduced due to some reasons." Then, if he turns [corrects] the causes, the grace can flow again.

Questioner: But all that talk is about *Pragnya*.

Dadashri: That 'Dada Bhagwan' is *vitaraag* indeed! A *Vitaraag* does not have anything to do with it.

Questioner: So, *Pragnya* remains until one attains *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge)?

Dadashri: Until then, *Pragnya* is there until the end. It is not there after one attains absolute Knowledge.

Questioner: After attaining absolute Knowledge, One becomes a *Tirthankar* (absolutely enlightened One who can liberate others) or a *kevali* (fully enlightened One); then there is no question about his grace, because *Pragnya* does not exist then.

Dadashri: Everything has been attained! Everything ends. As long as there is *Pragnya*, there is some give and take with the body. Thereafter, there is complete separation from the body! ‘We’ have not attained *keval Gnan*. Nevertheless, yes, ‘we’ have Seen ‘what *keval Gnan* is’.

The Ego is an Evidentiary Doer in World Salvation and Pragnya Makes it do it!

Questioner: Who makes us become instrumental (*nimitroop*) in doing the work of world salvation (*jagat kalyan*)?

Dadashri: All this is the function of the *Pragnyashakti*. *Pragnyashakti* makes one do everything. In this, the Self does not make you do any of it. The Self does not have any energy at all to make you do that. Egoism is a *nimit* (an evidentiary doer).

Questioner: Egoism is a *nimit*. ‘I am doing it,’ is that the *nimit*?

Dadashri: Yes. Who makes it do it? The answer is *Pragnyashakti*. All this is the work of *Pragnyashakti* only.

Questioner: Now, all this that is Seen, is Seen [illuminated] within the Self, but the Seer is another entity, is it not?

Dadashri: It seems as if it is within the Self. What is Seen is separate.

Questioner: Yes, but the one who is describing it, that Seer is separate, is he not?

Dadashri: The describing that is happening is all the work of *Pragnya*. Whatever *agnyashakti* (energy of ignorance) was describing before was through the power of the intellect (*buddhibud*). And *Pragnyashakti* does it through the power (*bud*) of the *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self); through the natural power of the Self.

Questioner: *Agnya* says it with acquisitiveness (*parigraha*), and *Pragnya* speaks without acquisitiveness.

Dadashri: Not even a trace of acquisitiveness. No acquisitiveness!

Till Then, Only Pragnya is the Knower-Seer!

Questioner: When ‘we’ prevail as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta bhaav*), is it *Pragnya* that remains so or is it the Self (*Atma*)?

Dadashri: No, right now *Pragnya* is the Knower-Seer. *Pragnya* is a part of the Self itself. At present, all the work is being done by *Pragnya*. When that *Pragnya* becomes one with the Self, at that time *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge) happens, and soon after attaining *keval Gnan*, the Self goes to *moksha*.

Questioner: Right now, You, the Soul of the *Gnani Purush* is the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*). For us, *Pragnya* is the Knower-Seer.

Dadashri: For ‘me’ too, the Knower-Seer is *Pragnya*. Until *keval Gnan* happens, it is *Pragnya*.

Questioner: So then, the Self Knows and Sees everything. The Knower-Seer is the Self itself, is it not?

Dadashri: Yes, but it is the part that is named *Pragnya*.

Questioner: So then, after attaining *Gnan*, who is the one that Sees his own *prakruti* (the non-Self complex)?

Dadashri: It is indeed the Self that Sees. Who else? Everything is on the Self. But then, the Self means *Pragnya* [in this case]. Here, you cannot directly consider it to be the Self. The Self (*Atma*) means that primarily it is *Pragnya* that is doing all the work but ‘we’ say *Atma* (the Self). ‘We’ simply say that, that is all!

Questioner: Before, my understanding was that after attaining *Gnan*, for us *mahatmas*, *Pragnya* maintains proper awakened awareness (*jagruti*). The moment any mistake (*dosh*) happens, it cautions me right away, ‘These many mistakes of this... of this... are being made.’

Dadashri: Yes, it keeps cautioning.

Questioner: But I was not quite aware of who remains as the Knower-Seer.

Dadashri: No, *Pragnya* is indeed the Knower-Seer everywhere. The Self can only See *keval Gnan*.

Questioner: Therefore, the Self becomes the Knower-Seer only when *keval Gnan* happens, until then it is only *Pragnya* that does the work.

Dadashri: Even it [*Pragnya*] can be considered the Self. Do not differentiate it. If you try to differentiate them, then you will not understand.

Questioner: Then why are ‘you’ calling it *Pragnya*? Why not just call it the Self.

Dadashri: Yes. ‘We’ do say that about it, but then these people bring it up again. The details have been spoken for the purpose of making people understand. Do not interpret the details to be like this that, ‘In this way...’

Questioner: If one were to look at it minutely, then it is *Pragnya*, and if you want to look at it at the gross level, then it is the Self. So then, does the original Self (*muda Atma*) not caution us?

Dadashri: Yes, the original Self does not caution you. Right now, this *Pragnya* cautions you. It then becomes one [with the Self]. At the time when our entire ‘Ramayan’ (the tale of our *karma*) comes to an end, it [*Pragnya*] too becomes one [with the Self].

The Knowledge (*Gnan*) through which one becomes free from the worldly life is called the Knowledge of the Self (*Atma Gnan*), and when that Knowledge is being used, it is called *Pragnya*.

That which keeps One in the Conduct as the Self (*vartana*) is the Self, and that which keeps One in the conviction based faith (*shraddha*) is *Pragnya*. *Vartan* means Conduct as the Self (*Charitra*).

Questioner: Is the Seer within ‘you’ called *Pragnya* or the Self? In ‘your’ case, can it be called *Pragnya* or not?

Dadashri: It is called *Pragnya* indeed. It cannot be called anything but *Pragnya*. You can definitely not call it the Self. In the state of worldly life, only *Pragnya* keeps working. It cautions, in fact it does everything within.

Who is the Meditator and What is to be Meditated Upon?

Questioner: What can be considered as *dhyata*, *dhyeya* and *dhyana*? Is the *dhyata* (meditator) the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) or is it the relative self (*pratishthit atma*)?

Dadashri: After attaining this *Gnan*, *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of the Self) is the *dhyata*, and not *pratishthit atma*. *Pragnya* is the *dhyata* (meditator), and the *dhyeya* (the goal/object of the meditation) is the Self (*potey*); ‘I am pure Soul’ is the *dhyeya*. When the *dhyata* (meditator) and the *dhyeya* (object to be meditated upon) unite, it gives rise to *dhyana* (meditation).

Questioner: Right now, can the pure Soul not be considered the *dhyata* (meditator)?

Dadashri: The pure Soul is our *dhyeya* (goal). To become the pure Soul is our goal. The pure Soul is itself *Parmatma* (the absolute Self); it is whatever you call it. The meditator (*dhyata*) is *Pragnya*, the object to be meditated upon (*dhyeya*) is the pure Soul. This is because, this state as the pure Soul (*Shuddhatmapad*) that ‘we’ have granted you, is a state of conviction (*pratiti pad*). You have not yet become *Shuddhatma* entirely. However, if unacceptable conduct unfolds, then do not have this belief for yourself that, ‘My state is spoiled.’ That is why ‘we’ have referred to it as *Shuddhatma* (pure Soul).

For now, You may consider the pure Soul to be either in the form as *Pragnya*, or the interim state of the Self (*antaratma dasha*). The state is considered to be the interim state of the Self. But this interim state of the Self or the form as *Pragnya* exists only as far as the files have to be settled. Once those files are settled, it is ‘full government’; meaning it is *Parmatma* (absolute Self).

Gnan, Vignan and Pragnya!

Questioner: Then what is the difference between the *Gnan*, *Vignan* and *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: *Gnan* (Knowledge) means that which one has to ‘do’ himself. However much he knows, he has to ‘do’ all that. And *Vignan* (Science) just happens on its own; we do not have to ‘do’ anything. And *Pragnya* is a state between these two. Once you have understood scientifically that, ‘By taking this medicine a person will definitely die,’ then you will never take that medicine ever again; provided you understand that scientifically. However if someone were to tell you just like that [without you understanding it scientifically] that, ‘This medicine is poisonous and a person can die if this medicine is consumed,’ then one may even take that medicine. So, the knowledge that is *kriyakari* (procures results on its own) is considered *Vaignanik Gnan* (scientific knowledge). The knowledge that is *kriyakari*, that itself (spontaneously) procures results on its own is *Vignan* (Science). And the knowledge that is not *kriyakari*, the knowledge that leads one to ‘do’, that is called *gnan* (knowledge). To maintain kindness (*dayaa*), to maintain peace (*shanti*), all that has to be ‘done’. Moreover, that which cannot be ‘done’ by the Self (*potey*) is considered as *gnan* (knowledge).

Therefore, in the scriptures, there is *gnan* (knowledge); there cannot be *Vignan* (Science; that which happens on its own) in scriptures. Scriptures contain scriptural knowledge. And ‘this’ is *Vignan*, so the Knowledge as the Self (*Chetan Gnan*) continues to work within; that *Gnan* itself continues to do the work within. Whereas, no matter how much scriptural knowledge you read or memorize, it does not do the work [on its own]. You have to ‘do’ it. And this *Vignan* actually continues to work by itself. It gives the awakened awareness (*jaग्रuti*) from within, everything continues to happen on its own. It continues to work by itself for You within, does it not? That is called *Vignan*. What is *Vignan*? It is *Chetan Gnan* (the Knowledge as the Self), the Knowledge

that is living (*Chetan*), it has been awakened, that itself is *Vignan*, and that indeed is the *Atma* (the Self). Right now, it is in the form as *Pragnya*. When *Pragnya* will finish doing its work, when these files will have been settled, then *Pragnya* will revert back to its own form as the Self (*Swa-swaroop*), in the form as the absolute Self (*Parmatma swaroop*).

Questioner: When is *Pragnya* one (*abhinn*) with the Self?

Dadashri: Right now, it is not one with the Self, but what does that mean? *Pragnya* is that form (*swaroop*; as the Self). As long as the Self has not [fully] manifested, the immediate cautioning as soon as any fault happens is the work of *Pragnya*. When *vitaraagata* (the state of absolute absence of attachment or abhorrence) is attained, then mistakes do not happen externally, thereafter *Pragnya* itself is the '*Swaroop*' (the absolute Self).

Separation Through the Intellect, Oneness through Pragnya!

Questioner: This oneness (*abhedta*) that happens, can it be considered the highest level of intellect or not?

Dadashri: No, that oneness means absence of intellect; it is *Gnanbhaav* (in the sense of Knowledge). Through *Gnan*, we are all one, and through intellect, we are all separate.

Questioner: Does *Pragnya* come into this or not?

Dadashri: It is indeed that itself! We all are indeed one through *Pragnya*, but we are separate through the intellect. 'We' had destroyed the intellect in 'us'. 'We' had removed it in whichever way 'we' could. 'We' had brought closure to it whenever the intellect unfolded. 'We' did not support the unfolding of intellect. 'We' had primarily removed most of it in the past life, which is why 'we' did not have to get rid of much in this life. This is because we had done so previously. Does the intellect not bother you much, now?

What Does 'Attaining Oneness' Mean?

Questioner: What does oneness (*abhedta*) mean? 'May I attain complete oneness.' We ask for this in the *Charanvidhi*, don't we?

Dadashri: Oneness means to become engrossed (*tanmayakar*) [in the Self]. We become one with God. Right now, those that are separate. How much separation do the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) and you have? At present, You have become the pure Soul at the conviction level (*pratiti*). The faith has been established in its entirety that, 'I am pure Soul.' You have assurance of this. You have attained some experience (*anubhav*) of that, but You have not become that form [as the absolute Self]. So You are telling the Lord within, "Make me become that form." That is oneness.

Questioner: Meaning, there is no separation whatsoever.

Dadashri: There is separation; there is still separation. 'I' still have to make you become the pure Soul. Afterwards 'I' do not have to do so, afterwards You have to become one (*abhed*) [with the Self].

Questioner: It is the ego that becomes one with the pure Soul, isn't it?

Dadashri: No, not the ego. This *Pragnya*, which has separated [from the Self] for the purpose of settling (*nikaal*) worldly interaction (*vyavahar*), it is this *Pragnya* that becomes one [with the Self], meaning that, the work is complete.

Questioner: Who becomes one with whom?

Dadashri: *Pragnya* and the pure Soul. These two which are separate, they become one. Right now, the I-ness (*hupanu*) is prevailing in *Pragnya*. That in which we are currently prevailing is in *Pragnya*. We no longer prevail in the ego ('I am Chandubhai'). So, when 'I' (*hu*) was prevailing in 'Chandubhai', then it is considered as being in the ego. Now, the 'I' is prevailing as *Pragnya*, meaning it is not the pure Soul, therefore it is what is being called the interim state of the Self (*antaratma*).

'Our' *Pragnya*, for the most part is almost like it has become still (*sthir*) in the Self (*Atma*). Therefore 'we' do not have to say '*Shuddhatma*' nor do 'we' have to think about it. And in that form, it seems almost like oneness (*abhedta*). It is a little short, by four degrees. Whereas You have yet to become *abhed* (one with the Self). Gradually, as these files are slowly being settled, one gradually begins to become *abhed*. The moment the files are completely settled, one becomes *abhed*. All this is just problems of the files. But right now, You (the awakened Self) are in the form of *Pragnya*, and *Pragnya* is a certain part of God [the absolute Self]. When the work will be completed, then *Pragnya* will become one with the Self once again. God and the [absolute] Self (*Atma*) are indeed one. When the self (*atma*) becomes free from the worldly life and prevails only in one's own form [as the Self], then it is called *Paramatma* (the absolute Self). To dwell constantly in the form as the Self (*swaroop ni ramanta*), that indeed is the absolute Self. And when there is dwelling in the form as the Self but also dwelling in the form as the non-Self, it is called *antaratma* (interim state of the Self); that verily is *Pragnya*!

[2.1]

Attachment-Abhorrence

Root Cause of Worldly Life, Ignorance!

Vedanta says *mada* (illusion), *vikshep* (projection due to illusion), and *agnan* (ignorance of the Self). Jains say *raag* (attachment), *dwesh* (abhorrence), and *agnan* (ignorance of the Self). There are these two views with reference to attaining *moksha* (liberation). If these three things were to go away, then a person can attain liberation. What is primarily common between the two [views]? *Agnan* (ignorance of the Self). What is the root cause? Attachment-abhorrence is not the root cause. *Mada-vikshep* is not the root cause. Then what is the root cause? It is ignorance of the Self. Liberation can be attained only once ignorance of the Self leaves.

After attaining this *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self), we indeed experience *moksha* right here and now; freedom (*mukti*) itself prevails. First comes freedom from ignorance of the Self. Thereafter, very very gradually all the attachment-abhorrence gets settled. Once one starts to settle with equanimity, one can clear (*nikal*) all the attachment and abhorrence. So final freedom, final liberation (*aatyantik moksha*) is attained.

Only the Ones with a Body Become Vitaraag!

Attachment-abhorrence existed as long as there was [the belief of] ‘I am Chandubhai’. But the moment the ignorance of the Self left, attachment-abhorrence went away. Even for a little child, if ignorance of the Self leaves, attachment-abhorrence will go away, one hundred percent. For the *Gnanis* of the *Kramic* path, the ignorance of the Self does not go away, a hundred percent. For us, here [on the *Akram* path], the ignorance of the Self goes away, a hundred percent. So there is no attachment-abhorrence whatsoever.

Questioner: But as long as one has a body (*deha*), until then the attachment-abhorrence will not leave. Now, what you are saying is that the attachment-abhorrence will not leave as long as there is ignorance of the Self (*agnan*).

Dadashri: The moment ignorance of the Self leaves, there cannot be any attachment-abhorrence at all.

Questioner: Thereafter, does the body remain or not?

Dadashri: Let the body be there for a hundred years and remain in bliss.

Questioner: The 99.99 percent is not for everyone; it is for ‘you’.

Dadashri: Right now, there are so many who have become that [free of attachment-abhorrence].

Questioner: Yes, that is fine. However, this is a question of letting go of the attachment-abhorrence. So, what I am trying to say is that as long as the body exists, as long as there is life, the *prakruti* (the non-Self complex) will remain, and until then the attachment-abhorrence will be there.

Dadashri: So then, what remains after the body has gone? It is only when attachment-abhorrence leave in the presence of the body that one can be considered a *vitaraag* (free from

attachment and abhorrence), otherwise attachment-abhorrence are present for sure. In India, there are so many who have become *vitaraag*! It's because you have prejudice from the past that you feel this way. So you should understand that, 'Oh, ho! That prejudice still remains within.'

Let 'me' tell you the consequence (*parinaam*); wherever there is attachment-abhorrence, one will not go without worries arising. Therefore, the *Gnanis* of the *Kramic* path easily have worries, whereas on the *Akram* path, as there is no attachment-abhorrence, worries do not arise.

Questioner: If we do not keep attachment (*raag*) in the worldly life (*sansaar*), then it burns us, and if we have attachment, then it prevents us from attaining liberation.

Dadashri: It's like this, who are you truly? Really speaking, are you 'Chandubhai' or are you pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*)?

Questioner: Pure Soul.

Dadashri: Then for You, there is no attachment-abhorrence at all. If 'I am pure Soul', then there is no attachment-abhorrence, and if you really are 'Chandubhai', then you have attachment-abhorrence.

Suppose you are getting angry at someone, and I were to ask you just this much, "Are you 'Chandubhai' or are you pure Soul?" Then you would say 'I am pure Soul,' so then there is nothing left for me to say to You. When you are getting angry, 'I' Know that whatever *karmic* stock that has been filled, is coming out. We do not have the right to prevent it [from coming out]. However, You should definitely tell 'Chandubhai', "This should not be so." There is no harm in telling 'Chandubhai', because he is your neighbor, isn't he? File number one!

Besides, a line of demarcation is in place; this part is Yours and this part is his [file one's]. Say there is a house. Both the wife and the husband divide the property agreeably. After it has been divided, one would immediately understand that, 'This is not mine'. Similarly, after dividing what is Yours and what is his, how can you interfere in that?

A State Without Attachment-Abhorrence in Akram!

Attachment-abhorrence is the cause of worldly life. And those who have become free of attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) have attained freedom from worldly life. The world is verily in attachment-abhorrence. As long as one has not attained the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*), one has not attained the right Vision (*samkit*), until then there is attachment-abhorrence. And on the *Kramic* path, even after attaining the right Vision, attachment-abhorrence still exists to a certain extent. If one has attained twenty percent right Vision (*samkit*), then eighty percent attachment-abhorrence remains. And here, in *Akram*, the attachment-abhorrence has gone away a hundred-percent.

Questioner: Perhaps 'Chandubhai' has tendencies that are with attachment-abhorrence.

Dadashri: That cannot be called attachment-abhorrence. What does attachment-abhorrence mean? The belief that, 'I myself am Chandubhai' is itself attachment-abhorrence and that belief does not change; [the belief that] 'I am sleeping', 'I am like this', etc. never goes away. It is only when 'we' give the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*) that One says, "This is my file. I am separate and this file is separate." The One who has Known that file as a file, that Self is verily pure (*shuddha*). On the *Kramic* path, one will say to this [file], "I am indeed this."

Questioner: So then, does attachment-abhorrence happen to this *pratisthit atma* (relative self)?

Dadashri: It too does not have attachment-abhorrence. It is considered as attachment-abhorrence when there is violent intent (*himsak bhaav*) in it. This is merely a discharge intent. It is considered as attachment-abhorrence when there is both charge and discharge. This is simply discharge intent, which means the filled *karmic* stock (*bharelo maal*) is emptying out (*galan*).

So when anger or anything like that happens, it is not considered as attachment-abhorrence. If ‘Chandubhai’ slaps someone, it is not attachment-abhorrence. Or else, if ‘Chandubhai’ curses someone or slaps him a couple of times, then ‘Chandubhai’ will receive the fruit [effect] of that. ‘You’ [awakened Self] have to keep Seeing how many slaps others have given ‘Chandubhai’. Have You now understood our Science (*Vignan*)?

Attachment, Attraction – the Science of Subatomic Particles!

Questioner: But afterwards *raag* (attachment) turns into *anuraag* (affection) and then into *aasakti* (inner tendency inclined towards attraction that attaches; love with a selfish motive). Then, no matter what the mistake is, it all simply feels good.

Dadashri: It’s like this: *raag* (attachment) is the cause. *Anuraag* and *aasakti* are effects. So the effect is not to be stopped, the causes have to be stopped.

Because, what is this *aasakti* (inner tendency inclined towards attraction that attaches) like? One lady says [to ‘me’], “You have given both, my son and me, the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*), yet I still have so much attachment (*raag*) for him. Even though you have given this Knowledge, yet the *raag* does not go away.” I said to her, “That is not *raag* (attachment), it is *aasakti*.” So she said, “But, such *aasakti* should not remain anymore, should it?” I told her, “You [the awakened Self] do not have the *aasakti*.” Say you have a magnet and there are some tacking pins lying around, then if you do this [move the magnet over them], will the pins move about or not?

Questioner: They will.

Dadashri: From where did the *aasakti* (inner tendency inclined towards attraction that attaches) arise in the pins? Similarly, there is a magnet-like property in this body, because this is an electrical body. Due to electricity, a magnet-like property has arisen in the body. But no matter how strong a magnet it is, it will not attract copper. What will it attract? Only iron, that which is similar to itself.

Similarly, the *parmanus* (subatomic particles of matter) that are in our body are magnetized, so they attract those similar to them. That is this *aasakti* (inner tendency inclined towards attraction that attaches). ‘You’ keep Seeing the storm. ‘You’ just keep Seeing ‘how this body jumps around’ and ‘where it goes’ etc., and let go of [the belief that], ‘This is happening to me.’ But in the same token, if you misuse this by saying, “Nothing’s going to touch me any more,” then what would happen? It would be the same as sticking your hand in the fire. You have to maintain the awakened awareness (*jagruti*) of, ‘To whom does ‘me’ refer to?’ If the awakened awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’ prevails for You then there is no need for You to say, “Nothing can happen to me!” There is simply *aasakti* for the son. The *parmanus* have matched with each other; there are three *parmanus* of yours and three of his. If there are four of mine and three of yours, then they have nothing to do with each other. All this is in fact a *Vignan* (Science).

A woman will get along fine with a crazy daughter-in-law, but she will not get along with a wise daughter-in-law even if she reaches out to her. This is because she does not have the *parmanu*; the *parmanus* are not matching.

God only Sees how much attachment-abhorrence is happening. Attachment-abhorrence do not happen! There is nothing to do with the rest. Why do they stop activities on the *Kramic* path? It is because attachment-abhorrence exist due to the existence of activities. Therefore, they reduce the activities, whereas here [in *Akram Vignan*] attachment-abhorrence do not happen at all, then where is the problem? But if 'we' were to say that, then one would go the wrong way. Whatever compliance one would have in following the *Agnas* (five directives that preserve the awareness as the Self in *Akram Vignan*) would stop. Then you cannot tell him anything and everything would become stagnant, would it not? So, 'we' have to let everything carry on as is.

The Pure Soul Does not Have Attachment-Abhorrence!

After attaining this *Gnan*, that which appears as attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) happening, is actually attraction (*aakarshan*) and repulsion (*vikarshan*); it is a property of *pudgal* (inanimate matter). However, the moment you say, "This is happening to me," it is attachment.

Moreover, attachment-abhorrence is not One's own inherent nature (*swabhaav*). The inherent nature of the Self is absolutely not that of attachment-abhorrence. The Self (*Atma*), by its very inherent nature is *vitaraag* (free of attachment and abhorrence). Attachment-abhorrence is actually the inherent nature of *pudgal*. Therefore, attraction-repulsion is the inherent nature of *pudgal*. One (*potey*) believes that inherent nature of the *pudgal* to be his own and then he says, "Attachment-abhorrence is happening to me." That is the wrong belief. This predicament (*vesh*) will exist as long as there is the belief 'I am the non-Self complex, I am definitely this, I indeed am Chandubhai.' And when [the belief of] 'I am Chandubhai' goes away and [the belief of] 'I am pure Soul' sets in, then this predicament will leave.

Wherever there is attachment-abhorrence, the Self (*Atma*) does not exist there, and wherever the Self exists, there is no attachment-abhorrence there. The lesser the attachment-abhorrence, that much the Self manifests. The moment all the attachment-abhorrence leaves, the Self becomes fully manifest (*sampurna*; absolute). Therefore, You have been given the state free from attachment-abhorrence (*vitaraag pad*). Is this any ordinary state? This is exact. You don't have to think about it, and if worries start to arise then know that this is not *vitaraagata* (a state free from attachment-abhorrence). So, now that You have turned towards this [the Self], You will encounter causes that nurture it. This is because You yourself are pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*). And everything else that remains, the *gneya* (the object to be known) and *drashya* (the object to be seen) that you bring forth You have nothing to do with them. The object to be known can be of this kind and of that kind too. Actually, the object to be known; what is arising in the mind, 'I will have to commit suicide.' But who does this refer to? To him [the ego], right! What does it have to with You (the awakened Self)? 'You' are the Knower. So this state is of a different kind; it is a state free of attachment and abhorrence.

Questioner: Before [attaining Self-realization], one is not able to remain as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*) and he says, "No, this is not convenient for me."

Dadashri: Yes, that does happen. And now, You can really remain in the Knower-Seer state! You cannot in the former [without Self-realization]. In the former, a little internal pull (*khenchan*) remains, attraction (*aakarshan*) remains. This [state] without any attraction is so wonderful!

Wherever attraction ceases, *vitaraagata* arises. That is the case here, your attraction has ceased. Now *vitaraagata* will arise.

‘We’ too had filled *karmic* stock in the past [life], but ‘we’ do not have attraction. ‘We’ do not have the slightest attraction. Therefore, *vitaraagata* prevails for ‘us’ over there.

The *karmic* stocked has been filled, so the attraction and inner pull that happens right now cannot be considered as attachment (*raag*). Attachment requires a ‘doer’, there has to be a ‘doer’ (*karta*) of the attachment. Without the ‘doer,’ attachment cannot happen. Are You a doer?

Questioner: I tend to become engrossed (*tanmay*) sometimes, meaning I tend to become the doer.

Dadashri: Actually, one becomes engrossed where there is interest (*ruchi*; inclination). When people count money, do they tend to become engrossed in it or not?

Questioner: Yes, they tend to do so.

Dadashri: Yes, that is it. There is nothing wrong with that. The Self does not ask, “Why did you get engrossed in it?” The Self verily is the Self. Moreover, that other state [of being absorbed in the non-Self] gradually starts to decrease. This [state] is going towards *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge). When *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self) prevails continuously, it is known as *keval Gnan*. Whereas at present, one still has to settle the files, isn’t it?

Only Then can the Path of Liberation be Attained!

If You become ‘Chandubhai’, then the attachment-abhorrence is considered yours, otherwise how can it be called attachment-abhorrence? So one would ask, “Then what is this that is happening?” The answer is, all this that is happening, it is happening to ‘Chandubhai’, and You, the pure Soul, are the Knower of ‘what is happening’, and You are also saying, “This should not happen.”

Questioner: Yes, all that is correct.

Dadashri: Therefore, as Your opinion is different, You are free from attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraag*). That is why ‘we’ said that there is tremendous *Purusharth* (real spiritual effort to progress as the Self) going on Your part. After becoming a *Purush* (Self-realized), *Purusharth* can prevail; otherwise, the attachment-abhorrence cannot stop on its own, even for a moment. On whom does the attachment-abhorrence happen?

Questioner: It does not happen.

Dadashri: In that case, that verily is the Self and It only keeps Seeing everything. If a bad thought has arisen in the mind, if a good thought has arisen, if something else has happened, a third thing has happened; It immediately Sees all that. No matter what speech someone has uttered, whether someone spoke negatively or positively, even then attachment-abhorrence does not happen. When attachment-abhorrence does not happen, that is known as the Self (*Atma*). And when attachment-abhorrence happens, it is known as worldly life (*sansaar*), the belief that ‘I am the body’ (*dehadhyas*).

“*Raag-dwesh, agnan e mukhya karma ni granth, thay nivrutti jeha thi tej moksha no panth.*”

“Attachment-abhorrence, ignorance is the main tuber of *karma*, to become free of it is verily the path of liberation” – *Shrimad Rajchandra*

That which brings about freedom [withdrawal] from this attachment-abhorrence is the path of liberation. In this case, your attachment-abhorrence have retired (*nivrutt*).

Questioner: Yes, that happens through this *Akram* [path]. Therefore, *Akram* is a path to liberation.

Dadashri: Yes, that verily is the path to liberation.

[By Applying] ‘Not Mine’, You Become Free!

For the one who wants to be bound, there is already a path out there! The one who wants to be bound, indeed has the path of the intellect (*buddhi*). For the one who wants to become free, it is open and clear in every way.

It is known as the path of liberation when one does not ‘do’ attachment-abhorrence. One just keeps Seeing all that which happens. Worldly life (*sansaar*) is actually just an instrumental doer (*nimit*) in making the attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) arise; it itself is just the *nimit*. What does a *nimit* make one do?

Questioner: It just makes one have attachment-abhorrence.

Dadashri: Yes, so then would one ever get involved with that *nimit*! So, when You say “Not mine,” then You become free of it. The moment You say, “Not mine,” You (*potey*) become separate. The Knowledge of the Self that ‘we’ have given shows You ‘what is Yours’ and ‘what is not Yours’. If You were to say it now, then You would become separate. The moment You fail to apply that Knowledge, and You become one [with the non-Self], then it sticks to you.

Questioner: It is indeed worth keeping such separation within.

Dadashri: ‘You’ have to keep it separate from within as well as on the outside! What do You have to do with that which is external [to the Self]? What does it have to do with You? In fact, if one kept hurling abuses at him [Chandubhai, file number 1] for an hour, then he will start fighting, what have You [the Self] got to do with that?

Facing the Opposition of the Mind...

Even if the mind were to oppose, yet attachment-abhorrence does not happen, then it is more than enough. There is no problem if the mind opposes, but attachment-abhorrence should not happen.

Questioner: How can *vitaraagata* (a state free from attachment-abhorrence) be maintained when the mind is opposing?

Dadashri: It can be maintained. You have to keep Seeing the opposition of the mind. The entire mind has simply got to be Seen! The mind is a *drashya* (an object to be seen).

Questioner: So, wherever the mind opposes, there *vitaraagata* may not remain; but is it possible to prevail as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*)?

Dadashri: [To prevail as] the Knower-Seer is indeed *vitaraagpanu* (the state as the one who is free from attachment and abhorrence). One cannot prevail as the Knower-Seer without becoming free of attachment-abhorrence. For as much time one becomes free from attachment-abhorrence, for that much time one can remain as the Knower-Seer.

Questioner: The opposition of the mind may be going on for a very long time but then the moment it is Seen in exactness that, ‘This mind is an object to be known (*gneya*) and I am the Knower,’ then the opposition of the mind goes away.

Dadashri: It is because the mind found closure (*samadhan*) that the opposition went away, that is all. The mind is looking for closure, in any way it can. And you are saying that, the moment it found closure, it went away; the entire problem vanishes at that time.

Questioner: Many times what happens is that the mind finds closure at that time, but if it is through relative knowledge, then a reaction to it is bound to come, is it not?

Dadashri: There are reactions of the situations (*avastha*) underlying that. One layer goes away, and another comes along. Each and every thing has layers.

Now, people do not know that such states exist! Would people know this? People do not have any such inkling at all!

Attachment-Abhorrence no Longer Remains for Mahatmas!

All activities without attachment-abhorrence are activities of the non-Self complex (*pudgal*). All those activities are not taken into consideration. In the activities that are with attachment-abhorrence, the responsibility lies with the self (*atma*). We cannot say that attachment-abhorrence has happened even though someone’s face may show irritation. Only the owner [the one whose face shows irritation] can tell you that attachment-abhorrence had happened. Even though the face shows irritation, we cannot say that abhorrence (*dwesh*) happened.

Questioner: But the fact that the irritation arose, it would only have happened if one got engrossed, wouldn’t it?

Dadashri: No, there is nothing like that.

Questioner: What causes one to feel irritated?

Dadashri: It would happen even if he did not get engrossed, it is the activity of the non-Self complex. That activity will continue to happen even though he does not like it.

Questioner: Can we say that one is separate because he does not like what is happening?

Dadashri: That is as clear as the light, is it not? Everyone would say that, even a small child would say that. But just because a person became annoyed I would not believe that attachment-abhorrence has happened to him. Even if you (Self-realized person) were to get annoyed I would not believe it, and if someone else (not Self-realized) does not get annoyed, then I would believe that he has attachment-abhorrence. If a person has not attained *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self), and though he would be talking calmly, even then ‘we’ would say that he has attachment-abhorrence. The filled stock [within] is ready; the machinery is active, it is with attachment-abhorrence. He is in abhorrence if he gets annoyed, and if he does not get annoyed, then he is in some kind of attachment; but he is definitely in something indeed. And just look at this aura of influence and power (*prataap*) of this *Akram Vignan* (step-less path to Self-realization)! Even though none of the *sadhu-acharyas* (ascetics and worldly religious masters) accept this; nevertheless, our *mahatmas* do accept it. And not just two to four of them, but all of them; all of them raise their hands together [in acceptance]. At that time, what do the former (*sadhu-acharyas*) all say? They say, “Goodness, it seems as if they are all crazy, hmm!” So their world is wise and ours is entirely crazy!

Before [Self-realization], if the boss were doing something wrong, then you would have thoughts about him arising within all day and night, and you would keep feeling in the mind that, ‘May something happen so that he gets sorted out.’ You have negative thoughts about him; all that is considered abhorrence. And if someone superior to you is helping you out, and you have a lot of good feelings towards him then that is known as attachment. That is all. Whereas here (for *mahatmas*) now, neither does abhorrence happen nor does attachment happen; it only gets settled with equanimity.

All the activities are of the non-Self (*prakrutik*). And the absence of attachment-abhorrence in them is indeed liberation. To have abhorrence towards the bitter and attachment towards the sweet is the inherent nature of ignorance (*agnanta*). If ignorance (*agnan*) goes away, then the bitter and the sweet do not remain.

Thereafter, it is the Filled Karmic Stock!

Questioner: Prior to attaining the Knowledge of the Self, and even now occasionally, this happens. When I have had to go through some difficulty and then someone else faces the same difficulty, then I feel from within that, ‘It is good that this happened.’ What is that?

Dadashri: The feeling of, ‘It is good that this happened’ is an effect of abhorrence, and if you feel, ‘It is bad that this happened’ then it is an effect of attachment. The stock of the effective intents of attachment-abhorrence that one had filled within [in the past], is expressing today. Whereas, there is no such thing as good or bad in God’s (the absolute Self) view. Everything is only *gneya* (that which is to be known). It is only worth Knowing it.

Questioner: What should I do when this happens? Should I do *pratikraman* (confess, apologize and resolve not to repeat the fault)?

Dadashri: When that happens, You should See that. ‘This happened here and that happened there.’ That is all You have to See in that situation. And if perhaps through the effect of abhorrence, excessive injustice is being done to the other person, then there You should tell ‘Chandubhai’, ‘My friend, you had better do *pratikraman*. Why did you do *atikraman* (aggression towards another through thought, speech or action)? Now, do *pratikraman*.’ Do that only if it is excessive, otherwise there is no need for that if it is not hurtful to the other person. This is just Your understanding. You should wash it off Yourself; when You See it as an object to be known, it gets washed off. Whereas in the ignorant state, if something bad were to happen to someone, then you would feel, ‘It is good that it happened,’ and there is indeed abhorrence prevailing towards him. Now (after Self-realization), there is no abhorrence underlying that situation. You may really feel that, ‘It is bad that this happened’ or ‘It is good that this happened’; so, [understand that] it is the filled stock of *karma* that is all coming out.

Where the Tuber of Sexuality is Destroyed, There is Clear Experience of the Self!

Questioner: This abhorrence keeps one in awakened awareness (*jagruti*) and attachment makes one become engrossed (*tanmayakar*). So then what loss does one incur from *kaam-krodh* (sexual desire-anger)? Are they not needed?

Dadashri: Sexual desire-anger, they all continue to give pain (*dukh*). They give a lot of pain. With regard to their necessity, they are needed only as long as one likes worldly life (*sansaar*). However if he is unable to bear the pain, then it is indeed sexual desire-anger that is giving rise to

pain, not one's child. No one out there is giving the pain. It is indeed one's inner enemies that are giving the pain.

It is in fact these *shadaripu* (six inner enemies of the Self: anger-pride-deceit-greed, attachment-abhorrence), that give the pain. There is no one on the outside who is the giver of the pain, it is only these wretched ones. If these become separated from the Self, then a final resolution has come about. I [the awakened Self] am Seeing this and no one on the outside is giving me [the awakened Self] the pain. As long as the six inner enemies of the Self existed within, they were causing the pain. Now, they have all closed shop within; they have all gone back to where they came from.

What is the cause of agitation (*akadaman*) at home? One would ask, "Is it because the husband is like that?" No. Then, "Is the wife like that?" No. It is because *raag-dwesh* (attachment-abhorrence) is present that one feels the pain. There would not be any conflict at all with anyone if attachment-abhorrence were not there. It is one himself who has the attachment-abhorrence. Attachment-abhorrence means selfishness (*swarth*). To be embroiled in one's own self-interests is known as attachment-abhorrence. Do 'we' have any complication of selfishness? As 'we' do not want anything at all from anyone, there is no problem whatsoever. Just imagine the number of complications that arise in going to taste just one *rasaswaad* (enjoyment of the pleasures of worldly life). Moreover after tasting it, if he were to become happy forever, even then it would be good. But after tasting it, there is nothing but grief and sorrow (*rokakadat*). Tell me the truth; is there really grief and sorrow or not, even after tasting them?

Questioner: Yes, that is what happens, that is absolutely true!

Dadashri: All of this is because of attachment-abhorrence. It is neither the fault of the wife nor of the husband. There is conflict even amongst the best of people. The reason for this is [the existence of] attachment-abhorrence. And if [worldly interactions] are conducted with *vitaraagata* (total absence of attachment-abhorrence), then conflicts would not happen. But when would that actually be [possible]? It would be when one has the Knowledge of the Self (*Atma Gnan*). In that case, when the wife says, "You don't have sense." And then he [with Knowledge of the Self] will say, "It is good that you said that today. This 'Chandu' is in fact like that; he has been like this right from the beginning. You said it today, so I've come to know that you have just realized it right now, but I know this 'Chandu' right from the beginning!"

Questioner: When *spashta vedan* (the clear and distinct experience of the Self) happens, then even *vishay-vikaar* (sexuality and sexual impulses) would not remain, would it?

Dadashri: As long as sexuality exists, the clear and distinct experience of the Self cannot happen. The clear and distinct experience of the Self happens when One [the Self] does not have any sense of ownership (*malikipanu*) over the mind, the speech or the body. 'Ours' is a state that Sees the thoughts of the relative self (*nirvichaar dasha*), 'ours' is a *nirvikalp* state (that is free from the belief of 'I am Chandubhai' and all the relative I-ness that stems from it), 'ours' is a desire-free (*nirichchhak*) state, and that is when this state [of clear and distinct experience of the Self] has arisen within. With infinite gratitude 'we' revere and bow down to this state. So, this is the state that is to be attained. Thereafter, if one or so station still remains, then so be it. These many stations have been attained [passed]. Now, how difficult will one more be? And that too, it will be close to God [within His boundary]. Even the 'signal' has arrived, everything has arrived; it has arrived

since long. You too have crossed the ‘signal’. You have not reached the platform yet, but you have crossed the ‘signal’.

Questioner: It will be both, within the boundary of God and in the presence of God.

Dadashri: Yes, the boundary of God and the presence of God! That will indeed do the salvation!

Attachment-Abhorrence has Gone a Hundred Percent!

Look, it is written in this that, “Even if as little as one *parmanu* (smallest, indivisible, indestructible particle of matter) worth of the intent of attachment-abhorrence, anger-pride-deceit-greed is present, then in spite of being the knower of all the scriptures, one does not know the Self (*Atma*). And since he does not know the Self, he does not know the non-Self (*anatma*) either. And therefore, he does not have *samyak drashti* (right belief) too.” Now, what are you going to do? The statement that has been written is absolutely a hundred percent correct and ‘I’ have given the right ‘state’, a hundred percent. So then, who is the one making the mistake?

Questioner: When would a person realize that not even a single *parmanu* of attachment remains anymore? And why does a person not realize this?

Dadashri: But one has to ask about the awareness regarding it. He should ask, “Is this correct, or am I making some mistake here?”

Questioner: How can one know whether even a single *parmanu* of this attachment-abhorrence has remained or not?

Dadashri: ‘I’ Know that no *parmanu* of attachment is remaining, so how is that you do not?

Questioner: Not like that. In worldly interaction?

Dadashri: Call it worldly interaction (*vyavahar*) or call it a holiday (*tehvar*) [whatever you will] but these *parmanu* are not there within You. Is there only one kind of worldly interaction? Do holidays not exist! Diwali holiday, New Year’s holiday, all these holidays do exist! But You do not have any *parmanu* of attachment.

Questioner: There is not even a single *parmanu* of attachment; this is in fact a very important point!

Dadashri: Yes. If there is even a single *parmanu* of that, then how can it be considered as right belief (*samyak drashti*)? Yes, so then! ‘You’ are the One with *samyak Darshan* (right Vision). So then, what is wrong; is it this that is written or is it Your [state]?

Questioner: This that is written is correct.

Dadashri: What ‘I’ have given is one hundred percent correct. ‘I’ have given *samyak Darshan*, that is a hundred percent correct and what is written here, that too is correct; if that is the case, then find out whose mistake is it?

Now, are You ‘Chandubhai’ or are You pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*)?

Questioner: Pure Soul.

Dadashri: So not a single *parmanu* of attachment, of abhorrence remains in the pure Soul. Therefore, the state that ‘we’ have made You is a pure Soul entirely, so why are you doing this? We have established You in that state a hundred percent, a state where there is not the slightest of

attachment-abhorrence, anger-pride-deceit-greed. Have You now understood this puzzle? It is just that you have this old habit that does not leave. It is in your habit that, ‘These [attachment-abhorrence, anger-pride-deceit-greed] are indeed happening to me.’ This [state that has been given] is a guaranteed thing. This is not any ordinary thing. This is a guaranteed *moksha* (liberation) that has been given. ‘We’ have given *moksha* in Your hands. But it is Yours by as much as You know how to enjoy it.

Mahatmas are Vitaraag, Even if They Quarrel-Fight!

Attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) verily is worldly life (*sansaar*). After attaining the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*), one starts to follow the *Agnas*, and in doing so, the attachment-abhorrence stop completely. Therefore, there is no attachment-abhorrence here [in Akram]. And even if he [Self-realized person] is hitting his son, ‘we’ will still say that he is in *moksha* (liberation). Let’s say all the *mahatmas* come on the bus with you; say there are about 400 – 500 people on the bus. If they were to fight, even then ‘we’ would bless them. ‘We’ would tell them, “Fight if you have to; fight in ‘my’ presence.” Such freedom [from *karma*] cannot happen in ‘my’ absence. If you fight here, in ‘my’ presence, even then a solution can be found. Everything will indeed get cleared. The files will be cleared.

All our *mahatmas* know that they are indeed *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence). Even if they run a business or fight, yet they are *vitaraag*. They may not realize that, but ‘I’ would indeed know that! Would you not know that? You may think that, ‘How can I be *vitaraag*?’ But ‘I’ actually know that! Just as a patient may have doubts arise in the mind about whether his disease has increased or decreased, but the doctor would know. Similarly, ‘I’ would indeed know what medicine I have given. The moment this man felt it increase and decrease, ‘I’ immediately gave the medicine, didn’t ‘I’? There is nothing but attachment-abhorrence, attachment-abhorrence, attachment-abhorrence everywhere. No matter which religion (*dharma*) you go into, it cannot be without attachment-abhorrence. There is attachment towards the saints and abhorrence towards the unworthy! What else?

One person asked, “I went to the Guru’s *ashram* (spiritual hermitage). I wouldn’t have attachment-abhorrence there, would I?” I said to him, “There too, there is a lot of attachment-abhorrence, just as much as there is here. This is because as long as there is attachment-abhorrence within you, they will continue to happen, no matter where you go. What can the place do? All that you have left within you is attachment-abhorrence only. No matter which place you go to, but your *karmic* stock in hand (*sillak*) will definitely speak out. ‘I’ have not left any *karmic* stock [balance] in hand with you, so then no matter where you go, how are you going to have attachment-abhorrence? ‘I’ (*hu*) and ‘my’ (*maru*) is in fact attachment-abhorrence. ‘I’ and ‘my’ is no longer there, so how can attachment-abhorrence exist? Are there any saints or ascetics (*sadhu-santo*) without ‘I’ and ‘my’? You have ‘I’ and ‘my’ but they are dramatic [superficial as in a drama]. Just as there is no attachment-abhorrence in a drama. No matter how much one [the actor] argues, fights or curses, even then there is no attachment-abhorrence. If you want to see a place without attachment-abhorrence, then see that. Have you not seen a drama?

Attachment-Abhorrence is an Extraneous Property!

Questioner: And really speaking, attachment-abhorrence is considered a *vyatirek guna* (extraneous property), is it not?

Dadashri: Yes, *vyatirek* (extraneous). If the *Gnani Purush* were to give the *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self), then both [the elements of the Self and inanimate matter] would become free of them. You can see them [attachment-abhorrence] in existence, but they do not belong to the two [the Self and inanimate matter]. These attributes neither exist in *muda Chetan* (the original Self) nor in *muda parmanu* (the original inanimate matter). They are present in *vikrutata* (the unnatural state). Hence, they are not the attributes of either of the two, yet they have arisen. And because of this unnatural state (*vikrutata*) some people say, “They are in my *atma* (self).” Others say, “They are in the *pudgal* (non-Self complex).”

Questioner: Is *pudgal* (the non-Self complex) considered a *vyatirek guna*?

Dadashri: Yes, it is primarily neither an attribute of inanimate matter (*parmanu*) nor of *Chetan* (the Self).

Pudgal means *puran* (influx; filling in) and *galan* (out flux; emptying out). *Puran* stops upon attaining the Knowledge of the Self. Now, only *galan* remains. With incoming faults (*puran dosho*), there is bondage, whereas outgoing faults (*galan dosho*) are known as discharge of *karma* (*nirjara*). Outgoing faults are discharge of *karma* without bondage and incoming faults is bondage that does not prevent the inflow of new *karma* [charging continues].

To Have no Attachment-Abhorrence Towards Pudgal is Knowledge of the Self!

It actually is the *pudgal* (non-Self complex of input and output). There is nothing besides *pudgal*. For attachment-abhorrence to arise towards *pudgal* is known as worldly life (*sansaar*). To have *murchha* (unawareness arising from illusory attachment) is known as worldly life, and to not have attachment-abhorrence towards *pudgal* is known as *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self). That is called freedom (*mukti*); that is all. That is all there is to it. It verily is the *pudgal*. It is the same *pudgal*; nothing else is changing. Before [attaining the Knowledge of the Self] attachment-abhorrence used to happen, and now [after *Gnan*] attachment-abhorrence do not happen. Eating, drinking, wandering around, speaking, going to *satsang*, etc. is all *pudgal*. But, it's like this, when you wash something with soap, the soap leaves its 'dirt' behind. When we do this *satsang* (spiritual discourse; spiritual company), that too a *satsang* with the *Gnani Purush*, it is known as pure *satsang*. Meaning that the *Gnanis* 'dirt' does not get stuck to you, and your impurities fall away. Whereas out there, the guru's 'dirt' will get stuck to you and so, you have to use 'Tinopol' (brand name whitening detergent). Thereafter that dirt comes off, but then the 'Tinopol' will have left its dirt on you. This is considered a pure *satsang*, and so no dirt will stick to you. You do not have any attachment-abhorrence happening anymore, do you? All's well then!

When you are seeing and knowing through the sense organs (*indriya*) yet attachment-abhorrence do not happen, that is *atindriya Gnan* (Knowledge beyond senses). And where attachment-abhorrence is present, there one is seeing and knowing through *indriya gnan* (knowledge attained through the medium of the sense organs)! The *indriya drashti* (belief derived through the sense organs) causes attachment-abhorrence, *samkit drashti* (right belief) Sees only the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*).

The Light of Knowledge has no Unawareness Arising from Illusory Attachment!

Questioner: The pure Soul is in the form of Knowledge (*Gnan swaroop*) and in the form of illumination (*prakash swaroop*), is it not?

Dadashri: It is not that kind of light (*prakash*).

Questioner: No. It is a different kind of light, but the pure Self (*shuddha Chetan*) in the form of light...

Dadashri: This is actually *par-prakash* (light of the non-Self), it is not light like this. Light means that it does not allow any *murchha* (unawareness due to illusory attachment) to arise in anything. One may see all the things of the world, but the light (*prakash*) is such that it will not allow any unawareness due to illusory attachment to arise. When you go to the Fort (place in Bombay where enticing things are sold) and see all the things, then does *murchha* arise for some of the things?

Questioner: It happens.

Dadashri: But this light will not let that unawareness due to illusory attachment arise. You will not feel like buying anything even though you have the money.

Questioner: I feel like looking at everything.

Dadashri: No, there is nothing wrong in seeing. 'Seeing' is verily the function (*dharma*) of the Self, but unawareness due to illusory attachment does not arise in it. One can See because of this light, yet the unawareness due to illusory attachment does not arise. And if one saw in the absence of this light, then the unawareness due to illusory attachment will arise immediately for him. Upon seeing a *sari*, as soon as she gets home, she keeps remembering it, 'How beautiful that *sari* was!' She is completely lost in that *sari*. Whereas after attaining this Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*), as One has attained the light (*prakash*), unawareness due to illusory attachment does not arise for that person. The unawareness due to illusory attachment has reduced, has it not?

Questioner: I may have seen something but I no longer have the desire for it.

Dadashri: Yes, so unawareness due to illusory attachment (*murchha*) does not happen. This light will prevent unawareness due to illusory attachment from arising. One Sees all the things that tend to cause attachment-aborrence; one looks at it this way, that way, and in every which way he can, but unawareness due to illusory attachment does not happen. The Self remains in Its [the Self's] place and it [the thing] remains in its own place. In the other situation, when unawareness due to illusory attachment happens, the entire self becomes engulfed in it.

Questioner: The unawareness due to illusory attachment that arises, is that of the *prakruti* (non-Self complex) by its inherent nature?

Dadashri: Yes, the unawareness due to illusory attachment is of the *prakruti* by its inherent nature. We have referred to it as *charitra moha* (discharge illusory attachment); the *moha* (illusory attachment) that was filled in the past [life] has unfolded today, and we settle that with equanimity through the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*). To settle with equanimity (*sambhaave nikaal*) means to bring about settlement by applying the Knowledge of the Self. It may feel attractive to the eyes like this, but at the same time if the Knowledge is present that, 'This should not be so,' then it all gets cleared away. This Knowledge will not refrain from removing the unawareness due to illusory attachment, but the discharge illusory attachment will definitely be present.

Questioner: Is that all really *vyavasthit* (a result of scientific circumstantial evidence)?

Dadashri: Yes, *vyavasthit*!

The One Without Attachment-Abhorrence is Non-violent!

Questioner: At what stage is the attachment that arises considered as *himsa* (violence)?

Dadashri: Both, attachment (*raag*) and abhorrence (*dwesh*) are violence. Abhorrence is violence and so is attachment. It is worth understanding that it is indeed attachment that provokes man into all kinds of violence. It is not something one can understand so easily. Why was the Lord considered *ahimsak* (non-violent)? It is because He had no attachment or abhorrence in Him; absolutely non-violent!

Questioner: Is the One who is in One's own inherent nature (*swabhaav*) [as the Self], considered non-violent?

Dadashri: To be in One's own inherent nature is considered as good as being God. However, the One who becomes separate (*abhaav*) from the attachment-abhorrence is considered non-violent. After separation from attachment-abhorrence arises, then One comes into One's own inherent nature (*swabhaav*).

However Much the Disease, That Much is the Attachment!

Questioner: Gandhiji, in writing about Shrimad Rajchandra (*Gnani Purush* 1867-1901), wrote that, 'However much the disease (*rog*) there was in him, he had that much attachment (*raag*) within.'

Dadashri: That is the rule indeed. As much the disease there is, that much the attachment there is indeed. Today, one may or may not have the disease in the form of attachment. Why is that? The disease that he has right now is actually the resultant effect (*parinaam*) of attachment. But today, he may not even have attachment. If you all [mahatmas] have any disease, then it is now a resultant effect of attachment. 'You' [after Self-realization] do not have attachment-abhorrence, therefore right now You do not have any such resulting attachment (*raag parinaam*) [in the form of causes].

Therefore, in the case of Krupadudev [Shrimad Rajchandra], one cannot say, "It is indeed this way." Because it can be said that this [disease] is a result of attachment [an effect]. But one cannot presume that He has attachment [cause] right now. Now, no one can understand this subtle talk, can they? It is only when the *Gnani Purush* says it, that you understand it. 'He' has actually spoken about it exactly as 'he' has Seen it.

And for the *Tirthankars*, their stage is indeed such that They are *vitaraag* (free from attachment-abhorrence); They have a resultant effect (*parinaam*) that is free of attachment-abhorrence and They are again without attachment-abhorrence [in cause]; both situations co-exist.

Questioner: Can the disease also be there because of abhorrence (*dwesh*), or is it only because of attachment (*raag*)?

Dadashri: The disease is because of both attachment and abhorrence. By calling it attachment, 'I' mean to say, both attachment and abhorrence are there. If one is present, then the other one is bound to be present. For the most part, the disease is due to abhorrence only. For the most part, the abhorrence that gives a lot of pain is the disease of abhorrence, and the abhorrence that does not give a lot of pain is the disease of attachment. That which does not give much pain, where one can find a quick cure; all those are the resultant effects of attachment.

So, all this is a *karmic* account. 'Jump' as much as you want to. You have to 'jump' using your own strength. Therefore, if someone hurls abuses (at you), then bring about a settlement to that. This is because nobody has the independent authority (*satta*) to hurl abuses. And if he hurled abuses (at you), then there is something wrong (on your part). Bring about a settlement to it. Even

if someone causes you some harm, bring about a settlement to it. In case you end up causing harm to others, then make sure you do *pratikraman*. ‘We’ are telling you as many methods as there are. If something wrong has happened for anyone by you, then do *pratikraman*. As a mutually satisfactory solution (*samadhan*) comes about, once that resolution fits within your mind then whenever any such situation arises, this resolution will come forth at that time. As soon as this Knowledge (*Gnan*) comes forth, it will definitely give us its fruit. Therefore, keep listening [to *satsang*] day and night, but don’t stop your business. Continue running your business and continue this too. The one who concentrates on just one side, ends up ruining both. If one concentrates only on worldly life, he ruins not only his worldly life, but he also ruins the Self. Those concentrating on religion (*dharma*), ruin not only the worldly life but also the Self; they ruin both. But the one who maintains the balance between the two, does not ruin anything. That is what ‘we’ are trying to say. Do not become over zealous.

That Which is Without Attachment-Abhorrence is Pure Knowledge!

Now what does it mean to keep the Self in *upayog* (applied awareness)? The Self is not a thing; it is Knowledge-Vision (*Gnan-Darshan*). That Knowledge-Vision has to be kept in applied awareness; pure Knowledge-Vision. What is referred to as pure Knowledge-Vision (*shuddha Gnan-Darshan*)? The Knowledge and Vision that is free from attachment and abhorrence is pure Knowledge-Vision. Whereas the knowledge and vision that the world has, is with attachment-abhorrence. It is impure (*ashuddha*), it is with attachment-abhorrence, and pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*) is considered as that which is without attachment-abhorrence.

[2.2]

Like-Dislike

It is Attachment-Abhorrence Only if the Ego Gets Involved!

Questioner: If like-dislike (*gamo-angamo*) comes in the flow of our *chit*, then is there lack of awareness (*ajagruti*) in the Knower-Seer state or not?

Dadashri: It is through awakened awareness (*jagruti*) that One (the awakened Self) will Know. Things like, ‘One may sit here and not there, and one may not even sit over there too.’ What I am saying is that, say, you have a bench at home, but when you are walking outside and you get tired, you look for a bench to rest. There is a broken bench, which is slightly rotten at the bottom. Now, if you sit on it, that does not mean that there is attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) for it, there is like and dislike (*gamo-angamo*)!

Questioner: Does that mean, it is whatever stock of *prakruti* that is filled within?

Dadashri: That is what it is, nothing else. If the ego had become involved in it, then attachment-abhorrence would happen. Today, if his ego had not gone, then there would be attachment-abhorrence for that very thing. The result of the ego going away is that attachment-abhorrence do not happen.

Questioner: Only like-dislike remain.

There is no Attachment-Abhorrence After Attaining Akram Gnan!

Questioner: What is the difference between ‘to like’ and ‘to like very much’? Is ‘liking very much’ considered as attachment (*raag*)?

Dadashri: Whether it is ‘I like it’ or ‘I like it very much’, there is no difference; attachment does not happen. After attaining our *Gnan*, attachment cannot happen at all. If You follow ‘our’ *Agnas*, then attachment does not arise. Neither attachment nor abhorrence arises; and it is due to attachment-abhorrence that worldly life (*sansaar*) persists. After attaining ‘our’ *Gnan*, attachment-abhorrence do not happen, and the anger-pride-deceit-greed that do happen, are happening without any attachment-abhorrence. The ‘extract’ has been removed from it. Just as when the ‘extract’ [essence] has been drawn out of cinnamon, it is still called cinnamon but it does not have the attributes of cinnamon, it is just a piece of wood. Similarly, this ‘extract’ has been removed.

In whatever the ego is involved, it is considered attachment-abhorrence. That which appears as attachment-abhorrence in discharge is known as like-dislike. So, you may like some things and dislike others things; but that is not attachment-abhorrence. Like-dislike are discharge. If there is attachment-abhorrence, then *karma* will definitely be bound. When ego enters into ‘like’, it is considered attachment.

It is not only you who has like and dislike; ‘we’ too have that. If there were no one sitting on this seat then when ‘we’ come here, ‘we’ would indeed go straight there and sit on it. As ‘we’ do not sit down here on the floor, someone may ask, “Do you have attachment towards this seat?” No. He may say, “If you sit down here, then I can sit over there.” ‘We’ do not have abhorrence, yet ‘we’ do have like and dislike. ‘We’ would primarily like (prefer) this [seat] for sure, but if

someone were to make ‘us’ get up from that seat, then abhorrence would not arise in ‘us’, but this is where we would sit for sure. That *karma* does not bind.

Whose Interference is it in ‘I Like This Taste - I Don’t Like This Taste’?

After eating food, if you do not keep remembering it then it is because attachment-abhorrence have gone.

Questioner: But there is like and dislike in food also, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Of course, in everything. There is big difference between not liking the taste of certain food and the dislike that arises. One may feel like eating something sour, but he is not able to, so that too is a different thing. That is an interference (*dakhal*) of the *parmanus* (subatomic particles) within, which do not allow him to eat. Ten years ago, you would have said that you do not like the taste of dessert made from jaggery, and today you say that you do not like the taste of the one made with sugar but like the taste of the one made with jaggery. Why is that? It is scientific circumstantial evidence. The *parmanus* within have changed. The ones [*parmanus*] who are asking for this from within have all changed whereas the worldly people believe that, ‘I am indeed the one doing all this.’

If you ask him, “If you are the one doing it, then why can’t you eat even when you want to?” He will say, “But what can I do? I don’t like its taste?” Hey, but why? You want to eat, but you don’t like its taste; now tell me, whose interference is that? He believes that, ‘To not like its taste has become my inherent nature (*swabhava*).’ Now, how can he understand all that? He is not aware that there is other interference!

Dada’s Likes and Dislikes!

Questioner: Does the *Akram Gnani* really have likes and dislikes?

Dadashri: The like-dislike is for appearance’s sake only; it does not last, like in a play, in a drama. In a play, one does not actually have abhorrence towards what he [in his role as an actor] does not like, nor does he have attachment towards what he likes.

Questioner: Can you please explain with an example, ‘dramatic’ likes and dislikes.

Dadashri: When the actor Laxmichand [playing the role of King Bhartruhari, who later becomes a Jain monk] recites his lines, “Mother Pingda, give me some alms!” he knows from within that ‘I am actually Laxmichand and if I don’t play my role properly, then they will reduce my pay.’ So he cries, he pretends to cry. Now four people who watched that play and watched the actor cry, ran away from home [overcome with dispassion for worldly life], and have not been seen since. They thought that the poor king truly felt a lot of suffering! Had they asked him, he would have told them, “It is only a play and I, Laxmichand, am merely performing the role of the King.” He would know that, wouldn’t he?

Questioner: Yes, that is correct, he would know that.

Dadashri: Yes. So You Know that, ‘I am pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*),’ and continue playing the role of ‘Chandubhai’. The play has to be acted out indeed, exactly as it is!

This like-dislike, it is all the inherent nature of the body. Of the body means it is of the tangible (*sthool*) part; it is the inherent nature of the *pudgal* (non-Self complex). What happens to you is called *rati* (pleasure)-*arati* (aversion). When ‘we’ enter satsang, does everyone look for a

‘safe-side’ or not? Therefore, when one sits on the ‘safe-side’, it is known as *rati*. And then if someone asks him, “Hey, you have taken Dada’s *Gnan*, so how come you have *rati*?” The inherent nature of the *pudgal* is indeed like that; it indeed sits only where it is good to begin with. Then, if someone asks “Why are you sitting on the couch? Sit on the floor.” Then I would sit on the floor. In this situation, there would be no change in the inner ‘atmosphere’, not even a drop worth of change. So *rati-arati* (pleasure-aversion) will happen right till the end. It is the inherent nature of the *pudgal* indeed.

Questioner: For the *Gnanis* of the *Kramic* path, would only *rati-arati* (pleasure-aversion) arise for them, if they had only effect [remaining]?

Dadashri: For them, however much the residual ego remains to be purified, there is attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) in that part only and in the rest there is only *rati-arati* (pleasure-aversion). People on the outside [not Self-realized] in fact have attachment-abhorrence in everything. There is attachment and abhorrence in even the most trivial of things. The effect of being a *Gnani* is this [no attachment-abhorrence]. If one has half the amount of *Gnan*, then he has half the amount of attachment-abhorrence. However much the ego has reduced, by that much the attachment-abhorrence reduces. As much as the ego is alive and kicking, attachment-abhorrence will arise there. These are all very subtle points! You have to understand only this much. In following ‘my’ five *Agnas*, only that part is your causes, all the rest is effect.

The Path to Vitaragaata Begins From Upeksha!

Questioner: Can you please explain a bit about *upeksha* (a state of indifference) and *dwesh* (abhorrence)!

Dadashri: *Upeksha* means that despite not liking something, there is no abhorrence towards it. And abhorrence means that one does not have *upeksha* (a state of indifference), but there is abhorrence towards what he does not like. [In *upeksha*] He understands that there is no benefit in having abhorrence. It is with the understanding that, ‘This is harmful,’ that he maintains a state of indifference (*upeksha*).

One should have *upeksha* towards any *kusang* (association with that which takes you away from the Self; harmful company). We should maintain a state of indifference here. Someone may be an alcoholic, another may gamble; there you maintain a state of indifference. Don’t have abhorrence there, that is what it is trying to say. Where there is no abhorrence it is known as a state of indifference. And if abhorrence exists, then it cannot be called a state of indifference. Worldly people [those who are not Self-realized] have abhorrence. If they do not like something wrong, they have abhorrence towards it, and they have attachment towards what they like. A state of indifference means that there is neither abhorrence, nor attachment towards anything. The moment he sees it as, ‘I have nothing to do with it,’ he becomes free of it.

Questioner: The state of indifference that comes to unfold, what is it based on?

Dadashri: One maintains a state of indifference based on what he sees as beneficial or harmful to the Self (*potanu*). He feels it is wrong to have abhorrence. There are wrong things, and One is to Know it as wrong; moreover, one should not have abhorrence towards it. Therefore, one has to keep that state of indifference for the benefit of one’s own Self (*Atma*).

Questioner: Is it considered as a state of indifference (*upeksha*) when one conducts himself as per his unfolding *karma* (*udaykarma*)?

Dadashri: Everything is unfolding *karma* indeed! A state of indifference means that although you may continue having negative feelings towards someone due to the unfolding *karma* yet You (awakened Self) remain separate from it with, ‘This should not be so.’

Questioner: Meaning that, many times when you say this, “‘We’ are like a ‘bundle’. ‘We’ go wherever you take ‘us’.” So then, are ‘you’ considered an example of one having the intent [state] of indifference (*upeksha bhaav*)?

Dadashri: No. This [Dada’s state] is indeed considered as the state (*bhaav*) without ownership.

What do we mean by a state of indifference? It means that one acts as if it [the problem-person] is non-existent. Don’t pay attention to that [which tends to affect you] at all.

Questioner: The ego is involved in a state of indifference, isn’t it?

Dadashri: It is verily the work of the ego. A state of indifference can exist only as long as the ego exists.

Questioner: What is the difference between *nispruhi* and *upeksha*?

Dadashri: To be *nispruhi* (disinterested; uninclined) is one’s weakness. *Nispruhi* means it is actually with the belief that ‘I am something’. *Nispruhi* means with egoism. As the egoism increases, it means one is *nispruhi* and *upeksha* (a state of indifference) means that egoism does not increase and gradually from *upeksha*, *udaseenta* (a state of neutrality towards the relative, with decreased attachment-abhorrence) will arise and then *vitaraagata* (a state free of attachment and abhorrence) arises. *Vitaraagata* is born out of *upeksha* and *udaseenta*.

Nispruhata (disinterestedness; disinclination) is actually to be found everywhere. In *nispruhata*, one would have decided something; say there is an ascetic sitting here, and if this person also sits next to him, then he too will become *nispruha* (uninclined) by just looking at him. The one who is uninclined (*nispruhi*) has no substance. The ascetic says, “I am *nispruha* (I have no inclinations),” and so the young man sitting next to him also learns, “I am *nispruha*.” If the ascetic says, “No. Don’t bring any food or drink!” Then, the young man says, “No” too. To be uninclined (*nispruha*) is a higher type of abhorrence. Which is why ‘we’ would never become *nispruhi*! ‘We’ are uninclined (*nispruha*) in matters regarding your non-Self complex (*pudgal*), and ‘we’ are inclined (*saspruha*) in matters regarding the Soul (*Atma*). ‘We’ are *nispruha-saspruha*. If one has no inclinations, then abhorrence prevails within.

[‘We’ are] *saspruha* (with inclination) in the matters of the Self, therefore ‘we’ are *nispruha-saspruha* (do not have worldly inclinations-but are inclined towards the Self). Have you ever seen a person with no inclination? They will say, “What has this got to do with me? I do not want anything! Get lost, take it back!” They curse you like that, and do all that!

A person who is with inclination (*saspruhi*) has humility (*vinay*) because he has desire (*ichchha*) whereas a person who has become uninclined (*nispruha*) does not have humility. He is like an animal. He will even talk like an animal. I have seen these ascetics, who are *nispruha*!

If one becomes *nispruha*, he falls on this side, and if he becomes just *saspruha*, then he falls on that side. You need both *nispruha-saspruha*.

Questioner: If there is something that one does not like, but there is no abhorrence in it, then it is considered as a state of indifference (*upeksha*). Then, is it the same in *abhaav* (aversion)

too? Say, we have an aversion for some individual, then there is no abhorrence whatsoever arising for that person, is there?

Dadashri: There is no question about ‘not liking’ is there?

Questioner: No, I mean in *upeksha*?

Dadashri: In *upeksha* it means [one has the understanding that], ‘This thing is not beneficial for me,’ so his interaction towards that is without abhorrence. People of the world [those without Self-realization] will have abhorrence towards those things. They will keep having abhorrence towards onions. They feel disgusted the moment they see it; that is not considered as *upeksha*. Even if one sees the onion, even if it touches his feet, he will not feel disgusted. Yet, it has nothing to do with You (as the Self). For those without Self-realization, they feel the effect.

Questioner: Dada, there is abhorrence when aversion (*abhaav*) arises towards someone, isn’t there? If one feels aversion towards someone, then that means there is some abhorrence in it, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Aversion itself means that there is abhorrence. It is called dislike (*angamo*) if there is no abhorrence. [Dislike] does not reach all the way to the Self, its extent is limited to the senses (*indriya*); therefore, it cannot be considered as abhorrence. It can be considered as abhorrence only if it reaches up to the Self. Therefore, [our state after Self-realization] reaches only up to like and dislike.

Questioner: This *udaseenta* (a state of neutrality towards the relative, with decreased attachment-abhorrence) has gone beyond *upeksha* (the state of indifference), hasn’t it?

Dadashri: *Udaseenta* is different. It is a stage further ahead. There is a slight difference between *udaseenta* and *vitaraagata* (state free of attachment and abhorrence). Even a *Gnani* can do that, the ego is not required to become *udaseen* (neutral towards the relative). Whereas in *upeksha*, the ego is definitely needed.

Udaseenta is Higher Than Upeksha!

Questioner: *Udaseenta* (a state of neutrality towards the relative, with decreased attachment-abhorrence) and laziness; how can the two be differentiated? Say, I feel lazy about wearing jewelry, I have to go get it out of the bank, I have to do this and that; so how can I differentiate between the two?

Dadashri: What would you be teaching your son? How would you make your son realize whether he is lazy or he has become neutral towards the relative (*udaseen*)? It is considered a grave mistake to label a person who is *udaseen* as lazy. To become neutral towards the relative is a stage before One becomes *vitaraag* (free of attachment and abhorrence). It is not a label for ordinary human beings. Therefore, all that is actually laziness (*pramad*; *adas*) indeed. One cannot attain a state of neutrality towards the relative (*udaseenta*). How can *udaseenta* arise? How can *udaseenta* arise in such a big city like Ahmedabad, where one can get whatever he wants? What makes you think it is *udaseenta*?

Questioner: I feel, ‘Why should I make an effort to travel, to wear these things and all things like that,’ so is that my laziness (*pramad*; *adas*) in this? How can I tell whether *udaseenta* has arisen for me or whether it is my laziness?

Dadashri: *Udaseenta* is a higher state after one attains *vairagya* (dispassion towards worldly life), and it is a state preceding the *vitaraag* state. As long as one is experiencing a strong dispassion towards worldly life, but the state of freedom from attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraagata*) has not yet arisen, then for that much time there is the state of neutrality towards the relative (*udaseen dasha*). It is a very high state. Such a state does not exist in people over here!

Questioner: All the desires that one had when he was twenty-five years, such desires do not remain at the age of forty or forty-five. How can one differentiate between all this, whether this is actually *udaseenta* in the true sense, or whether this has all become less intense?

Dadashri: Those [desires] which seem to have become less intense, will actually rekindle and awaken now. Hey, a seventy year old man will remember *jalebi* (crisp fried sweet soaked in sugar syrup), *ladvas* (sweets)! He will remember all kinds of things; even though he cannot chew anything, he will remember such things that he cannot chew. So, it is not only when one is young that these sensual pleasures (*vishay*) arise; they tend to arise a lot more as people grow older. Therefore, no state of neutrality towards the relative (*udaseenta*) is going to arise. Do not worry about that. Do not hold on to that fear.

Questioner: Please give us a true definition of *udaseenta*.

Dadashri: What is *udaseenta*? Whenever one sees anything, he likes it. As long as he does not see it, he will not remember it. And if he remembers it then it does not eat away at him; that is the state of neutrality towards the relative. The state beyond this is known as *vitaraagata*, until then the state of neutrality towards the relative remains. He does not even remember it, and when he ends up seeing such a thing, he just goes ahead and enjoys it right there and then. However, the moment it goes away, he no longer remembers it; he is *udaseen* (neutral towards the relative).

It is not like that *upeksha bhaav* (intent [state] of indifference), that we talk about. This *udaseenta* is a higher state. Hence, it takes a while for the state of neutrality towards the relative to arise. One has not even attained *vairagya* (dispassion towards the worldly life) yet. *Udaseenta* means that all liking (*bhaav*) for the temporary [destructible] things breaks and despite searching for the eternal [indestructible], it is not attained!

Questioner: Is *udaseenta* or *upeksha* the foundation of *vitaraagata*?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* is born out of *udaseenta*. Whereas *upeksha* comes before *udaseenta*, it is through the intellect (*buddhi*).

Questioner: Please explain the difference between ordinary *udaseenta* and *bhaav udaseenta*. What is the difference between the two?

Dadashri: What does *bhaav udaseenta* mean? One does not bind *karma*. And ordinary *udaseenta* means it is close to *vitaraag bhaav* (the sense of being free from attachment and abhorrence), it is *upekshapanu* (the state of one who is indifferent). *Upeksha* means there is *udaseen bhaav* (a feeling of neutrality) towards it, meaning that there is no attachment-abhorrence on that side.

Bhaav udaseenta is a very high thing. You do not bind *karma* at all there. The *Gnan* ‘we’ give You, it is of *bhaav udaseenta* (the state that is neutral towards the relative at the belief level). This is the *Vignan* (Science) of *bhaav udaseenta*. One may not eat potatoes, and he may not eat some other things. Dear man, if ‘we’ want to attain liberation in this life, then ‘we’ can do without wearing a garland of flowers. However, here ‘we’ still have one more life or perhaps even two to

live before attaining liberation, so what are ‘we’ going to lose here? Now that the entire universe has come in ‘our’ control, then what are ‘we’ going to lose? ‘We’ do not even have the desire to smell those flowers!

Questioner: What is the difference between *udaseenta* and *vitaraagata*?

Dadashri: The difference is that *udaseenta* is the creator of *vitaraagata*. It is the mother of *vitaraagata*. A son can be born only if there is a mother, right? Hence, *vitaraagata* is the final state, and *udaseenta* is the beginning state. In the beginning, a state of neutrality towards the relative (*udaseenta*) arises. *Udaseenta* means there is no bias towards either attachment or abhorrence. Even where abhorrence is to be done, there is no bias, and there is no bias wherever attachment is to be done. And when one goes beyond that, *vitaraagata* arises. But as long as there is *udaseenta*, there will be kindness (*dayaa*). And the absolute state cannot exist as long as there is kindness. Hence, compassion (*karuna*) is the ultimate thing. The moment unconditional, constant compassion (*kaarunyata*) arises, that means all is accomplished!

If one follows as per what the *Gnani* tells him, then the ‘full stop’ will definitely come. There is no interference whatsoever!

Questioner: The Self prevails in *udaseen bhaav* (the intent of neutrality towards the relative), and on the other hand, the inherent nature (*swabhaav*) of the Self is Knower-Seer and eternal bliss, so then how can the Self remain in *udaseen bhaav*?

Dadashri: *Udaseen* means that the Self does not have any expectation in worldly life. The original Self (*muda Atma*) does not have any worldly expectations and thus it remains in *udaseen bhaav*. People do not understand if you say that ‘the Self is in *vitaraag bhaav*’, but they understand if It is referred to as *udaseen*. The original Self is not bothered about the worldly life at all; It has nothing to do with it. ‘Its’ own inherent nature is different and the nature of worldly life is different. The inherent nature of worldly life is that of the *pudgal* (filling in and emptying out) whereas One’s own inherent nature is that of the Self.

The pure Self (*shuddha Chetan*) in fact prevails in *udaseen bhaav*. It only gives light (*prakash*). You use it in whatever you want to, because the light is not coming to give anything. Just like the sun, it does not come to give light, light is its inherent nature. And when we needlessly become grateful to it, then on the contrary it will get offended. It will say, “What kind of people are these, they have nothing to do!” In fact, that [to give light] is its inherent nature.

Wherever There is Attachment-Abhorrence, There is Recollection!

Preference (*pasandgi*) is an illusory opinion. To remember (*yaad*) something is dependent on one’s preference. However, in whatever one has attachment-abhorrence, it will be remembered.

Questioner: Now, when one has a preference, it is considered as attachment-abhorrence, right?

Dadashri: Preference is fine. In whatever one has attachment; attachment means preference. A whole lot is encompassed in that. If we say it in short, then it is not only preference, but one remembers not only all that one has attachment for but also that which one has abhorrence for.

Questioner: From the beginning to the end, attachment has been accumulated just by having a preference in every thing.

Dadashri: It is like this, preference is actually encompassed in attachment. Attachment is not encompassed in preference.

So, one will keep on remembering that for which he has attachment and abhorrence. That is why a *vitaraag* (person free from attachment and abhorrence) does not remember anything. But that is just a word that has been written based on this, solely for this sentence. However, if we apply the definition of *vitaraag* to be ‘One who does not remember anything’ then all these ascetics too do not remember anything and they are all encamped there in the Himalayas. That would be the wrong meaning of the word. What does *vitaraag* mean? It is as it is, without any attachment-abhorrence, free of attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraag*)! A *vitaraag* would not have to forget anything at all! As he does not have any attachment whatsoever, so then there is nothing that he remembers. How can attachment be forgotten? A person with attachment-abhorrence will never forget.

Questioner: One is not *vitaraag* if he remembers things.

Dadashri: Yes. Recollection is based on attachment-abhorrence. Not just one word alone, not to forget just one word, the entire dictionary itself is not there.

The Difference between Affection and Attachment!

Questioner: Does *sneha* (affection; love) mean *raag* (attachment)?

Dadashri: *Sneha* means stickiness. When *sneha* (affection; love) arises for a mango, then it latches on to you. The moment *sneha* arises for a friend, it latches on to you. *Sneha* means stickiness. There is a lot of difference between *sneha* and *raag*.

Questioner: What is the difference between the two?

Dadashri: *Sneha* is considered as stickiness.

Questioner: Meaning that, it has gone beyond attachment?

Dadashri: No, not like that. Attachment is very difficult to get rid of, whereas *sneha* can even break.

Questioner: But you called it sticky?

Dadashri: It is sticky yet it can break. *Sneha* means stickiness only, nothing else.

Questioner: Is there no attachment in it?

Dadashri: No. It latches on because of the stickiness. Then it can also become unstuck.

Questioner: So it is like *aakarshan* (attraction), is it attraction?

Dadashri: Attachment arises in attraction. A leaf was blowing about and got stuck to you. Now it got stuck to you because of *sneha*. But as the sun shines on it, all the moisture within it dries up; it unlatches, and falls off on its own. As it is wet, it has latched on here. Whereas what would happen if the sun shone on it?

Questioner: It would fall away.

Dadashri: You will not have to peel it off, whereas attachment is a different thing. Attachment will actually not let things settle until *vitaraagata* is attained. What do You have attachment towards, now?

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

Questioner: ‘I’ do not have attachment towards anything.

Dadashri: Yes, then that’s fine! That is considered *vitaraag*. At present, You (awakened Self) cannot be considered *vitaraag*, You can be considered *vitadwesh* (free of abhorrence). There is no abhorrence remaining.

[2.3]

Vitadwesh

The Definition of Raag-Dwesh!

Dadashri: Does *raag-dwesh* (attachment-abhorrence) happen?

Questioner: Of course, attachment-abhorrence is bound to happen!

Dadashri: Then there must be some methods to stop attachment-abhorrence from happening, right?

Questioner: One should gain the right understanding.

Dadashri: Which is better, the cessation of abhorrence or the cessation of attachment?

Questioner: I can understand abhorrence, what does attachment mean? Abhorrence means jealousy (*irsha*), to have enmity towards someone.

Dadashri: All words that are antonyms of *irsha* (jealousy; envy), *tiraskaar* (scornful rejection), *abhaav* (aversion), *angamo* (dislike) etc., come into attachment (*raag*). Attachment means liking (*gamo*), attraction (*aakarshan*).

Now, the entire world is miserable (*dukhi*) because of abhorrence. People are not miserable because of attachment. Attachment gives rise to pleasure (*sukh*) only. However, in that very pleasure resides abhorrence. It is indeed from pleasure itself that the fumes of abhorrence come out. That is why the Lord has said to let go of attachment also later on. First become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence). The Lord first became *vitadwesh* and then He became *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence).

Would Attachment Arise for Jail?

Questioner: It is verily attachment that increases wandering into life after life, isn't it?

Dadashri: Attachment will definitely increase that!

Questioner: Attachment is also fire, isn't it?

Dadashri: Attachment? Attachment is not fire. If it were fire, then attachment would not happen. Desire (*ichchha*) is fire; attachment is not. On the contrary, one would feel good when there is attachment; mental peace or tranquility is felt.

Questioner: Abhorrence is like a wet firecracker. It will misfire and die out. It will not cause much harm, but attachment will cause a lot of damage; is that true?

Dadashri: No, it is not like that. This world is in existence based on abhorrence, on enmity (*ver*). And it is from enmity that attachment has arisen. Hence, the main cause for this existence is enmity. In other words, the world remains in existence based on enmity. This abhorrence, enmity, they are all of the same family. This world is existing due to them. Therefore, become *nirveri* (free from enmity) such that enmity does not remain in any place whatsoever! When one attains the Knowledge of the Self (*Atma Gnan*), he first becomes *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence). Then he becomes *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence).

The attachment that exists in worldly life, what is that like? Just like a prisoner in jail; he would have cried when he was being sent to prison, but after being imprisoned, he would plaster the floor and sleeping area of his cell with clay? Would he not do that if there were holes and rough surfaces? You would think, 'Wow! He has attachment towards his prison cell.' So then, if you were to ask him, "Do you have attachment for prison?" He will say, "Not at all. How would anyone have attachment for jail? But how can I sleep at night if it is like this? That is why I am doing this."

Similarly, one does not have attachment for this worldly life either. But, what can one do? Now that he is trapped in it, he has to take care of it; he has to do everything indeed. Would he not have to plaster it [make it livable]?

Questioner: Yes, one has to do that, Dada.

Dadashri: That is why people on the outside think that he has developed an attachment for the prison. Hey, would anyone have attachment for prison! One has to do everything involuntarily. Does he not have to?

It is Primarily Abhorrence that Makes One Wander!

Questioner: Is *prem* (love, attachment) or *moha* (illusory attachment) as dangerous as abhorrence? Which of the two is more dangerous?

Dadashri: Abhorrence is more dangerous than *prem*. *Prem* carries a lesser liability, because *prem* is born out of abhorrence. Abhorrence is the seed. *Prem* is not the seed of *prem*. The seed of *prem* is actually abhorrence.

You may have *prem* towards everyone at the home, but if abhorrence does not arise within you, then realize that the seed will not be sown again. But if abhorrence arises, then *prem* will arise again and again for them. Then again, after attaining this *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self), it is not possible for a new 'contract' to arise. You should understand about the new 'contracts'. If you delve deep into all these other things, then you will find that it is a very deep science. And it is a short science. Have you all understood about this 'new contract' itself? The new contract arises from the past life's experiences, due to the push of forces [of circumstances]. Awareness of one's own pure Soul should prevail; that is all.

Abhorrence is Indeed the Mother of Attachment!

What is considered as *satsang*? To move away from *kusang* (bad company; association with that which takes one away from the Self) is known as *satsang* (association with that which takes you towards the Self). Yes, then no matter where you are sitting, if you move away from *kusang*, then it is *satsang*. Whereas, you may be sitting in a temple, but if you do not move away from *kusang*, then it cannot be considered as *satsang*.

Would the Lord have abhorrence if there is *kusang*? Would the Lord have such abhorrence for you that, 'This person is not moving away from *kusang*?' If abhorrence were ever a worthy thing to do, then Lord Mahavir would have said, "Dear man, it's okay if you do not have attachment on certain things, but definitely have abhorrence for these people! With the alcoholics, with immoral people; definitely have abhorrence for all these people." This is what the Lord would say, but why didn't He?

Questioner: When one does not have attachment for those things, then abhorrence does not arise.

Dadashri: All one needs to relinquish is abhorrence. Attachment does not have to be relinquished at all.

Questioner: If we let go of abhorrence, will attachment go?

Dadashri: Do not worry about attachment at all. The Lord has said, “Become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence).” Then to become *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence), that will happen on its own.

Questioner: People say that wherever there is more attachment, that is where more abhorrence arises.

Dadashri: No. It is because one has abhorrence that attachment arises in him. Say, I have abhorrence for someone, then attachment will arise. ‘I’ do not feel any abhorrence, so then how can attachment arise in ‘me’? Hence, attachment has arisen from abhorrence. In this, abhorrence is the cause and attachment is the effect (*parinaam*). Therefore, do not worry about the effect, worry about the cause; that is what the Lord is saying. Such subtle talk cannot be understood, can it? This is very subtle, very subtle talk!

Questioner: How is abhorrence a cause and attachment an effect?

Dadashri: Yes, abhorrence is a cause and attachment is an effect.

Questioner: That is because attachment and abhorrence go together. Wherever there is attachment, there is abhorrence.

Dadashri: No. Abhorrence happens and attachment arises in reaction to that abhorrence. If abhorrence were not to arise in the least, then attachment would definitely not arise.

There is Abhorrence First, at the Subtle Level!

It [the world] is in existence because of abhorrence. Its very foundation is of abhorrence. So, when ‘we’ give *Gnan*, the abhorrence goes away. Thereafter, the pull (*khenchan*) towards things remains, but that too, it is the pull of the relative (*vyavaharik khenchan*). It is not the pull of the Self (*Nischay*, the real). Only after that, One becomes *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence). A long time later, after becoming *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence), One becomes *vitaraag*. First, One (awakened Self) has to become *vitadwesh*.

Questioner: It is more difficult to get rid of attachment, than it is to get rid of abhorrence.

Dadashri: No, it is the easiest to get rid of attachment. To get rid of abhorrence is the most difficult. As abhorrence is not going away first, that is indeed why attachment does not go away. This poor attachment, it will go away if abhorrence goes away.

Now, the most intelligent people on the Vedanta path, and even Kabir says, “One cannot think when hunger arises. (*Bhookh lage tab kuch nahi sooje.*)” The knowledge and meditation, it all ends up going towards food. Kabir says, “Listen dear monk, let this stomach catch on fire. (*Kahat Kabir, soono bhai sadhu, aag lago ye pothee mein.*)”

The *vitaraag* Lords, however did not say, “Let this stomach catch on fire.” They inquired about this through the *Gnan* (Knowledge); they analyzed it through *Gnan*. Whereas they [the intellectuals in Vedanta and Kabir] indeed believed that, ‘It is verily my stomach. Hence, set it alight from here.’ And the *Vitaraags* analyzed that, ‘I’ [the Self] am separate, this [body] is separate, the eater (*aahari*) is eating and ‘I’ am the non-eater (*niraahari*).’ So, after the *vitaraags*

made such a discovery, They did not have abhorrence towards the stomach, whereas the others would have abhorrence, wouldn't they? 'Let the stomach catch on fire,' is that considered a small amount of abhorrence? 'Burn the stomach!' Has anyone done so, yet? People do speak thus, but have they ever burnt it?

Now, in this world, from where does the first abhorrence arise? Say, a man runs away into the jungle, even there he feels hungry, so he becomes irritated at that time, and in irritation there is only abhorrence, there is no attachment in that. At the time when one is hungry, if you show him gold and all that, will he have any attachment towards it? He will have abhorrence only. Hence, the beginning of the worldly life has been due to abhorrence. And it is based on the commencement of this abhorrence that this foundation [of worldly life] is remaining in existence.

And In Attachment, The Preference is One's Own!

Questioner: How can one become *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: One becomes *vitaraag* automatically. 'You' do not have to 'do' anything to become *vitaraag*. The biggest problem is to make Oneself *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence).

Questioner: That day, you had said that attachment happens through abhorrence.

Dadashri: Yes, all the attachment comes from abhorrence indeed. After eating something bitter, if you eat a little bit of anything else, then attachment will set in towards that item! The moment you eat that, it reduces the bitter taste [in the mouth], does it not? However, if you were to eat the same thing without eating the bitter first, then attachment will not set in towards it. Hence, attachment has arisen because of this abhorrence. That is why, abhorrence goes away first, and thereafter attachment goes away. *Raag* (attachment) means it is something that one has a preference for (*pasandgi*), whereas *dwesh* (abhorrence) arises naturally (*kudarati*).

Say there is a great king, who is very happy and does not have any attachment-abhorrence towards anyone. He does justice with everyone, meaning that he is righteous and does not take anything from others; he has taken the oath of speaking the truth only. He is such that he does not lie. But if he happens to go in a jungle and gets lost there, when he starts to feel hungry, would he have attachment at that time? What happens when one feels hungry? One feels pain and suffering (*vedana*), isn't it? Now that he is hungry, what will he do in that situation? He will do whatever is needed, even if it means lying or stealing, to eat something. Will he do that or not? And even if a poor man's child's mucous is on it, will he eat such food or not?

Questioner: He will eat it, because he is hungry.

Dadashri: This is because the hunger pain that he is experiencing within is actually abhorrence that is happening. So when he puts a little something in the stomach, the abhorrence is pacified. And if you have taken something from someone by lying to him, and if someone else takes it away from you, then will you feel attachment or abhorrence for that person?

Questioner: Abhorrence will arise.

Dadashri: So, all this is the cause of abhorrence. These five senses; their beginning is the cause of abhorrence, and then when does attachment arise? Then even if it is stolen, if there is bread on one side and dessert on the other, he will immediately say, "I will eat the dessert!" That is attachment, one's choice comes into it, doesn't it? But primarily, abhorrence is happening, isn't it? Primarily, abhorrence is happening and then attachment arises. So attachment is a kind of

preference that we fancy. Attachment happens after there is a surplus. But for the main necessities that one has, in those, only abhorrence happens. When one falls short in what is a necessity, then abhorrence arises. So, when someone takes away your bread, then how much abhorrence arises for that person? Therefore, attachment is such that it will go away [on its own]. There is no problem with attachment, thereafter.

Questioner: People say that the entire worldly life is actually based on attachment.

Dadashri: What our *Akram Vignan* says is that, 'This [worldly life] is in existence based on the foundation of abhorrence.' For whoever that foundation is broken, attachment will go away on its own. Say, someone has attachment for tea. What would happen if you make him eat a dessert before drinking the tea?

Questioner: He will find the tea bland.

Dadashri: The attachment for tea will become bland [less intense]. When 'we' give this *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self), the bliss (*sukh*) that arises from it makes all other pleasures appear bland. And so attachment [for them] goes away.

Questioner: That is a proven experience.

Dadashri: Yes, a proven experience.

The Four Kashays are Abhorrence Indeed!

However much is liked is called *raag* (attachment), and that which is not liked is called *dwesh* (abhorrence). Do you like attachment a lot? What about *artadhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self) and *raudradhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self and others)? So then how can you call that attachment? So this abhorrence, do you like it?

Questioner: I do not like it.

Dadashri: Find out who the culprit is, between attachment and abhorrence. It's because the culprits have not been found that this entire world is hanging in limbo.

If you put spices in this (tea) and give to me, then there is no problem if attachment arises in me. There is also no problem if you end up remembering it again later on. However, if abhorrence arises whilst drinking something bitter that is offered, then there is a problem. And there is no problem if attachment happens and you keep remembering it. 'I will drink this juice once again. If it comes a third time, then I will drink it a third time.' But there is a limit (*ant*) to this. With the other [abhorrence], it is endless (*anant*). There is no end to it whereas this one [attachment] is with an end.

Questioner: Even in the scriptures, it is said, "Let go of *mamata* (my-ness)." One has to let go of *mamata*. So if we have to let go of my-ness, then it means that we first have to let go of attachment, isn't it?

Dadashri: Here, there is no talk about *mamata* at all. Here, we do not talk about the word 'my-ness'. What does *vitadwesh* mean? Talk such as, 'Abhorrence leaves after my-ness goes away, otherwise it will not go away,' is not done here at all. Such talk is for those external to the *Akram* path.

Questioner: This talk is indeed for those not following the *Akram* path.

Dadashri: But that talk does not help here at all, does it? Here, people actually become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence). These people have become *vitadwesh* first, have they not? They have not been made *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence). One is not to be made *vitaraag*; he will continue to become *vitaraag* [automatically]. ‘I’ have removed the seed (abhorrence); the seed is gone.

If this is not understood, then this talk is such that people will not understand it even for up to twelve months. Not just for up to twelve months, but it cannot be understood in a hundred thousand years, such is the talk.

Questioner: Dada, now let me ask another question. These two words that you are talking about, attachment and abhorrence. Greed (*lobh*) and deceit (*maya*) are encompassed in attachment whereas pride (*maan*) and anger (*krodh*) are encompassed in abhorrence, then...

Dadashri: All this that you are talking about, is all about what is external [not relevant to the *Akram* path]. That and this have nothing to do with each other.

Questioner: I am talking about what has been written in the scriptures.

Dadashri: The scriptures are correct, but it is talk that is external (to *Akram*). External talk means talk at the gross (*sthool*) level. It is worldly (*laukik*) talk whereas these (*Akram*) talks are of beyond the world (*alaukik*).

Anger-pride-deceit-greed (*krodh-maan-maya-lobh*) are indeed abhorrence themselves; all four of them are abhorrence.

Questioner: In the scriptures, only two are mentioned [as abhorrence].

Dadashri: They will say only the two, but ultimately all four verily are abhorrence, because they hurt the self (*atma*), so they are all considered *kashay*. Therefore, as long as they exist, everything arises. ‘We’ have made You *vitadwesh* here. All You have to See is whether You feel that You have become *vitadwesh*.

Questioner: Yes I do.

Dadashri: Then, [to become] *vitaraag* is an effect, so nothing needs to be done for that. Causes have been removed, have they not? The root cause has been cut off.

Now, this talk is so subtle that one cannot understand it even after many years! This is not talk that can be understood through the intellect (*buddhi gamya*). This is actually *Gnan gamya* (experiential Knowledge arising from the Knowledge of the Self) talk that has come out. See it came out, did it not?

Questioner: But it is a fact; everyone has had the same experience that, at present they do not have abhorrence towards anything at all...

Dadashri: Abhorrence does not happen for anyone at all. Except they definitely like everything that feels good and tastes sweet, like mangos. When there is something bitter, they in fact do eat the bitter, but abhorrence does not happen. They settle it with equanimity; they bring a resolution to it. Therefore, having made You *vitadwesh*, all that remains is [to become] *vitaraag*.

Main Cause of Hunger is Abhorrence!

A *vitaraag* person does not have any sense of doership (*karvapanu*). It indeed happens on its own. Does a person eat because of attachment or abhorrence? When a person goes to eat, does he eat because of attachment or because of abhorrence?

Questioner: Because of attachment.

Dadashri: No, he eats because of abhorrence.

Questioner: Dada, please explain that. I did not quite understand that.

Dadashri: When he is not hungry, the poor man remains seated. When he becomes hungry, he feels pain inside, and when pain arises, he has abhorrence, isn't it? The hunger pangs are itself a cause of abhorrence. To feel thirsty is a cause of abhorrence. Abhorrence arises in him, otherwise if he never feels hungry, then what [would happen] If one would not have any hunger related to sexuality, hunger related to the body or any other kind of hunger, then what [would happen]?

Questioner: Then that person will become *vitaraag*.

Dadashri: He is indeed *vitaraag*! It is just that the hunger pangs arise. How many kinds of hunger arise in him?

Questioner: There are actually endless kinds of hunger!

Dadashri: Say, just like that one day, you do not feel any hunger arise at all, so you decide you do not want to go out to roam. You decide to remain in bed and sleep. Even then, will hunger not arise? Will hunger leave you alone? For a day or two?

Questioner: The hunger will arise.

Dadashri: So then, what happens to him within?

Questioner: He feels uncomfortable.

Dadashri: Meaning that, he feels pain (*dukh*), pain signals (*vedana*) arise. When pain signals arise, it means the resultant effect of abhorrence (*dwesh parinaam*) is considered to have arisen. As the *dwesh parinaam* has arisen, he will curse whoever comes along. Yes, if he is hungry, then he will curse, he will even bite. If you are carrying food and if you do not give him, then he will bite you. This is the case in hunger, in thirst, in sexuality; sexuality is a kind of hunger. Say a person is 'hungry' for a movie, but you do not let him go watch it. What will he do, then? Will he have abhorrence or will he have attachment [for you]?

Questioner: He will have abhorrence.

Dadashri: It is verily this abhorrence that has given rise to this world that is in existence. Attachment, the poor thing actually has no problem at all. Run around with seven women if you want to, provided you feel no abhorrence!

Questioner: Is it true that someone who gets very hungry feels more abhorrence?

Dadashri: Yes, of course. If he feels less hungry, then he will have less abhorrence. The one who has maintained the intent of *brahmacharya* (celibacy through the mind, speech and body) in the past life, meaning that he charged that intent, then he will have *brahmacharya* unfold for him in this life. After that [*brahmacharya* state] unfolds for him, he will not feel hungry for that [sexuality]. Hence, his abhorrence towards that is gone. Meaning that, he has become *vitadwesh*

(free from abhorrence) in that matter. Similarly, whatever he does not have hunger for, he becomes *vitadwesh* in that matter.

Questioner: As long as the body is there, hunger is bound to happen.

Dadashri: No, but for the one who has made the intent of *brahmacharya*, it is possible for him to have at least one less hunger. All other kinds of hunger will inevitably arise.

Questioner: Yes, the other hunger that we all have, to eat food, he will definitely have that; so then the abhorrence will never go away, will it?

Dadashri: So, abhorrence will not go away at all. That is why ‘we’ have given this *vitaraag Vignan* (the Science that leads to the absolute state free of attachment and abhorrence) and made You *vitadwesh*.

Questioner: Hunger still arises every day, so how can one be considered as having become *vitadwesh*?

Dadashri: You have yet to understand this science, when that happens, it [*vitadwesh* state] will be there. This science still remains to be understood, does it not? All those who are seated here have understood, ‘who is the one feeling the hunger and who is not.’ They know all that. ‘Who is the one feeling the hunger,’ you all sit here having understood that, right? And those people [not Self-realized] know only this that, ‘I am feeling hungry.’

If this hunger or thirst were to not arise, then these monks (*sadhus*) would not leave the Jain monasteries (*upashraya*). Attachment has actually arisen later. Attachment is the part that has arisen after ‘This is good and this is bad.’ Everything has primarily arisen from here [abhorrence]. If the root were to be grasped, then one’s work would be done, won’t it?

Therefore, You have been made *vitadwesh*. Now, continue to sit with ‘me’ [in *satsang*] and become *vitaraag*. Sit with ‘me’ as much as you can. Get whatever benefit you can out of this. And one has one more life, two lives, three lives, five lives, or at the most fifteen lives before attaining liberation, but he is not going to incur any other loss, is he? And do You not experience the bliss of that?

People come here every day only because they experience such bliss, isn’t it? Otherwise, who in the city of Mumbai would want to waste up to six or seven hours? Some spend four hours, some three hours, some two hours and some up to eight hours. There may be some people who come here for six hours even, right?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: So abhorrence is such that, all the *vishay* (any worldly thing or subject that one finds pleasure in) that are there in our life, they cause pain. That is why abhorrence arises in him. And it is with this abhorrence that he makes efforts to put out the ‘fire’. He learns later that ‘this is good and this is bad;’ that this is a Ratnagiri mango and this other one is such and such. That attachment he learns after a long time. Attachment was not at all there [before]. When does one need this Ratnagiri mango? What if that other is available and this one is not available at all?

All these necessities that humans have, they all involve abhorrence. Attachment has arisen later. Thereafter started the distinction of, ‘This is better than that one,’ but when he has hunger pangs, does he worry about the good or the bad?

All These are Sensations of Pain!

When you feel hunger pangs, that hunger is considered as *ashata vedaniya* (sensations of pain). Now, no one on the outside is causing the sensation of pain to arise. *Ashata vedaniya* means abhorrence continues to arise within, dislike develops, and so you scold anyone that comes in your way. Now *ashata vedaniya* arises naturally, no one has done it. It is a punishment for having taken on the body. So the abhorrence that arises is of that. It is due to all these *ashata vedaniya* that the sensation of thirst arises. Therefore, wherever the phrase '*laage chhe*' (to feel the sensation) appears, it is all *ashata vedaniya*. The fact that you feel the 'burning' of hunger, of thirst, of sleep, of tiredness. The phrase 'to feel the sensation of' means it is 'burning'; that is all *ashata vedaniya*. Doesn't one also feel the sensation [burning] of being sleepy! That is all *ashata vedaniya*. And that is the reason for the abhorrence to arise. And then, from that abhorrence, one starts looking for food due to the *ashata vedaniya*! Then he ends up eating whatever comes along to 'cool' his hunger pangs. And then he starts choosing what he wants and that is the beginning of attachment. So attachment is our individual choice of this, or that or that in each and everything; whereas abhorrence is in fact mandatory (*farajiyat*). Dear man, just as a person cannot do without eating, isn't it? Similarly, one cannot do without sleeping also! If someone prevents you from sleeping, how would you feel towards him? Would you be overcome with attachment or abhorrence for him?

Questioner: A tremendous amount of abhorrence would arise for him.

Dadashri: What happens when you are hungry and someone stops you from eating? Attachment means one's own desire; it is one's own independent thing. In abhorrence, one is not independent at all. Now, does one read the scriptures or does he think over it in detail?

Questioner: Dada, how can one think over it in such detail?

Dadashri: They read [about it] in the scriptures. The scriptures have been written as a collective remedy for everyone. Take whatever medicine that suits you best. Do not abandon [renounce] your wife unnecessarily and run away. Those for whom it is the unfolding *karma* to do so, may do so, and if it is not in the unfolding *karma*, then so be it. If it is in one's *karma* [to renounce] and he is made to live a family life, then he will run away by the third day.

Abhorrence is First Indeed, Then Comes Attachment!

If one does not feel any abhorrence whatsoever towards his own wife, then attachment will not arise for [other] women at all. Such is the natural law. Hence, the poor man is having attachment towards a woman out of helplessness. Actually, abhorrence is happening for him, and it is this very abhorrence that pushes him into attachment for her. If abhorrence were not arising at all, then attachment for a woman would never arise. Just by thinking a little bit, he would realize that this is not something that is worth having any attachment for. King Bharat had thirteen hundred queens; he may have had attachment arise for them, but would abhorrence not have arisen within him! King Bharat had become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence)!

Whereas today, say a man marries a woman and she is dark in complexion, then he will definitely have attachment arise for another woman with fair skin. [When asked] "Hey you! You have a wife don't you?" He will say, "But she does not have a fair complexion!" So if there were no women with fair complexion in existence then would any attachment arise within him?

Questioner: No it will not.

Dadashri: That is it; the cause is primarily of abhorrence. One has a need for a woman; these sense organs (*indriya*) are such that, until one attains *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self) he has a need for women, and a need for all other things.

Questioner: Is there no need [for those] after *Gnan*?

Dadashri: There is no need after attaining the *Gnan*; meaning that only sexuality and sexual impulses for the opposite sex (*vishay-vikaar*) stops. The rest, food and all that; he will need that till the end, for as long as the body is living.

Children, a Resultant Effect of Abhorrence Done in the Past Life!

If you do not have abhorrence towards the wife or the children, then attachment will never arise.

Questioner: How is that? If there is something that we like, something that we have attachment towards, then would there be abhorrence for it?

Dadashri: There is abhorrence indeed; only then would attachment happen! Attachment cannot happen without abhorrence.

Questioner: Does that mean, there is abhorrence first?

Dadashri: Attachment can never happen without abhorrence. Abhorrence from attachment, and attachment from abhorrence. When you give medicine to a small child, what would happen if the child spits the medicine out and it goes into your eyes?

Questioner: Then abhorrence will arise.

Dadashri: Then abhorrence will arise. Therefore, if abhorrence goes away first, then attachment will go away. At present, abhorrence has gone away for You. You do not have abhorrence arising towards anyone, but attachment will indeed remain. However, it is a discharge (*nikali*) attachment. Moreover, there is even no discharge abhorrence remaining at all.

Questioner: I still do not quite understand how attachment arises out of abhorrence. The moment we see our child, attachment is the first thing that happens.

Dadashri: Attachment will arise only where abhorrence has happened, otherwise attachment would not arise whatsoever.

Questioner: Would abhorrence have happened due to some *karma* of the past life?

Dadashri: This attachment is arising as a resultant effect (*parinaam*) of that. And if a tremendous amount of abhorrence continues to happen for the child, then he will come to you as your grandchild to play in your laps, and you give him kisses! Hey you! Why are you kissing him when you did not even like him?

Abhorrence from Attachment, and Attachment from Abhorrence!

The cause of conflict is abhorrence. When too much attachment arises, dislike starts to develop. Familiarity up to a certain point will result in attachment, and if it goes beyond the 'ridge point' [normal limit], then it results in abhorrence. When abhorrence is happening, at that very time the causes of attachment are being created. And at the root of all this, attachment-abhorrence is an effect and *agnan* (ignorance of the Self) is the cause!

Questioner: I have read in one section of the *Aptavani* that the seed of abhorrence is sown through attachment, and the seed of attachment is sown through abhorrence. Please explain this a little. How does this happen?

Dadashri: Why? Otherwise, what is your view?

Questioner: I can understand that abhorrence gives rise to attachment, but I do not understand that attachment gives rise to abhorrence.

Dadashri: What do you understand by ‘abhorrence gives rise to attachment’?

Questioner: You had said that, one may have said [in the past life], “I do not want to see his face,” then he is born as a son to him [in this life].

Dadashri: There, he keeps on kissing him.

Questioner: But that means that attachment has arisen due to abhorrence, does it not?

Dadashri: Both are indeed in opposition to the other. This [attachment] gives rise to that [abhorrence] and that [abhorrence] gives rise to this [attachment]. Neither will affect a person who is *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence).

Questioner: Please explain how abhorrence arises from attachment.

Dadashri: Even though you may have a lot of attachment for someone, yet when it becomes excessive, it turns into abhorrence.

Questioner: When it (attachment) becomes excessive abhorrence arises, is an accomplished principle (*siddhant*); please explain it further with an example.

Dadashri: The cause for the quarrels (*kakadaat*) that happen every day in the home is verily attachment. When it becomes excessive, abhorrence arises. The result of everyday attachment is abhorrence.

Questioner: A woman has a lot of attachment (*raag*) for her husband, is that why quarrels arise between them?

Dadashri: Yes, then when he goes away from home and could not return in time, she becomes increasingly irritated. Nothing happens to a person who is *vitaraag*. The person with a great amount of attachment will continue to have fights.

Questioner: It happens when there is a great amount of attachment; that is true.

Dadashri: Alas, it also happens when there is less attachment.

Questioner: If it is less, then less will happen and with the other, more will happen.

Dadashri: But it keeps on happening for sure. A person had a lot of attachment for his only son, so upon his return from Mumbai after six months, when his son started saying ‘*papaji*’, he immediately picked him up and hugged him so hard, that the toddler bit him! Excessiveness ruins everything. You should learn about all the balance. Upon making everything appropriately balanced, one becomes *vitaraag*. Gradually as one brings everything to balance, one becomes *vitaraag*. Would a toddler bite or not?

Questioner: Yes of course, he would bite.

Dadashri: Was he appropriate or was the child appropriate?

Questioner: The child acted appropriately. Yes, that is correct.

Dadashri: Even then the mortals, they keep on hugging excessively.

Questioner: In displaying too much attachment, abhorrence arose in the child.

Dadashri: No, it's because too much attachment happened, that abhorrence arose. So then, when the child bit him, it gave rise to abhorrence in the father. He put the child down [on the ground] and smacked him. But even then, the father does not understand. He hugged the child even harder. He only knows that, 'Even though I showed him a lot of love, yet the child bit me!'

This is what the world is like; people are blindly walking around in the dark [ignorance]. But what can be done? So, go about leisurely and without haste wearing the 'spectacles' [divine vision] I have given you. The 'spectacles' are good, aren't they? You don't stumble, do you?

I have given you detailed explanations of the subtle most things that the world would never otherwise have discovered.

Akram Vignan has made One Vitadwesh!

Only [the term] *vitaraag* has been used. Therefore, the moment *Gnan* is given, abhorrence is the first to leave for every person. Even when someone curses at him, he will settle with that person with equanimity, but he will not have abhorrence. Do You experience that to some extent? Do You experience that completely?

Questioner: I constantly experience it.

Dadashri: Even though he curses at you! Otherwise [without *Gnan*], what would be the result of someone cursing at you? What would happen if he curses at you? Would you feel abhorrence for him or attachment?

Questioner: It would be abhorrence indeed. After attaining this *Gnan*, we do not experience abhorrence even in places where abhorrence is likely to occur.

Dadashri: If you do not have abhorrence even when you are placed in a home of a person for whom abhorrence is likely to arise, then know that you have become worthy of becoming *vitaraag*!

It is meaningless to have abhorrence in places where abhorrence normally arises. The abhorrence that you used to experience in the past, does not arise anymore in any place, does it?

Questioner: It happens in one place.

Dadashri: There is no problem with having it in one place. If it is happening in only one place, then hand it over to me. But in other places, it does not happen in any other place in this entire world, does it? The one place where it is happening, is actually a mistake in your vision (*drashti*), there is a mistake in your understanding. In reality, it does not happen even over there. And it does not happen anywhere else, does it? Therefore, abhorrence is not arising for you in any place, is it?

Questioner: No, nowhere.

Dadashri: Say four other people are sitting with you in a car, and one of them says, "I will return in five minutes after doing *darshan*." Then, would the four of you seated in the car curse at the one who left? What would you do?

Questioner: We have to See the circumstance that has presented in front of us. So, in that case, abhorrence would not arise in us at all.

Dadashri: No, but what would you do? Would you settle it with equanimity? You would not have abhorrence towards him afterwards, would you? Even if it became fifteen minutes to half-an-hour, would you?

Questioner: Yes, even then abhorrence will not arise.

Dadashri: ‘We’ have made You *vitadwesh*.

So, in what *Gnan* have ‘I’ established You? [One where] Your abhorrence has completely gone away. So ‘I’ have not obstructed your attachment at all. ‘I’ have told you, “Eat alphonso mangos, have mango pulp and chapatti and all that to eat, wear [nice] clothes, go watch movies!” Why have ‘I’ said that? It is because you do not experience enmity towards that. As ‘I’ have stopped your abhorrence, You can remain in *saiyam* (a state in which separation is maintained even in the midst of anger, pride, deceit, greed, attachment and abhorrence) all day long. It is due to abhorrence that all this *asaiyam* (expression of anger, pride, deceit and greed) exists. A person cannot have attachment all day long, he has abhorrence only!

So, it’s like this, if the resultant effect of abhorrence has reduced, then there is no problem if attachment exists. So, right now, even though You have been set free after making you *vitadwesh*, yet no one will call You *vitaraag*. But up to what level have You attained? You have become *vitadwesh*. For You, *artadhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts the self) and *raudradhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts the self and others) have stopped. This *artadhyan* and *raudradhyan* are abhorrence. Would *artadhyan* and *raudradhyan* be considered as attachment or as abhorrence? They are actually abhorrence. Where there is attachment, would there be *raudradhyan*? When there is attachment, *raudradhyan* cannot happen at that time. *Raudradhyan* exists where there is abhorrence.

Why not Vitaraag?

You have become *vitadwesh*, but you have not yet become *vitaraag*! That is when this attachment leaves. Now how does this attachment go away? It is like this, you will definitely let go of what is bitter, and you will let go of the abhorrence for that which is bitter. But it will take time for you to let go of that which is sweet and it will also take time for the attachment that you have towards it to leave. Everyone knows how to let go of the bitter, but what about the sweet?

Questioner: That is true, it take long to do that.

Dadashri: That is why ‘I’ said that, “You have become free of the bitter. That indeed was the greatest danger, that of abhorrence.”

Questioner: So would it fundamentally have arisen from abhorrence?

Dadashri: All this has fundamentally arisen from abhorrence. And if you go beyond that, then it has arisen from enmity (*ver*). So, your [spiritual] work will be done if you become friends. Otherwise as long as enmity prevails, it will bind you. If the people of the world were to understand just this point of the twenty-four *Tirthankars*, then the world would attain salvation. Just this one point of the twenty-four *Tirthankars* that, “Become *vitadwesh*!”

Questioner: It is a very important point.

Dadashri: Yes, it is a very deep point, only rarely does such talk come about. *Vitadwesh* and *vitaraag*! In fact, the world has not even heard the word ‘*vitadwesh*’!

Questioner: And if it goes, it is abhorrence that goes first, and thereafter attachment leaves.

Dadashri: Yes. Abhorrence goes away first. Abhorrence indeed has to leave first. If abhorrence does not go, then liberation (*moksha*) cannot happen. No matter how much attachment one gets rid off, he will still not get anywhere.

Attachment for ‘I am Chandubhai’ Means Abhorrence for the Real Form as the Self!

‘I am Chandubhai’ is itself attachment in the falsely attributed (*aropit*) place, and there is abhorrence in the other place. Meaning that, there is abhorrence in the *Swaroop* (the real form as the Self). If there is attachment in one place, then there is indeed abhorrence on the opposite side, in the opposite corner. At the instance when ‘we’ make you become aware of your real form as the Self, when ‘we’ establish the awareness of the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) within, You come into the *vitadwesh* state. And as You progress forward, You start to become *vitaraag*. *Vitaraag* means the Knowledge (*Gnan*) and Vision (*Darshan*; understanding) of the original place, of the real form as the Self.

Upon Attaining Gnan, One Becomes Vitadwesh!

Questioner: These *vitaraag* Lords, they do not have attachment at all, but we have attachment towards ‘you’.

Dadashri: There is no problem with the attachment that you have for ‘me’.

Questioner: That is why we feel like coming here.

Dadashri: You would definitely have attachment for ‘me’.

Questioner: Then, what does *vitaraag* mean?

Dadashri: *Vitaraag* means, if you want to portray *vitaraag* in the true sense, then one should say ‘*vitaraag-dwesh*’. But why do they refer to them as *vitaraag*? The answer is that when They attained the awakened awareness (*jagruti*) as the Self, They attained the right Vision (*samyak Darshan*). At the time of [attaining] *kshayak samyak Darshan* (the permanent conviction of the right belief, ‘I am pure Soul’), They become *vitadwesh* for sure. When ‘we’ give you *Gnan*, You become *vitadwesh*, meaning the thing called abhorrence moves aside from within You.

Abhorrence goes away. That is why, when anger arises, You do not like it. If contempt (*tiraskaar*) arises towards someone, You do not like it. All that, which is considered as abhorrence, which is considered as contempt, will not be there [within You]. So, You have definitely become *vitadwesh*.

After Becoming Vitadwesh, Discharge Attachment Remains!

Questioner: If there is attachment, then abhorrence will occur. Attachment is a phase (*paryay*) of greed (*lobh*), and it is the last to leave. That is why it is possible for one to have attachment but not abhorrence. But there is no abhorrence where there is no attachment. Attachment is the main thing; with its destruction, One attains the absolute state as the Self, that is to say, liberation is attained. Please explain that.

Dadashri: The inherent nature (*swabhaav*) of abhorrence is bitter, thus one becomes free of the bitter intent, while the other (attachment) being sweet, remains. It is bitter and it is not liked, but now that it has entered within, what can one do? Then later the abhorrence leaves when one attains the Knowledge of the Self or when there is a change in the *drashti* (vision), when it becomes *Atmadrashti* (the vision that Sees the Self). When *Atmadrashti* is attained, abhorrence goes away, because it is bitter. If it were sweet, then this one [file no. 1] will not allow it to go away! Therefore, attachment remains right until the end.

Questioner: Dada, when ‘you’ give us *Gnan*, of the attachment and abhorrence that are present, abhorrence goes away at that very instance. Why does this happen?

Dadashri: Abhorrence goes away first, because the demerit *karma* (*paap*) are destroyed. Then, only attachment remains, which gradually gets worn down and that too, it is in the form of discharge, it is not in the form of charge. It gradually becomes less and ultimately one is called *vitaraag*. One is considered *vitaraag* when even attachment goes away.

Questioner: Dada, if attachment is in the form of discharge only, then would abhorrence also remain in the form of discharge or not?

Dadashri: No, abhorrence definitely goes away. New *karma* would be bound if abhorrence were to be present. As long as abhorrence exists, worries will arise. Here, not even a single worry is arising. The reason for this is that abhorrence is destroyed on the very first day.

Questioner: Not on the first day, it gets destroyed at that very instant.

Dadashri: So, he becomes *jeetendriya jina* (One who has conquered all the senses) at that instant. But as a *jeetendriya jina* has indeed conquered all the sense organs (*indriya*) that is why it happens for him at that instant. So he becomes *vitadwesh*. He conquers all the sense organs.

Questioner: But does abhorrence remain as discharge or not?

Dadashri: No.

Questioner: It does not remain. Experience shows that no enmity remains towards those whom we previously considered to be our enemies.

Dadashri: It will not remain at all. You have become *vitadwesh*.

Questioner: Our abhorrence goes away, but what should one do so that the other person’s abhorrence leaves?

Dadashri: Keep doing *pratikraman*. Attachment has arisen from abhorrence, they both have a cause and effect relationship. Hence, as abhorrence is not happening, the entire cause has stopped; [One has become] *vitadwesh*!

Questioner: Then Dada, attachment still remains. If one has a wife, children, office, business, then attachment would still be remaining, wouldn’t it? Is that attachment considered to be in the form of discharge?

Dadashri: That attachment is in the form of discharge. Attachment is actually in the form of charge when one has the awareness that, ‘I am Chandubhai’. That is when it is really attachment. But when the awareness is of ‘I am pure Soul’, at that time, attachment is really not there. It is in the form of discharge.

The Moment Attacking Stops, One Becomes God!

It is called *dharma* (religion) when attachment-abhorrence does not occur under any circumstance. It's fine if attachment happens, but abhorrence should never occur. Whereas he [not Self-realized] would strike back.

Just make sure that no [feeling of] attacking is arising. And when you feel like attacking, come and tell 'me,' "I keep getting thoughts about attacking." Let those thoughts come, but those attacks are not Yours, are they? If you answer, "No, they are not," then there is no problem.

The scriptures say that if you do not have the intent (*bhaav*) of attacking anyone, then you are indeed *Mahavir* (the victorious One). The moment my attacks stopped, I used to consider myself *Mahavir*; it is just that I would not say so. It must be the same thing the Lord had spoken of; I do not have anything else that remains to be sought. Go find me a man in this world whose attacks have stopped; there can never be one. It just because of this 'I', 'to me' and 'mine' that one is not progressing forward from here. When this 'I' disappears, then everything worldly will disappear. There is no such *upadeshak* (preacher) who has been able to stop his attacks.

The Unique Karmic Account of the Suffering due to Attachment-Abhorrence!

Questioner: In whatever one has attachment, one has to experience (suffer) that through abhorrence later on. And in whatever one has abhorrence, it has to be experienced (suffered) through attachment later on. Please explain this aphorism (*sutra*).

Dadashri: Attachment can never occur without a reason. Attachment occurs when one has experienced a blow of some kind. If one stops talking to his friend due to some disagreement and if the vow not to speak to each other goes on for six months to a year, then tremendous attachment will arise between them. So, when they start talking to each other again, the fools will hug each other. Now, they stopped talking to each other because of abhorrence, and the attachment that arose out of that abhorrence increased to such a point that ultimately when they ended up hugging each other, there was so much concord that had developed in their friendship, that you can't even fathom! This is how the entire world functions.

Attraction occurs only where you have a *karmic* account (*hisaab*). Attachment is known as that which you happily allow attraction to arise. And what is the reason that this is not [considered as] attachment? It is because even though you do not wish for it, yet attraction (*aakarshan*) happens. Does that come to pass or not?

Questioner: Yes it does.

Dadashri: Then it cannot be considered as attachment. In attachment, things happen according to your wishes. Whereas now, it is not Your wish. After 'we' give this *Gnan*, all these people have wives, but it should be against one's wish; only to the extent of attraction!

Abhorrence is repulsion (*vikarshan*) and attachment is attraction. It is the inherent nature of *pudgal* (inanimate matter) to continue attracting-repelling. The inherent nature of the Self is not like that.

This is the Absolute Science!

From the moment you met with the *Gnani Purush*, You have been made *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence). Thereafter, as the files get settled You start to become *vitaraag* and as soon as

one settles all the files, he has become *vitaraag*. The *Gnani Purush* is completely *vitaraag* in this way. There may be one or two degrees lacking, but otherwise He is completely (*sampurna*) *vitaraag*!

As *vitaraagata* (the state free from attachment and abhorrence) increases, that much freedom from attachment-abhorrence is attained, and that much *moksha* one starts to understand, thereby the complete (*purna*) state begins to arise. [One who has] Absolute *vitaraagata* is known as God.

This is a scientific method, all this of ‘ours’! In fact, this is the absolute science! It is entirely a science (*vignan*). Everything that ‘I’ have been saying for the last twenty-seven years is completely a science. Each and every word of it is science. Science is considered to be an incontrovertible principle (*siddhant*).

[2.4]

Prashasta Raag

That Which Can Never be Forgotten is Prashasta Raag!

First, One becomes *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence), then One becomes *vitaraag* (free from attachment and abhorrence). After [the state of] *vitadwesh* arises, then *raag* (attachment) itself remains. The inherent nature of *raag* is such that it goes away later only. This is because when *raag* detaches from the *pudgal* (non-Self complex), it gets established upon the *Gnani Purush*. But what is that *raag* like? It is *prashasta raag* (attachment for the real). It is the *raag* for the *Gnani* who has given you the *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self), or *raag* towards the scriptures that you have been shown. Therefore, the *raag* that remains towards the tools related to [attaining] the Self is called *prashasta raag*. And that *raag* gradually reduces and eventually when it leaves, One becomes *vitaraag*. You will definitely have to get rid of even the *raag* that gets established upon the *Gnani Purush* and all [such tools for attaining liberation] sooner or later, will you not?

Questioner: So, if there is *raag* there is *dwesh* (abhorrence), is that not so?

Dadashri: If it is *paudgalik raag* (worldly attachment), then there is *dwesh*. [Whereas] This is called *prashasta raag*, it does not have *dwesh*. *Prashasta raag* is not such that it is filled with *dwesh*. This *raag* is a remarkable *raag*, and it is this *raag* itself that gives you *moksha* (liberation). One has *prashasta raag* for the *Gnani Purush*.

Questioner: That is not *raag* (attachment), it is *prem* (love).

Dadashri: It is love but it is referred to as *prashasta raag*. If that arises then that is more than enough.

Questioner: Please explain the meaning of the word ‘*prashasta raag*’.

Dadashri: It is a very exalted kind of attachment. It is considered as a kind of attachment that does not cause *karmic* bondage. The effect of this [attachment] does not lead to bondage. All other types of attachment cause bondage, whereas this attachment results in liberation.

When Dada is constantly remembered, that is *prashasta raag*. Does this happen to anyone, where one constantly does not forget Dada? Let’s see, raise your hand if this is the case for you. One, two, three... it happens for everyone! Wow! He is constantly not forgotten. To forget Dada is tantamount to forgetting the Self (*Atma*), because the *Gnani Purush* is verily one’s own Self.

Questioner: If we don’t come here to ‘you’, we feel as if we are missing something.

Dadashri: As long as you do not have the clear and distinct experience of your own Self, until then the *Gnani Purush* himself is your own Self, and if you remain in close proximity with ‘him’, then you attain everything. It is a very simple point, isn’t it! It is not difficult.

Craze For The Gnani!

Questioner: But what does it mean by, ‘One can attain freedom by continuously observing the *Gnani*.’

Dadashri: One can become like the one he observes. As you keep observing ‘him’, you become like ‘him’.

Questioner: When I ordinarily look at others, I am seeing them as a pure Soul (*Shuddhatma bhaav*) within. In ‘your’ case, I do not have such a thought. The mind gets stuck in your body (*sharira*).

Dadashri: It is considered as the Self when it is together with this entire body.

Questioner: We experience a lot of *bhaav* (warm feelings; affection) towards ‘you’. So, if craze (*ghelchha*) arises for ‘you’, then wouldn’t the main thing that we are supposed to acquire be put aside?

Dadashri: No, no. Craze is not arising. Would You not understand the craze! As You are the Self, then would You not understand the craze [lies in Chandubhai]?

Questioner: Why did that happen to Gautam Swami [Lord Mahavir’s primary disciple]?

Dadashri: That did happen, and because of that the *Gnan* may come to a standstill [obstructed], but it will not go away. The *Gnan* comes to a standstill, but that is considered as *prashasta raag*. What is the fruit [effect] of *prashasta raag*? *Vitaraagpanu* (the state as one who is free of attachment and abhorrence). Whereas, the effect of worldly attachment (*sansaarik raag*) is *raag-dwesh*.

So, which *raag* remains after One becomes *vitadwesh*? *Prashasta raag* remains. It is the *raag* that is the direct cause for *moksha*. There is not even a drop of worldly attachment in it.

Questioner: Does *prashasta raag* go away naturally?

Dadashri: There is no problem with it. Even if *prashasta raag* does not go away, there is no problem because it will rest [be satisfied] only after it gives you *moksha*. So there is no need for you to worry about that. *Prashasta raag*, the kind that Gautam Swami had for Lord Mahavir. If not now, then *prashasta raag* will dissolve on its own after a while, it continues to dissolve.

Questioner: That is what stopped Gautam Swami’s *moksha*.

Dadashri: How can that be considered as stopped? It may happen after six or twelve years, it may happen after fifteen years, or it can happen in the next life. There is nothing to fear about *prashasta raag*, the danger is of this worldly attachment. No matter how much *prashasta raag* there is, it is not worth being fearful of it.

Questioner: *KevalGnan* (absolute Knowledge) cannot occur with *prashasta raag*, can it?

Dadashri: What is the hurry for *kevalGnan*? Tell it, “Come if you want to.” It’s like this, we are sitting in the train [of *moksha*]. *KevalGnan* is the final most station. It will come on its own. What is the hurry for it? *KevalGnan* is almost in your hands. It can indeed be referred to as *kevalGnan* from the moment you attain the clear and distinct experience of the Self (*spashta vedan*).

Questioner: If not *kevalGnan*, but the *Gnan* would stop, wouldn’t it?

Dadashri: No. The *Gnan* does not stop at all. On the contrary, the *Gnan* will increase. Who does that happen to? Suppose a person who is very entangled in worldly life gets this *Gnan*, so then his entanglements get cleared and he happens to develop a singular vision. This does not happen for everyone. If one is entrenched too deeply in worldly life, if his *chit* has become stuck

in too many places in worldly life, then when his *chit* gets stuck here [on the *Gnani*], it will detach itself from all the former places where it was stuck. It is not harmful. It has been referred to as *prashasta raag*. Such a *raag* does not arise often, but if it does, then it will do great things.

Questioner: Besides *prashasta raag*, can *paudgalik raag* (worldly attachment, attachment related to the non-Self complex) arise towards the *Gnani*?

Dadashri: *Paudgalik raag* will always detach. That *raag* gets stuck through the *pudgal*, but it will later detach and eventually it remains as *prashasta raag* only. This has happened, this has happened before, hasn't it? This is not something new.

That happens, but eventually one becomes free from everything through it. Wherever else one is entangled in, he becomes free of that, and the attachment converges to one place. That is why people have considered *prashasta raag* as the best tool. All other 'entanglements' tend to detach.

Prashasta Raag is a Stepping-Stone!

Prashasta raag means the attachment that gives *moksha*. In this attachment, it takes one up a step at a time. With the first step, it gets rid of abhorrence (*dwesh*) just like that. Therefore, although everyone has attachment towards 'us', but it is considered as *prashasta raag*. It is not worldly attachment. There is no worldly (*sansaari*, *bhautik*) intent in it.

Prashasta Raag and Prashasta Moha!

This *prashasta raag* is worth maintaining all the time. *Prashasta* means it is a kind of attachment that is not bad, it is beneficial. It is an attachment that the *Gnanis* have praised. And *aprashasta* means bad, it makes one wander around in worldly life.

Questioner: What is the difference between *raag* and *prashasta raag*?

Dadashri: *Prashasta raag* is the *raag* that takes one to *moksha*, whereas this *raag* makes one drown in worldly life. The attachment that arises for worldly happiness is called *raag*, and the attachment which once established, makes one let go of the worldly is called *prashasta raag*.

Questioner: What is the difference between *prashasta raag* and *prashasta moha*?

Dadashri: *Prashasta raag* can be moved aside; it can be washed off. It takes time to wash off *moha* (illusory attachment). *Raag* is something one has stuck himself, whereas *moha* is something that is already stuck on. Later, this *raag* will detach, there is no stickiness in it. Is there stickiness anywhere in *prashasta raag*? Worldly attachment is with stickiness and *prashasta raag* is without stickiness.

Devotion for the Gnani is Greed That is Pure!

Questioner: If devotion arises for Dada, if my heart over flows, in what should we place that? In which one should we place that; in anger, pride, deceit or greed?

Dadashri: That will go in greed. Only in greed.

Questioner: Is that not *prashasta raag*, Dada? How is it considered to be a part of anger-pride-deceit-greed? The *mahatma* feels *prashasta raag* [for Dada].

Dadashri: That is why it is greed, isn't it?

Questioner: Greed, that's right.

Dadashri: It is not greed with deceit. In the other *raag*, both deceit and greed come together. This *prashasta raag* is greed alone.

Questioner: It is greed for *moksha*.

Dadashri: Greed.

Questioner: These *mahatmas* continue to have inner intent (*bhaavna*) for world salvation (*jagat kalyan*), it constantly goes on within, what is that?

Dadashri: It means that only a person who has attained his own salvation, will have such thoughts, otherwise no one in the world has had such thoughts. How would others [not Self-realized] indeed have such thoughts? The mortal one, he has no end to the interference in his own home! Only Krupadudev had such thoughts, however not even the monks and ascetics (*sadhu-sanyasis*) have had such thoughts because they have become fed up of their disciples themselves, so what can they do?

Questioner: These feelings (*bhaav*) for world salvation, are they also considered as greed?

Dadashri: Yes. That is also greed. *Prashasta raag* is a kind of attachment, isn't it! Those who have attained their own salvation, look for this. These boys, all the *brahmacharis* (young men and women who practice celibacy), they do only this all day long. 'Wow... there are no humans like them.' People become extraordinarily impressed (*aafrin*) upon seeing them because [they are such that] they do not want anything, they do not want any benefit out of anything!

Questioner: So Dada, it is good for the *mahatmas* to have such greed, isn't it? The greed of *prashasta raag*?

Dadashri: In doing this greed, all your tendencies (*vruttio*) towards other worldly things will detach and the tendency will become stuck to only one place. If they get stuck onto Dada, then Dada will help you in your next life; what loss have you incurred in that! Therefore, it is more than enough if those other tendencies leave, if they do not go to the other places anymore.

Questioner: If *prashasta raag* were to arise, then will the other tendencies break completely?

Dadashri: They will break. That is why 'we' tell you, "Do *prashasta raag*. And that is the only *raag* that you may do openly!" So, there is no problem.

If *prashasta raag* were not to arise towards such a benevolent One, then for whom would it arise? Why did Gautam Swami have *prashasta raag* for the Lord Mahavir? It was because Lord Mahavir had obliged him; He had tremendously obliged him. The Lord had called him and gave him the path to *moksha*. He gave Gautam Swami the status of his chief disciple (*gandhar pad*). Then, there was the Lord's benevolence in sending Gautam Swami away from Him [at the time of His *Nirvana*]. That is when He realized within that, 'Oh what a tremendous amount of attachment has entered here.' [He told Gautam Swami] "Let go of your *pramaad* (spiritual apathy), let go!" Then the Lord did a miracle, He attained *nirvana* (final liberation) after sending Gautam Swami away. So, Gautam Swami immediately felt a sudden fear arise within, 'Oh dear! How could the Lord do this?' Then the moment he analyzed it, he realized that, 'The Lord would not make such a mistake. The mistake is my own. Oh! The Lord was *vitaraag*, but it was I who had the *raag*. So

it was to get rid of my *raag* that the Lord had said so before He left.' In that instant he attained *kevalGnan*, absolute Knowledge manifested. It was only because of this *raag* that it had been impeded.

Questioner: Dada, our *prashasta raag* will also go away towards the end moment, won't it? It will eventually go away, won't it?

Dadashri: You will become free of it, over there. Over there, the moment you do *darshan* (devotional viewing) of Lord Simandhar Swami, it will all detach. Actually, if you were to get a chance to do *darshan* of such a progressively higher state over here, then it would even detach right now.

Questioner: But in order to go to Lord Simandhar Swami, we will have to ensure that this *raag* remains stuck, won't we?

Dadashri: It will remain stuck for sure; it will not detach even if you tried to detach it.

Questioner: When we go over there to Lord Simandhar Swami, then it does not matter if it detaches.

Dadashri: It will detach by itself. It has nothing to do with You. That which is external [to the Self] should detach away.

Questioner: If it attaches here [in Dada], then it will detach from everything that is outside [the realm of the Self] for sure.

Dadashri: If anything outside [the realm of the Self] remains stuck, then you will have to come back to complete one more lifetime; You have strayed away!

Even God Has Praised Prashasta Raag!

Questioner: Therefore if *raag* (attachment) towards Dada arises, that *raag* is necessary.

Dadashri: That will happen, of course! That *raag* is actually useful. It is useful till you become independent (*niralumb*). It is the final dependency (*avalumban*), and as this *raag* arises here, the attachment stops in the other places. A person can only be in one place at a time. If he is here, then he cannot be there, and if he is there then he cannot be here.

Questioner: Dada that is exactly what tends to happen. That is exactly what has happened now. As the *raag* has arisen here, all the other attachments have indeed dissipated.

Dadashri: That is why even God has praised this *prashasta raag*. The other attachments tend to dissipate.

Questioner: Dada, but even then, since we live a worldly life, it feels as if someone is pulling us, we have to be pulled way.

Dadashri: There is no point in being pulled. That is discharge.

Questioner: No. But there indeed was *raag* there before.

Dadashri: It has dissipated. That is why you feel it to be burdensome. Even when someone gives you a lot of respect, it feels burdensome.

Questioner: Yes... that is exactly how it feels.

Dadashri: Even if someone gives you respect, you do not like it anymore. If they tell ‘Chandubhai’, “Chandubhai, sir please come visit my home,” even then you do not like it from within. You say to yourself, ‘Why this unnecessary interference once again?’ That which you previously found ‘sweet’, you no longer like it now.

Heading Towards the Vitaraag [State]!

Questioner: What does *raag* do?

Dadashri: It causes *murchha* (unawareness arising from illusory attachment); *murchha*, *bebhaanpanu* (a state of gross unawareness)! The fruit [effect] of *raag* is a state of gross unawareness, and the fruit of *dwesh* is fear. When these two go away, then One becomes *vitaraag* (free of attachment and abhorrence). One will not become *vitaraag* until then. Our *mahatmas* are making preparations for becoming *vitaraag*. If someone asks, “Have you become a little *vitaraag*?” They will say, “Yes we definitely have. We have become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence).”

Now they have to become *vitaraag*. Of the two [freedom from attachment and abhorrence], one has been completed. One would ask, “After becoming *vitadwesh*, where does the *raag* remain?” The answer is, the *raag* would arise for the *Gnani*. The *raag* that used to be towards worldly things has lifted away from there and has now been established for the *Gnani*, for the *mahatmas*. But this *raag* is considered *prashasta raag* (attachment that will lead to liberation).

That *prashasta raag* is the cause for *vitaraagata* (a state of complete absence of attachment and abhorrence). This is the only attachment that makes One *vitaraag*. Has *raag* arisen within you for all these *mahatmas* or not?

Questioner: Yes it has.

Dadashri: The attachment that arises for the *Gnani Purush*, for *mahatmas*, is considered a beneficial attachment. What is the fruit of *prashasta raag*? It is freedom from attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraag*). It will indeed give fruit on its own, you do not have to do anything else. It is verily the fruit of this. You sowed the seed, you sowed a corn seed, you watered it and did everything else, so then does the corn cob sprout on its own or do you have to go in to make it?

The Gnani Himself is Your Atma!

Prashasta raag is the attachment that sets you free from all misery (*dukh*). It is the attachment that makes all the miseries, the worldly miseries to become non-existent. So You have become free of abhorrence but your attachment has not yet left. That attachment which is stuck everywhere, it leaves from there and settles on ‘me’ [*Gnani Purush*]. That other *raag* now feels painful. So one will ask, “What about the attachment that is towards Dada?” That is actually considered as *prashasta raag*, the attachment that is the direct cause for *moksha*! And it is good if the attachment settles on the *Gnani Purush*, isn’t it! Then all other problems will be over!

And Krupadudev helped verify this by stating, “The *Sat Purush* (the *Gnani*, the Self realized One) is indeed your *Atma* (Self).” And so this ‘water’ [*prashasta raag*] runs in that very direction! All the statements are such that they can be verified!

Attachment Towards Dada Arises Instantly Upon Attaining Gnan!

Questioner: Dada, you said that the only thing that prevented Gautam Swami from attaining *keval Gnan* was his *prashasta raag* [for Lord Mahavir]!

Dadashri: Yes. What else would it be? There is no problem if it is prevented due to that *raag*. There is no problem even if due to that *raag*, it is prevented for five lifetimes. There is no *raag* as great as this *raag* in the world. At least no other things of worldly life will possess you! And this *raag* is very beneficial. But such *raag* would never arise [easily], would it? It is difficult for it to arise! It's just that this is *Akram Vignan* (the science of absolutism), and that is why that other becomes pacified completely. That is why *raag* for Dada arises immediately, otherwise it would not do so. No matter how hard you try to make it stick, it will not stick.

Questioner: Dada, after having come here to you, many people have had that experience. Inner peace happens and so the *raag* settles on Dada.

Dadashri: As inner peace happens, *raag* would definitely arise. Even in this worldly life, all the *raag* that arises, it arises due to peace, but that peace is peace that is filled with *aasakti* (infatuation, attraction that leads to attachment); it remains for a while and then goes away. That is why one ends up fighting afterwards. Whereas this [*prashasta*] *raag* that has arisen, there can't be anything else in it, can there? This is the wonder of this *kaal* (era of the time cycle); if one understands this, then he can get his work done. But if one goes astray, then it can also go wrong. *Prashasta raag* has never arisen in any era of time cycle, has it? If it had, then one would definitely not be in the [sorry] state he is in today!

Prashasta Raag is Itself Moksha for This Era of the Time Cycle!

This *prashasta raag* is considered as *vitadwesh*, but it cannot be called *vitaraag*. One becomes *vitaraag* only after this *prashasta raag* also goes away. *Prashasta raag* is actually very beneficial in this era of the time cycle. If this *prashasta raag* remains, then know that you have attained liberation, because it destroys all other attachments. This *raag* destroys all the external worldly pleasures, it destroys all those other attachments. That is why if this *prashasta raag* arises, then consider it as *moksha* for this era of the time cycle.

Questioner: What is the function of *prashasta raag*?

Dadashri: *Prashasta raag* lifts away the attachment in other places, it lifts away the attachment from all the temporary things and when the attachment sets on where the eternal element has manifested, meaning that as the attachment sets on the *Gnani Purush*, everything gets resolved very quickly.

After *prashasta raag* sets in, this other [worldly] *raag* that had established detaches away. One has to remove it after it has been established. [Just like] You have to light the stove and after you have finished cooking, you have to put the fire out. Do you not have to put the fire out after you have finished cooking?

Questioner: It should be put out.

Dadashri: So, one may ask, "If you have to put it out again then why did you light it?" As *prashasta raag* had been established, it had to be removed. Yours is not established; you have to establish it. Once it is established, that external [worldly] attachment will stop; it will come to an

end! Thereafter, once the *prashasta raag* has been established, that too needs to be removed, it has to be pulled away. The solution [final liberation] will come about.

Through Attachment Only for the Self, One can Meet a Gnani!

Questioner: When I asked you if we will meet a *Gnani* even in our next life, you said that we will definitely meet one. But then you say that a *Gnani* comes along only once every million years, so then how is one going to meet a *Gnani* in his next life?

Dadashri: All those who have bound a *karmic* account to do so, will definitely meet ‘one’! Those who have bound a *karmic* account with ‘him’. Wherever one has created an attachment, will that let him off! Even if ‘I’ were to say, “No,” it will not leave, and even if you were to say, “No,” it will not leave. That is indeed why I am saying, “Don’t worry. Don’t be afraid.”

Questioner: Dada, then would we have met somewhere before or not?

Dadashri: Yes, we have come together through the relationship of both, *parmarthik raag* (attachment for the Self only) and *sansaari raag* (worldly attachment). Worldly attachment is indeed everywhere anyway, but the attachment for the Self only is also called *raag*. And it is on the basis of that *raag* that the *parmarth* (absolute meaning; the absolute Self) is attained. What if *raag* were not there? If Dada would have become *vitaraag*, then you would not be able to accomplish any of your work through ‘me’. So ultimately, this *raag* is called *parmarth raag*. It is the *raag* of *Pragnya*. It prevents any *karmic* bondage from arising and grants liberation (*mukti*).

[2.5]

Vitaraagata

Vitaraag in Attachment!

The world has not seen the equanimity (*sambhaav*) of the *Gnanis* in *dushamkaal* (the current era of the time cycle characterized by lack of unity in thoughts, speech and action); in the fifth cosmic time cycle (*Ara*). [They maintain] equanimity and remain *vitaraag* (free from all attachment) in attachment. Whereas this [traditional teaching] is about remaining *vitaraag* in *vitaraagata* (state free of attachment and abhorrence). Hey, such a thing is not possible! To remain *vitaraag* in attachment is true *vitaraagata*. Instead, you started doing *vitaraagata* without attachment. Hey you, there is no seed there, so on what basis (*aadhar*) does it stand? Does one need some kind of basis or not? They say, “Let go of all the attachment.” So then, how are you going to bring about *vitaraagata*? If *prashasta raag* (attachment towards the Real) arises for the *Gnani*, then that itself will lead one to liberation. The crazy attachment that you used to have, the *aprashasta raag* (worldly attachment) that you used to have, it became *prashasta* upon meeting the *Gnani*. That itself will take you to liberation. Is there a need for *prashasta raag* on the way to liberation or not?

Questioner: Of course, it is needed.

Dadashri: That is indeed the fundamental requirement. That is why all these people have tremendous attachment towards Dada. Yes, let that attachment be there; there is no problem with that. It will take you to liberation.

Questioner: Dada, can the status of ‘tremendous’ be ascribed to it?

Dadashri: Of course, it can. In this current era of the time cycle, one has to say such things.

One is not Vitaraag Because of Prashasta Raag!

Gnanis are actually considered as *vitaraag*. ‘They’ are *vitaraag* to the point where They do not have the slightest of relative attachment (*paudgalik raag*). ‘They’ do not have any relative attachment-abhorrence remaining. Even You are considered *vitaraag* but You still have *prashasta raag*.

Questioner: Please pray to Dada Bhagwan that the *Gnani Purush* does not become *vitaraag* in this life. Should He become *vitaraag* then no one will benefit from Him.

Dadashri: Yes, that is correct. But He is not likely to become so, is He? The current era of the time cycle is also such that One cannot become *vitaraag*.

Questioner: Is it not possible to become *vitaraag* in the current era of the time cycle at all?

Dadashri: It is not possible at all. You will not have to use your influence in this matter.

Questioner: Meaning that, there is no need to worry.

Dadashri: No, you do not need to worry. The boundary of this era of the time cycle is such that one cannot become completely (*sampurna*) *vitaraag*. It is not possible for the state of *vitaraagata* to arise fully.

Review of Samatva!

Questioner: What does *samatva* mean?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* (a state of total absence of attachment and abhorrence). There is no abhorrence towards the one cursing at you, and there is no attachment towards the one giving you respect (*maan*). If respect is given, one likes it. For that, ‘we’ give permission. ‘We’ call that ‘like’ and ‘dislike’. That state of complete *vitaraagata* is a totally different state. Whereas in this case, when someone respects you, you do like it but attachment does not arise. If you were to like the person who gives you respect, then that would be considered as attachment. Here, one actually likes the circumstance of being respected.

Questioner: In the story depicting the *vitaraag* state of Lord Parshvanath, the celestial deity Dharanendra gave the Lord protection from the torturous torments inflicted upon the Lord by another celestial deity, Kamath. Even then, the Lord maintained an impartial view (*samdrashti*), meaning that He maintained exactly the same inner intent (*bhaav*) towards both. No attachment towards the former and no abhorrence towards the latter.

Dadashri: ‘He’ does not have the slightest of abhorrence towards Kamath and not the slightest of attachment towards Dharanendra. Not the slightest of attachment towards the one who was benevolent to Him and not the slightest of abhorrence towards the one who was tormenting Him tremendously.

But the *vitaraag* Lords would have all the details like: The deity Dharanendra protecting Him is the unfolding effect of His merit (*punya*) karma, therefore He [Lord Parshvanath’s non-Self complex] is suffering the unfolding effect of that merit *karma*. Kamath torturing Him is the unfolding effect of His demerit (*paap*) karma; hence He [Lord Parshvanath’s non-Self complex] is suffering the unfolding effect of that demerit *karma*. The *vitaraag* Lord Himself remains in *vitaraagata*, yet He Knows everything; He is aware of what is happening around Him.

It Starts From Udaseenta!

One has abhorrence towards that which stinks and attachment arises for that which is fragrant. Due to these two interferences (*dakha*) arising, worldly life has come into existence. And there is nothing of this [the Self] in it. All this is nothing but societal arrangements. All these ‘right or wrong, this or that,’ are societal arrangements!

The Self (*Atma*) Sees everything that is to be seen, the Self Sees all that which is *gneya* (object to be known). The Self Sees them but does not have any attachment-aborrence, because It Sees that which is to be known as that which is to be known only. Here, there is no such thing as right or wrong. Good or bad, right or wrong, all of that is an illusion (*bhranti*).

Yes, these people will handle cow dung but not human excreta. That too is dung, isn't it! What is the reason for that? The answer is, one believes, 'Ah ha ha...' meaning that he himself has placed a value on that; the 'valuation' is of his own creation. There is no such thing as this in nature. Whether there is a sweet fragrance or a foul stench, both are the same as far as nature is concerned. And, it is the same over there [with the Self] but it is not so over here. Why is it the same over there? The answer is, everything is in the form of an object to be known.

Questioner: So now that One has become the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*), does *udaseenta* (a state of neutrality towards the relative, with decreased attachment-aborrence) prevail naturally towards the objects to be known?

Dadashri: Yes! By its very nature, there is indeed *udaseenta*. Thereafter, It (the developing I) does not have any other property (*guna*); It is verily *udaseen*, isn't it! When *vitaraagata* prevails with the presence of the [discharge] ego, it is considered as *udaseenta*. It cannot be referred to as *vitaraagata*, because the poison of the [discharge] ego is still there; whereas This (the absolute Self) is without the poison, so it can be referred to as *vitaraagata*.

Now, on the *Kramic* path, it is considered as *udaseenta*. In the final birth, One becomes *vitaraag*. Whereas here [in *Akram*], upon attaining *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self and the doer), One becomes *vitaraag*. One has to just understand this; one does not need to 'do' anything.

Dada Sees Through the Vastness [of Knowledge] and Experiences Divinity!

Questioner: Well, sometimes I feel that all the sense organs (*indriya*) are *vitaraag*. Aren't they?

Dadashri: What do you mean?

Questioner: Not *vitaraag*, but they do not have any attachment-aborrence. If we have seen something with our eyes, then it is simply the attribute of the eyes to show us that thing, isn't it?

Dadashri: They show it, that is all. If you were to look through a pair of binoculars, what can the poor binoculars do? The attachment lies in the one who is seeing through the binoculars, and that is why there is attachment over there [in what is seen]. Therefore, if there is *agnan* (ignorance of the Self) in you, then everything will be seen in the wrong way. What can the poor sense organs do? People ask 'me', "Dada, how does the world appear to you?" I tell them, "Do you think the sun appears as fallen down to 'me'?" Oh mortal, have you lost your senses or what! Would 'I' really be seeing things any different than what you are seeing? You have attachment-aborrence

in what you are seeing, whereas ‘I’ do not have any attachment-abhorrence in it; that is the only difference. Whatever you can see, ‘I’ see exactly the same.

Secondly, ‘I’ can See infinite all such things that You cannot See; that is [a function of the] vastness of ‘my’ *Gnan* and *aishwaryapanu* (state of divinity, divineness). However, You can See in accordance to Your own spiritual energy (*aishwarya*). As per Your boundary and as per Your ‘compound’. *Aishwaryapanu* means ‘compound’. The *aishwaryapanu* that makes the entire world become the ‘compound’ is complete!

When Does Vitaraagata Manifest and How Does it Happen?

Questioner: For us *mahatmas*, when does complete *vitaraagata* manifest?

Dadashri: If you are writing the numbers from one to hundred, then does the number one hundred come immediately?

Questioner: No, it does not.

Dadashri: So after writing the number twenty, you have to see whether you are able to write down the numbers twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four or not. Meaning that, it (the Knowledge) will complete. That (Knowledge) itself completes it. You [as the self] do not have to complete it. That speed [progression of the Knowledge] itself will bring it to completion.

First, see how you can decrease the [discharge] attachment-abhorrence. As the wrong belief has changed to the right one [from ‘I am Chandubhai’ to ‘I am pure Soul’], so now the vision (*drashti*) has turned towards ‘how to increase the *vitaraagata*, how to make it absolute (*purna*).’ Previously, the vision was towards decreasing the attachment-abhorrence. Isn’t the entire world working hard fruitlessly to decrease the attachment-abhorrence! All day long, there is nothing but *upadhi* (externally induced problems and their resultant suffering), nothing but worries; the three terrible blazing infernos of mental, physical and emotional anguish (*trividh taap – aadhi-vyadhi-upadhi*)!

What kind of *vitaraagata* do we (*mahatmas*) have? A little *vitaraagata*, only a fraction, but it is still *vitaraagata*. That can be considered as the complete dissipation of attachment-abhorrence! Just a fraction of *vitaraagata* will completely dissipate the intensity (*ras*) of the attachment-abhorrence within. It may outwardly appear as attachment-abhorrence, but there is no interest (*ras*) within. Just look at such *vitaraagata*!

Questioner: When and how will *mahatmas* attain the *vitaraagata* that ‘you’ have?

Dadashri: As much as they remain in touch with ‘me’, by that much [it will happen]. This is not to be learnt by memorizing, it is to be learnt by observing.

People look at the eyes. Why do people, why does everyone look into the eyes? One will say, “Everything, all the inner intents can be read in the eyes!” One can read all such things like, ‘What inner intent the person has.’ So people come to understand that, ‘This man should not be allowed to enter the house.’ They will say, “He do not have decent, good intents in his eyes.” Similarly, *vitaraagata* can be seen in the *Gnani*’s eyes; you will see no such thing as attachment or abhorrence towards anything in ‘his’ eyes. There is no ulterior motive of any kind playing in ‘his’ eyes. There is no beggary for money or anything else; there is only *vitaraagata*. As one observes that *vitaraagata*, he learns it. There is nothing more to this.

Let me give you an example of this in business. Once, I told a man, “What’s there to be done in this? You actually wasted so much time over such a little thing!” He said to me, “But, no one has ever shown me how to do it, otherwise I would have done it quickly.” So one day, I showed him how to do it. So the very next day, he did it and showed it to me. Otherwise, he had not been able to do it since two months. So, I showed him the technique required for it. He also learned the technique and started using it.

So, nothing will be achieved through theoretical [knowledge], it will have to be [applied] practically. Theoretical is just for understanding. What does practically mean? In practical, by observing the *Gnani Purush*, by coming in touch with ‘him’, everything can be attained. It can be attained easily. It’s just that you do not have the opportune unfolding karma [of being near ‘me’]; otherwise, say a person had come to scold ‘me’ and you had the opportunity to see that, then you would really enjoy that!

Vitaraagata Through Vision Free From Attachment and Abhorrence!

Questioner: If one can see everything without attachment and abhorrence, then he can become *vitaraag*. So, as one cannot see everything without attachment and abhorrence, does that mean he himself is filled with attachment and abhorrence?

Dadashri: No. He is not filled with attachment and abhorrence, but he wants to become *vitaraag*. However, he has not yet attained that state; that vision has not manifest completely. The entire vision has not yet opened up.

Questioner: Then, in what state is he considered to be?

Dadashri: He will attain that state shortly.

Questioner: Meaning that, this is just for those who have attained this *Gnan*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yes, not for others.

Questioner: How is it for others?

Dadashri: For others, the attachment-abhorrence is still ongoing! There is nothing else besides attachment-abhorrence.

Questioner: But is his *mishrachetan* (the relative self) considered *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: ‘He’ himself [the Self] is entirely *vitaraag*. The One who realizes that, ‘I am *vitaraag*,’ will have become completely *vitaraag* here, in this very world.

Questioner: So, does that mean we have to understand him to be *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: Yes, if that much is understood, then One has become completely *vitaraag*.

Questioner: Through what vision can that be understood?

Dadashri: The point is exactly what it is, but that point has to be understood. If One becomes completely *vitaraag*, then the entire world will appear as *vitaraag*. If the vision were to change in this way, then one’s work would be done, wouldn’t it!

If five hundred cows are passing by, they all appear the same to us, don’t they? Don’t people remain *vitaraag* there? They all look similar, don’t they?

Questioner: Yes, yes. They appear the same.

Dadashri: Actually, the entire problem is only in humans, isn't it! And that too, you [living] in America, you are indeed *vitaraag* everywhere else, aren't you? Your problems are limited to your 'files' only, aren't they? Where do you have problems?

Questioner: Only with the 'files'.

Dadashri: And in fact, the 'files' have come together only to give you your karmic effects and they are *vitaraag* indeed.

Questioner: 'You' said that the entire world is nothing but flawless (*nirdosh*), that...

Dadashri: 'It is flawless' is actually a way for becoming *vitaraag*, but 'we' do not consider that as *vitaraagata*. If you call it *vitaraag*, then it would be considered as doing *viradhana* (criticizing or being disrespectful) of the *vitaraag*. A *vitaraag* One is considered as God. That is why 'we' refer to that as 'flawless'.

Questioner: Dada, you said that it is the 'record' that is saying, "You are a thief! You are a thief!" Then Dada, the thought arises that, 'What am I truly?' The desire to know this definitely arises within and the desire also arises to delve deeper within to analyze and figure out whether 'I am a thief' or not.

Dadashri: No, it is not like that. Even if you are a thief, it is not a problem; and if you are not a thief, even then it is not a problem.

Questioner: So then, this sentence means that if the world is seen as *vitaraag*, then the solution has come about, does it not?

Dadashri: You cannot say, "The world is *vitaraag*." You can say, "The world is flawless." This world is seen as flawless.

Questioner: All these processes that can be seen, they are all mechanical processes.

Dadashri: He believes that 'This is indeed what is considered as *vitaraag*!' Didn't 'we' say, "This is a tape record speaking!" All the activities are similar to that.

'The world is flawless', 'the fault is of the sufferer'; what do all these [phrases] suggest? If the world is seen as flawless, then it is considered the same as having seen it as *vitaraag*. No one can be flawless without being *vitaraag*. Are you really able to understand this sentence?

Questioner: Yes, I understand it well.

The Moment 'I' and 'My' Leave, One Becomes Vitaraag!

Dadashri: When the 'I-ness' (*hupanu*) and sense of my-ness (*marapanu*) that exists in this *mishrachetan* (relative self) is taken away from it, the *mishrachetan* becomes *vitaraagi*. As the 'I-ness' and sense of my-ness is removed, it has become *vitaraagi*.

Questioner: That can happen only if one has this *Gnan*, right?

Dadashri: Yes, but even if one does not have this *Gnan*, yet it is *vitaraagi*. However, it is indeed due to the 'I-ness' and sense of my-ness that attachment-abhorrence occurs. If one does not use the 'I-ness' and sense of my-ness, and he does not have *Gnan*, then he is *vitaraag* indeed.

Questioner: As there is *agnanta* (ignorance of the Self), wouldn't one indeed be engrossed in it? [In the] 'I-ness' and sense of my-ness...

Dadashri: Yes, but even then, it is said that as he does not use it, there is no problem. The moment he uses it, he is gone. The *mishrachetan* is verily like that; it is actually *vitaraagi*!

Questioner: So for the other person, it [the relative self] is considered as *vitaraag*. Is it any different for one's own self? So, are you trying to say that, as far as I myself am concerned, I should definitely consider the other person as *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: No! Even your own [relative self], everything is *vitaraag* indeed. The interference is merely from these two, the ego and the 'my-ness' (*mamata*). If these two were not there, then there would be no problem.

If there were no attachment-abhorrence, then it would be natural and spontaneous (*sahaj*)! The *prakruti* would continue to unfold naturally, that is all.

Questioner: The ego and 'my-ness' in it can also be 'dramatic' (as one would in a drama, not real).

Dadashri: There is no problem with that. The 'dramatic' ego is also considered *vitaraag*. It neither has attachment nor abhorrence in becoming Pingda (a character playing the role of a queen in a play). As it has already been decided [in the play; in the past life], that is why it is happening. That is not attachment-abhorrence. That is indeed why the world can be considered as flawless. Why is the *mishrachetan* considered as flawless?

Questioner: Well, whatever attachment and abhorrence there is in the *mishrachetan* is the cause for the next life, isn't it? Therefore, at present, it would indeed have to be considered as *vitaraag* in this life; is that how it is?

Dadashri: It is actually *vitaraag*. That is indeed why it can see the entire world as flawless.

Questioner: If it becomes filled with attachment and abhorrence because of the interference from one's own ego and 'my-ness', then what?

Dadashri: It is harmful for whomever that happens to; what harm would it cause anyone else? What do others have to do with it? It is harmful for whomever it happens to; for that person, it becomes the cause for the next life.

Questioner: And yet, whatever this machinery is engaged in at present, would that be considered as *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: It is *vitaraag* indeed. Even these eyes are *vitaraag*, even the ears are *vitaraag*. If someone curses at you, the ears do not become worked up; it is the one within that becomes all worked up.

Questioner: 'The one within', who is that?

Dadashri: The ego and the 'my-ness'.

Questioner: Does 'getting worked up' not go into *vitaraagata*? It means that one has become affected, is that how it is?

Dadashri: Even getting worked up is fine, but it should be natural and spontaneous. It is fine if one is worked up, or even if one fights and yet He remains *vitaraag*. He can even fight, without having attachment-abhorrence. He can remain so, if he has this *Gnan*.

This *jalebi* (crispy sugar-soaked Indian dessert) is *vitaraag*, even poison is *vitaraag*, nectar is also *vitaraag*. All things are *vitaraag*.

Questioner: What about all these that appear to be living?

Dadashri: Even they are all *vitaraag*. If one were to understand just this much, then his work would be done. Those who have lived in worldly life having understood this have themselves become *vitaraag*. When you see all these as *vitaraag*, what does *vitaraag* mean? To what are ‘we’ referring? We are not calling them *vitaraag*; to call them *vitaraag* is a crime, because the value between the real *vitaraags* and these [so called] *vitaraags* will not remain. Therefore, ‘we’ do not call them *vitaraag*. What ‘we’ are saying is that, every living being is definitely flawless. The fact that they are seen as guilty (*doshit*) is itself an illusion (*bhranti*). Therefore, ‘we’ do not call them *vitaraag*. It would devalue the (real) *vitaraags*; ‘we’ do not say *vitaraag*. However, if one understands that they are *vitaraag*, then that’s it, completion has been attained.

What if this ‘record’ [a record player] were able to hurl abuses? If the ‘record’ hurls abuses [at you], “Chandubhai, you are a thief; Chandubhai, you are a thief; Chandubhai you are a thief;” then what would you do?

Questioner: It is a record, so then I would feel like laughing.

Dadashri: Even this [a person hurling abuses] is a record too. But you have the belief that, ‘He said it,’ and the one saying it also has the belief that, ‘I said it.’ It is like this, it is not worth clarifying too much. If excessive explanation is given, then *vairaagya* (dispassion for worldly life) sets in. What sets in?

Questioner: Has anything been left out in bringing about *vairaag*?

Dadashri: Nothing has been left out. Even then, if a little has been left behind, then should you leave it out?

Say, whilst you are walking on the road right now, if someone were to tell you, “You are worthless, you are a thief, you are a rogue,” if the person hurls such abuse at You and *vitaraagata* prevails within You; then know that with regard to this matter, You have become God to this extent. In however many matters You have won, in those many matters You have become God, and when You win over the world, then You have entirely become the absolute God. Thereafter, there will be no divisiveness due to difference in opinion (*matbhed*) with anyone.

Set Your Body Free!

You can converse and do all that, [but] attachment-abhorrence should not happen. Set your body free [to play as it will]. Just as, once you’ve wound up a spinning top, it then keeps spinning on its own accord; you have to let go of it. Meaning that attachment-abhorrence cannot occur, can they! As ‘I’ and ‘my’ have gone, it means attachment-abhorrence have gone. The moment ‘I’ and ‘my’ leave, one becomes *vitadwesh*. Thereafter, as one settles the files with equanimity, he then becomes *vitaraag*.

Questioner: What does ‘set the body free’ mean?

Dadashri: Once the ‘spinning top’ is thrown, then whatever ‘play’ [spinning] it does, is correct. Thereafter, there is no need for you to wind up the string again. The ‘top’ will then spin this way and move that way, it will even jump up and then it will settle down in one place. There it will again move this way and that way. So, you will know that ‘he’ is now going to the hospital; when ‘he’ returns from the hospital, ‘he’ is fine [back to normal]. Wouldn’t you know that a critical time of probable premature death has passed by?

Questioner: ‘It’ may also spin a little in the wrong way.

Dadashri: Yes, ‘it’ may even spin the wrong way. There is no telling with the ‘top’!

Questioner: In whichever way one can become free of attachment-abhorrence, that is the path of the *vitaraag*.

Dadashri: To have no attachment to the slightest extent and no abhorrence to the slightest extent. That cannot happen all at once. However, by nurturing such an intention (*bhaavna*), they will go away gradually, but only if you have attained the *Gnan*; otherwise it will not happen, it cannot happen even in a million life times.

What this *pudgal* (charged inanimate matter; charged, **impure** *parmanu*) is saying is, “Don’t think that just because You have become pure Soul, You have become free. You have blemished us, so now You have to make us pure, then You are free and so are we.” Therefore, You ask, “How can I set you free?” The answer is, “You just keep on Seeing whatever we are doing. Do not interfere in any way. Just keep on Seeing without attachment-abhorrence.”

Questioner: So, ‘I’ have to keep on Seeing without attachment-abhorrence?

Dadashri: Keep on Seeing, that is all. So then, we [inanimate matter; *parmanus*] are free. We have been tarnished because of attachment-abhorrence, because of your attachment-abhorrence; and with Your *vitaraagata*, we are set free. The *parmanus* become pure.

Right Vision and Self-realization!

Questioner: Are *samyak Darshan* (right Vision) and *Atma sakshatkar* (Self-realization) the same thing?

Dadashri: Yes, they are the same thing; there is no difference at all. Right Vision indeed means *sakshatkar* (realization). Whatever worldly things [relative] one used to see; He now Sees that which is permanent (*avinashi*). Up until now, one was seeing the worldly, the temporary (*vinashi*) and he had love for it. As love developed for this [the Self], He was able to See the permanent. The moment One Sees the permanent, He has become *vitaraag*.

Questioner: So, is there a difference between the two; right Vision and *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: Right Vision is the beginning of *vitaraagata*. And by however much the *vitaraagata* starts to develop, its proportion increases by that much; and complete *vitaraagata* is the final state. Complete *vitaraagata* is considered as *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge).

Can the Pratishthit Atma Become Vitaraag?

Questioner: How are the speech, thoughts and conduct of a living being who attains *keval Gnan*?

Dadashri: They are without attachment-abhorrence. Even if he hurls abuse at someone, there is no attachment-abhorrence. There is no attachment-abhorrence even if he slaps someone. Whereas for a person who is not Self-realized, even if he is not slapping anyone, there is attachment-abhorrence. So the conduct [of a *keval Gnani*] is without attachment-abhorrence, it is without fear; there is fearlessness (*nirbhayata*)!

Questioner: Can the *pratishthit atma* also become *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: No, that is a power *atma* (energized non-Self complex). It will acquire the attribute of *vitaraagata*. In reality, it is not *vitaraag*. The power of *vitaraagata* arises in it. It was indeed there in Lord Mahavir, wasn't it!

Clear Definitions of Vitaraagata!

Questioner: In what way can Lord Mahavir's *vitaraagata* be different from that of other *vitaraags*?

Dadashri: It is not different in any way. There is no difference in the *vitaraagata*. The difference is in the One maintaining the *vitaraagata*.

Questioner: Is *vitaraagata* a mental state or an inner state?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* neither is a mental state nor is it an internal state. It is a state of Knowledge (*Gnan dasha*). It is the state of One's own Knowledge. It is the resultant effect (*parinaam*) of this Knowledge of the Self.

Questioner: Is *vitaraagata* a state achieved through effort as the Self (*Atma Purusharth*) or is it a part of nature's creation?

Dadashri: It is a state attained through effort as the Self. It is not a part of nature's creation. In nature's creation, lemons grow, guavas grow, pomegranates grow but *vitaraagata* does not arise. You will not find a tree of *vitaraagata* anywhere such that it bears fruits of exactly that.

Questioner: What I meant by nature's creation is that, does such a circumstance arise whereby we become *vitaraag* or can we become *vitaraag* only through effort as the Self?

Dadashri: No, nature's creation has no connection in this at all. *Vitaraagata* cannot arise without effort as the Self. This is because, after the *prakruti* (non-Self complex) and *Purush* (Self) become separate, however much You maintain the effort of following the [five] *Agnas*, by that much the *vitaraagata* arises. And it is not possible for the effort as the Self to be done without the separation of the *prakruti* and the Self. The other *purusharth* (effort) that the worldly people have is illusory effort.

Questioner: Is there any contribution of *sankalp* (determination to achieve something) in the attainment of the Science of the *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: In the beginning, one can remain *vitaraag* only if the resolve that has been made is somewhat attained. Only then will one let go of it! So *sankalp* is needed first, is it not? Then, after that state is attained, one becomes free of that *sankalp*. If you want to go to the station from here, can you take the train right from here? You would have to take a rickshaw. Is there not a contribution of rickshaw if you want to go to Mumbai from here? The answer is, yes, but up to what point? Only up to the station, not after that. Similarly, there is a contribution of this *sankalp* [here] too!

On What Basis Did He Become Vitaraag?

Questioner: Lord Ramchandra and Lord Mahavir both became completely *vitaraag*. Did they become *vitaraag* based on *Gnan* or based on some past [life] activities?

Dadashri: Based on *Gnan*.

Questioner: Both of them? And did their non-Self complex's (*pudgal*) become completely *vitaraag* in that very same life?

Dadashri: Yes!

Questioner: Lord Ramchandra and Lord Mahavir.

Dadashri: Lord Ramchandra went to *moksha* in that very lifetime.

Questioner: So, did all the attachment-abhorrence even of His *pudgal* truly go away?

Dadashri: All of them went away.

Questioner: 'Dramatic'. He merely acted out a drama throughout. The entire drama of Ramayan that occurred, was it based on karma of the past life?

Dadashri: Yes, He had met Vasishtha muni, a *Gnani*.

Questioner: He attained *Gnan* from him.

Dadashri: He went to *moksha* in that very lifetime, because He was a 'ready' living being (*jeev*)! All He needed was to be touched by a *Gnani*; He needed a *nimit* (someone instrumental in the process).

The Path of Attaining the State of Vitaraagata!

Questioner: What should one do to remain in the *vitaraag* state?

Dadashri: The One who does not do any attachment-abhorrence, anger-pride-deceit-greed towards anyone is *vitaraag*. The moment any of them are done, one has failed to remain in the *vitaraag* state. If any of them end up happening, then know that you have failed to remain in this [*vitaraag* state]. Then you have to endeavor to achieve that once again. If you miss out on it, reset it again. By continuing to do this, you will be able to become still. The one who wants to do so, will not refrain from bringing about a settlement once and for all, isn't it! Even these little toddlers, they fall down and get up again and then again they start pushing their walker around. They fall down and get up again. In doing so, they learn to walk independently, don't they! So, do attachment-abhorrence end up happening? [What about] Anger-pride-deceit-greed? They don't, do they! So then, that is *vitaraagata* after all, is it not? There is no need to search for anything else; that itself is *vitaraagata*. There is no other *vitaraagata*. People actually claim, "No, no; I do not have any attachment-abhorrence." Just look at them! These people without attachment-abhorrence...! When 'we' clarify by asking, "[Do] Anger-pride-deceit-greed [happen]?" So then, they say, "They are there for sure." Hey you mortals, you don't understand attachment-abhorrence at all!

The short form of anger-pride-deceit-greed is attachment-abhorrence. From the *kashays*, the only warriors are these four, anger-pride-deceit-greed and their short form is attachment-abhorrence. This world continues to exist due to these *kashays*. The land of India is influenced by *kashays*. The laborers and all, they are indulging in *kashays*, whereas the people living in foreign countries are indulging in *vishay* (sensual pleasures).

One is either in *vishay* or in *kashay*, or He is in *akashay* (a state free of *kashay*) meaning in a state of God (*Bhagwan pada*). Therefore, from the moment One comes into a state free of *kashay*, He is considered to be in the state of God. But you cannot say that to people. If you tell them, people will speak negatively [sarcastically] like this, "Look at him, as if he has become some big God!"

You just have to understand in your mind that You have arrived at the final station. There is no need to tell anyone. You may tell ‘me’! If you tell others, what will they say?

Questioner: They will call us fools.

Dadashri: You can never tell them. Nevertheless, this state free of *kashay* is the state of God.

The One Who Becomes Vitaraag and Fearless is God!

Questioner: People refer to Lord Krishna as God and then they also say, “God is within you.” So, from Dada’s perspective, how should we understand God to be in the exact sense?

Dadashri: As long as one has attachment and abhorrence, he is considered as *jeevatma* (a mortal being). And the moment He becomes *vitaraag*, He is God. The One who does not have abhorrence when someone curses him, nor does He have attachment when someone garlands him with flowers, is God. The One who has transcended duality is known as God. Did you understand ‘duality’ or not? What do you understand it to be? If one is present, then the other is bound to be there; it will definitely be there. Where there is profit, there loss will definitely be present. The One who has gone beyond duality, He has neither pain nor pleasure. There is no pain if someone curses at him, and there is no pleasure if someone garlands him with flowers; He is considered *vitaraag*, He has fearlessness (*nirbhayata*).

Then the self is *vitaraag*; He can be referred to as God. Whereas the Self that is within, is called *Parmatma* (the absolute Self). The One who has become God externally, the Self within Him is *Parmatma* indeed. When the *Parmatma* state is attained within, at that time, the outer packaging will also have become God. Do you understand this a little bit; what ‘I’ am intending to say, the point of view?

Questioner: So then, what about how Lord Krishna is being referred to ...

Dadashri: Yes, it’s like that, it’s the same. Anyone can become God; it is not a license just for Lord Mahavir or Lord Krishna. Whoever can become that state, it is theirs! The One who can become *vitaraag* (free of attachment and abhorrence) and *nirbhay* (free of fear) is God.

Questioner: So God is a quality, He is not a particular individual. Is God an adjective only?

Dadashri: That is the ultimate stage of the *pudgal* (body). When the ultimate stage of this *pudgal* is God, at that time, the ultimate stage of the Self is *Parmatma*. The Self is not being referred to as God. God is the ultimate state of the *pudgal*. That is why ‘we’ say that ‘we’ are not God. And if ‘we’ call our self God, then the Self within ‘us’ would have become *Parmatma*, and the Self which is *Parmatma* would not interfere. Whereas ‘we’ actually interfere by saying, “Chandubhai come here.” ‘I’ do not do it for myself, for any personal reason, ‘I’ do it for you. What ‘I’ had decided was that, ‘May others attain the same bliss that I have attained.’ In fact, It is ‘I’ who has the need (*garaj*) that, ‘May these people attain bliss and liberation (*moksha*),’ whereas the absolute Self would not have any kind of need.

Questioner: But Dada, this need that has arisen within ‘you’, that is *nishkaam karuna* (compassion without any expectation of anything in return), is it not?

Dadashri: It is *nishkaam karuna*, but even that compassion is a need, isn’t it! After attaining this state, that other state will arrive. Upon attaining this state, the last state that comes about is such a state that will make the world happy. It is the state as the *Tirthankar*. ‘He’ lives only for the

salvation of all beings; He does not live for His own sake. Did you understand a little of what I am trying to say?

Questioner: Yes. Dada, when ‘you’ attained the *Gnan*, who told ‘you’ to do the salvation of the world? Which *shakti* (power) told ‘you’ that?

Dadashri: No one had told ‘me’. From the beginning, ‘I’ had the intention that this world should not be like this, there should be salvation for the world. Therefore, these causes were put forth! Such as, ‘May someone attain such *Gnan* and may people attain salvation.’ And that very *Gnan* is what I attained. I did not know that such *Gnan* would arise [in me].

Questioner: Meaning that, *vyavasthit* chose you.

Dadashri: The rules of *vyavasthit* did.

Questioner: The *pudgal* would definitely not have the desire that people call it God.

Dadashri: The *pudgal* may not have such a desire, but the *pudgal* becomes exactly like that; the shadow becomes exactly like God.

Questioner: Only then can it become free, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yes.

Vitaraagata, What a State!

Questioner: Is there any relation between *vitaraagata* and compassion (*karuna*)?

Dadashri: After *vitaraagata* arises, there is compassion. After compassion arises, there cannot be *vitaraagata*. Therefore, compassion cannot arise first. *Vitaraagata* is the cause for compassion.

Questioner: How is the worldly interaction of One with compassion?

Dadashri: Compassion can only arise when One does not have a sense of ownership (*malikipanu*) over one’s own body, over one’s own speech or over one’s own mind in worldly interactions.

Questioner: We can see compassion in ‘you’ in visible form. We can see *vitaraagata* in ‘you’.

Dadashri: Yes, but compassion cannot refrain from arising for the One who no longer has ownership over the body. This is because, as long as there is even the slightest of ownership over one’s own body, even if it is not much but just a little bit, until then compassion cannot arise.

Questioner: Do like and dislike really remain in *vitaraagata*?

Dadashri: As there is like-dislike in that *vitaraagata*, that is why it is considered a lower state of *vitaraagata*. That is considered as the beginning of *vitaraagata*. However, it cannot be considered as the end of *vitaraagata*. In the beginning, there is both, like and dislike. It is not attachment-abhorrence, but it is like-dislike.

Questioner: Can compassion be considered as an original property of the Soul?

Dadashri: Compassion is definitely not a property of the Soul at all. Compassion is a characteristic (*lakshan*) of One who has attained the Self, of One who has become *vitaraag*. You can recognize a thing from its characteristics. This anger is not an original property of the Soul; it is neither a property of the Self (*Chetan*) nor is it an original property of inanimate matter (*jada*). It is a *vyatirek*

guna (completely new property of a third component that arises when two elements come together). Similarly, even forgiveness (*kshama*), a trait opposite to that of anger, is not a property of the Soul. Based on [the trait of] forgiveness, you can know that, ‘This person has become *vitaraag*.’ However, the forgiveness should be natural and spontaneous forgiveness (*sahaj kshama*). It should not be like, “I am forgiving you.” And that too, one should not have to ask for forgiveness at all; it would be granted constantly. Therefore, these properties are natural and spontaneous; there is natural and spontaneous humility (*vinamrata*). The forgiveness is natural and spontaneous. The straightforwardness (*saradata*) is natural and spontaneous. One does not have to make an effort to be straightforward. Then, the contentment (*santosh*) in worldly life is natural and spontaneous. Therefore, all the traits that have arisen are natural and spontaneous. However, they are not properties of the Soul. Based on these traits, we can measure to what degree the Self has manifested within. These are not properties of the Self. The Self’s own properties are when One reaches all the way there. Whereas in worldly interaction, the traits that we have spoken about, are all His characteristics. If you slap a person and he responds back with a smile, then know that his forgiveness is natural and spontaneous. That is when you can understand, ‘Yes, that point is correct.’

Questioner: Just like compassion, *vitaraagata* would also be considered a characteristic, wouldn’t it?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* is considered a characteristic (*lakshan*); it is not a property (*guna*). Even attachment and abhorrence are not properties of the Self, and neither is *vitaraagata* a property of the Soul. These characteristics have arisen because of the relative (*vyavahar*). This is because, as far as the Self is considered, there is nothing that can be described in words, is there! As long as there are words, until then the relative exists. There are no properties that can be described in words as far as the Self is concerned.

What is the Highest Possible Degree of Compassion?

Questioner: What is the difference between the compassion of a *Tirthankar*, who is absolutely *vitaraag*, and the compassion of the living incarnate (*sajeevan murti*) Dada, who is a *khatpatia vitaraag* (a fully detached One who intervenes constructively only for the sake of salvation of others)?

Dadashri: Here, it becomes personalized whereas that compassion is universally equal for all. Here, it becomes personal, ‘This person came, that person came etc.’ For the *Tirthankar*, it is not individualized; it is the same, it is equal. Whether His daughter comes or anyone else comes, even then it is equal.

Questioner: Would there be any difference in the resultant effect (*parinaam*) of the *Gnani*’s compassion and that of the *Tirthankar*?

Dadashri: The resultant effects would actually be of the same kind. There would be no difference in the resultant effect. But it would appear different in conduct. The resultant effects are pure, but the conduct turns out to be different. The conduct [in this life] is dependent upon the conviction (*pratiti*) that existed in the past life. Therefore, a little difference is evident in the conduct here.

The *vitaraag* Lords do not have even the slightest of attachment and abhorrence. Therefore, They cannot ‘do’ anything; whereas for ‘us’ [the *Gnani*], as ‘we’ are slightly deficient by four degrees, therefore the power to ‘do’ exists in ‘us’. That is the only problem. [Yet] This [the *Gnani*’s compassion] works fully. The *Tirthankars* do not have the power to ‘do’ whereas the *Gnani* has this power; that is the only difference. This is because the *Gnani* has failed by four degrees, whereas the *Tirthankars* have attained the absolute state (*puṇahuti*). Therefore, such an opportunity arises very rarely in life.

As ‘we’ still have one to two lifetimes remaining, that is why we are meddlesome, a meddlesome *vitaraag*! ‘We’ even say, “Please bring that fellow here. Do this and do that.” Whereas the *vitaraag* Lords do not get involved at all. One can achieve salvation merely by doing *darshan* (devotional viewing) of the *Tirthankar*. However, one has to know how to do true *darshan*. One will benefit [spiritually] in accordance to how much he knows how to do the *darshan*. That is it. ‘He’ is the *vitaraag*; but the One who has recognized the *Tirthankar*’s *vitaraagata*, that state of *vitaraagata* is his for the taking. However much one recognizes it, that much he benefits. The *Tirthankars* themselves do not interfere in such matters at all. ‘Their’ speech keeps flowing naturally and spontaneously, that is all. Hence, They are not meddlesome. ‘We’ are a meddlesome *vitaraag*, so ‘we’ say, “Bring that lady here so she may benefit.” This is because ‘we’ Know that this is not ‘our’ last lifetime; that is why ‘we’ can say all these things, over here. Whereas *Tirthankars* would not say things like, “No one is your superior,” or “No one can interfere in your life.” ‘They’ do not utter such words. This is because for Them, [the intent is] those who are ready to attain final liberation, may they attain it after doing Their *darshan*, and those who are not ready to attain final liberation, may they not attain it; They are *vitaraag*. May those who are going to attain it do so, and may those who are not going to attain it not do so. Whereas, for ‘us’, ‘we’ have this much insistence. ‘We’ continue to intervene constructively. ‘We’ are known as a ‘*khatpatia vitaraag*’.

Questioner: But Dada, one’s divisiveness [with ‘you’] due to difference of opinion would go away if one comes to ‘you’ and understands this, but the one who does not come, his divisiveness [with ‘you’] due to difference of opinion would remain, would it not? It must have been like this during the time of the *Tirthankars* also, right?

Dadashri: That is correct, but They do not meddle, do They? Whereas ‘we’ actually intervene constructively! ‘We’ would save you from this side and save you in this way from that side too. The former [the *Tirthankars*] only speak; that is all. If you don’t like what you hear, then go away. Whereas ‘we’ intervene constructively, ‘we’ would ensure that you remain seated with ‘us’ and ‘we’ would continue talking [to convince you].

Questioner: Even if ‘you’ had to stay up all night long to do so!

Dadashri: Yes, even by staying up all night long. This man had been going to an ashram for thirty years, so ‘I’ explained to him, “What you are doing is not wrong, but if you want to know the Self, then that is not the right thing.” From where can people attain the Self? People do not have the capacity to do that, do they?

The Salvation of the World Will Definitely Happen!

This is a kind of meddling that ‘we’ do by saying, “Come this way, and ‘we’ will give you *moksha*.” Say this man has a problem with his file, then ‘we’ would help him become free of it.

Questioner: ‘You’ would tell him to remain only in *satsang*.

Dadashri: Yes. That is precisely why ‘we’ have to do all this meddling (*khatpat*), do we not? The One who does not want anything at all for himself is called *vitaraag*! What kind of meddling? There is the intent that, ‘May others attain something similar to what ‘I’ have attained.’

Lord Mahavir was not meddlesome *vitaraag*, [whereas] ‘I’ invite you saying, “Please come. All your miseries will go away.” That was not the case with Lord Mahavir. An absolutely *vitaraag* One does not interfere at all, does He! No interfering, no meddling. Such a One who does not want anything at all in this world. Even if all the gold in the world is given to Him, He does not want it. ‘I’ do not have thoughts about women at all. What does One who has become free from all bondage need? Except this one thing, ‘May the world attain salvation’ and that is definitely going to happen. And the world will indeed take on a very new and different form. A completely new trend, a new form.

Questioner: Actually, this work [of world salvation] can happen only if there is so much faith. What a big project!

Dadashri: ‘I’ have actually spoken this after Seeing it. Upon Seeing what is going to happen, ‘I’ have said this that, “In the year 2005, India will have become the (spiritual) center of the world!” That is what has been written in a book published in 1971. ‘I’ am not saying this because India is my country. ‘I’ am saying it with *vitaraagata*, exactly as it is. ‘We’ do not have the belief within that, ‘this is mine.’ For the sake of worldly interaction it is spoken, but it is not so in reality.

Our Total Commitment Towards World Salvation!

Meddlesome means that ‘we’ have remained here [from attaining *moksha*] to do this meddling. That is why ‘we’ are called *khatpatia vitaraag* (an absolutely detached One who constructively intervenes just for the salvation of others). ‘We’ have only this desire, ‘we’ have no other desire; ‘How can people attain peace.’ ‘We’ have taken on this total commitment (*bhekh*) for this very reason. ‘I’ do eleven hours of this *satsang* every day.

Questioner: As this desire remains for ‘you’, does it prevent ‘you’ from completing the remaining four degrees? This desire becomes a form of bondage, does it not?

Dadashri: No, this desire that remains, it is actually a discharge desire. It is not like that in the charge [part]; the charging has stopped. If there is no charging, then there is no problem.

Whoever pulls ‘Dada’s chain’ [analogous to the emergency brakes in Indian Railway trains] can accomplish his work. This is because the presence of a *vitaraag* person is very rare in any era of the time cycle and more so in this current era of the time cycle, an absolutely *vitaraag* person cannot exist. However, for all the living beings, ‘we’ are indeed absolutely *vitaraag*; with every living being. ‘We’ only have attachment remaining for ‘our’ karma, just for the purpose of exhausting that karma. A little attachment remains, and that too, it is for meddling for the sake of world salvation, and that is not such that it causes a loss, is it? This is also considered as attachment.

‘We’ had this self-interest (*garaj*), that is why ‘we’ got up from over there [the state of complete *vitaraagata*] and came here [to the state of *khatpatia vitaraag*]!

Questioner: So, ‘you’ are saying that ‘you’ are a meddlesome *vitaraag*!

Dadashri: Yes, what else can ‘we’ be called? ‘We’ are meddlesome, but ‘we’ are still *vitaraag*. Find me a meddlesome person who is [also] *vitaraag*! Not a single day has gone by where the *satsang* has ended before 11:30 PM. So, that is nothing new for ‘us’ at all! And then, ‘we’ get up around 3:00 AM or 3:30 AM. Thereafter, ‘we’ sit in *padmaasan* (crossed leg position) for one and half hours and ‘travel’ to all the foreign lands. Then ‘we’ go to sleep again for some time, at around 5:30 AM or 6:00 AM, meaning that ‘we’ go to sleep for half an hour. Moreover, even the body does not cause any pain or discomfort at all. Those who massage ‘my’ legs say, “We are benefitting by doing this [serving the *Gnani*].” Therefore, ‘I’ tell them, “Then keep on massaging!” It does not cause ‘us’ any problem at all. If they were to massage them every day, then it would become a habit. However, for ‘us’ no habits or any such thing would develop, not at all. Others would develop a habit. The body will become that way [habituated to needing a massage].

In the Complete Non-dualistic State as the Self on Gurupurnima day!

Questioner: ‘You’ do *satsang* and on Gurupurnima day ‘you’ give *darshan*, so is there really a difference between the two?

Dadashri: There is a great difference. Here [in *satsang*] you can say that ‘I’ have come out [of the Self-state]. That other, *darshan* is very great; that is actually considered as complete (*purna*) *darshan*! If one were to come and do *darshan* just once, it would be more than enough. On that day, ‘we’ do not enter into, “Welcome Chandubhai,” or “Welcome so and so.” ‘We’ prevail in the absolute state as the Self (*purna bhaav*) on that day, whereas on other days, here [in the *satsang*] ‘we’ would call you and ‘we’ would even acknowledge you. On the day of Gurupurnima, neither do ‘we’ acknowledge you nor do ‘we’ call you.

Questioner: In worldly interaction (*vyavahar*).

Dadashri: At that time, ‘we’ are in *advaita bhaav* (in a non-dualistic state; as the Self only), and right now ‘we’ have to be in *dwaita bhaav* (in a dualistic state; as the Self and as the non-Self).

Questioner: Is there a difference between *vitaraagata* and *sakshipanu* (the function as a witness)?

Dadashri: To see through the ego and remain as a witness; that is to function as a witness. And to See through the Self; that is to function as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashtapanu*); that is *vitaraagata*. Meaning that it is not to function as a witness, but to function as the Knower (*Gnatapanu*). *Vitaraagata* means the function as the continuous Knower (*Gnayakpanu*), [to be] the continuous Knower (*Gnayak*)!

Yet a Difference Remains Between the 14th Day of the Moon and the Full Moon!

The world has never before seen the kind of pure love (*prem*) that has manifested here [within the *Gnani*]. This is because, wherever such a pure love could manifest, it was within the absolutely *vitaraag* Lords and so, that pure love was not visible. As ‘we’ fell short [in attaining *keval Gnan*], the pure love remained and complete *vitaraagata* did not arise.

Questioner: You said that, “We have become the embodiment of pure love (*prem swaroop*) but as a result, complete *vitaraagata* did not manifest.” I wanted to understand that.

Dadashri: What does pure love mean? When the inner intent does not spoil at the slightest towards anyone; that is known as pure love. Meaning complete *vitaraagata*, that itself is considered as pure love.

Questioner: So, where does pure love stand? In what state over here can it be considered as pure love?

Dadashri: Actually pure love means, however much one becomes *vitaraag*, that much pure love will have arisen. For the one who is completely *vitaraag*, He will have complete pure love! So, You [mahatmas] have all become *vitadwesh* (free from abhorrence) indeed. Now, as You gradually begin to become *vitaraag* in everything, pure love will start to arise.

Questioner: Well, ‘you’ earlier said that, “For ‘us’, it is known as pure love.” When ‘you’ say, “*Vitaraagata* did not arise,” what does that mean?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* means that ‘our’ pure love is such that it is visible, whereas the pure love of the *vitaraag* Lords is not overtly visible. However, only their pure love can be considered as real love. People can see ‘our’ pure love, but that is not considered as real love. That cannot be considered as what is known as pure love in exactness. Pure love in exactness is when One becomes completely *vitaraag*, that is when it is real love; whereas ‘our’ [state] is considered as the 14th day of the moon (*chaudash*), it is not the ‘full moon’ (*poonam*) state!

Questioner: So, does the One with a ‘full moon’ state have more pure love than this?

Dadashri: Only the pure love of the One in the ‘full moon’ state is in fact real love! The pure love of the One who is in the state of the 14th day of the moon, would be deficient in some areas. Hence, real love can only be that of the One in the ‘full moon’ state.

Questioner: To be completely *vitaraag* and yet have no pure love, that is not possible, is it?

Dadashri: Such a One can never be without pure love, can He!

Questioner: So Dada, there is so much difference between the states of the 14th day of the moon and the full moon; there is such a vast difference, isn’t it?

Dadashri: A vast difference! In fact, it may appear to us like the full moon, but there is a vast difference! There is nothing that ‘I’ have in my control, is there! Whereas the *Tirthankars* have everything in Their control! What is there in ‘my’ control? Nevertheless, the satisfaction ‘I’ experience is the same as that of the full moon [state]! ‘Our’ energies, they are working for one’s own Self to such an extent that ‘we’ feel as if ‘we’ have attained the full moon [state]!

[3]

It is the Pudgal That Defiles and it is Also the Pudgal That Cleans!

Where Words and Speech Come to an End, There One Himself is Vitaraag!

Vitaraag means pure. Where there are no words and speech, there One is *vitaraag*. Where words exist, there One is not *vitaraag*. After the words come to an end, only the Self (*potey*) remains. Where words exist, there both, the words and the Self remain.

Questioner: Thereafter, do both become one, the ‘one who speaks’ and the knower?

Dadashri: They are indeed! This current state has arisen just because they became one!

Questioner: So, can they become separate?

Dadashri: They can become completely separate. Actually, they have become separate. By however much One becomes pure, by that much they are separate.

Questioner: Yes, that is correct. So then, will the *pudgal* also say, “Now even we have become pure, so now we are separate?”

Dadashri: No, no. Actually, it is because one himself (*potey*) has become pure, therefore the *pudgal parmanus* (most indivisible, indestructible particle of inanimate matter) are bound to become pure. It is because of this one [the self] that the *pudgal* becomes defiled. If the self were not creating causes, then the *pudgal parmanus* are actually pure.

Who Catches Onto the Mistake?

Why have you fallen behind lately? What mistake is happening?

Questioner: I am in the process of researching it, but I can’t seem to figure out the mistake.

Dadashri: Why does that affect You? Were you able to figure it out later? ‘The mistake being caught out’ is *pudgal*, ‘the mistake is not caught out’ is also *pudgal* and ‘the one catching onto the mistake’ is also *pudgal*. ‘You’ are actually the Knower, what do You have to do in all this? ‘You’ went out to figure out the mistake, didn’t You? Is that what happened?

Questioner: That is exactly what happened. As the files came from all four directions, so I instantly [thought], ‘Let me analyze the files.’ That in turn, caused even more suffocation. However, I still can’t figure out the reason behind it.

Dadashri: But why are You becoming the one who catches onto the reason? ‘You’ simply Know it. As You became the ‘one who catches onto the reason’, the burden arose and that is why your facial expression spoilt.

Questioner: But how did it arise? That is what I am trying to figure out.

Dadashri: Hey! It arose from the *pudgal*; it will arise from the *pudgal*. What is more, the [karmic] stock is actually that which was there [within]. No new [karmic] stock is going to enter. Although you have been told this much, yet why are you doing this?

Questioner: From now onwards, such a mistake will not happen.

Dadashri: But, how is Chandubhai at fault? ‘You’ are the one getting engrossed within! ‘You’ went searching within that, ‘What is the main cause for this,’ didn’t You? ‘You’ only need to know that, You are not to go searching for it. ‘You’ should just send the D.S.P. (Deputy Superintendent of Police). Tell the D.S.P., “Go investigate.” If You go instead of the D.S.P., then what would happen? Moreover, the D.S.P. will keep earning his salary all day long [without doing anything]; he will eat ice cream and other things. This mistake will not happen anymore, will it?

Questioner: No, it won’t happen.

Dadashri: Do attachment-abhorrence occur?

Questioner: Dislike arises.

Dadashri: Towards whom?

Questioner: On the work. On whatever work I am doing, dislike arises for that.

Dadashri: Oh ho ho! You continue to feel remorse for that, don’t you! Then, it is not considered as dislike; that is remorse. But, who does that prevail for, Chandubhai or You?

Questioner: It remains so for Chandubhai.

Dadashri: So then, why are You taking it upon your head? If Chandubhai is not repenting, then You should tell him, “Repent for it. Why did you do this? Why did you do *atikraman* (have aggression through thoughts, speech, or action towards other living beings)? So do *pratikraman* now!”

Who Shows You the Garbage?

Questioner: Many times, We [the awakened Self] know that ‘this should not be done.’ ‘We’ even tell Chandubhai, “This is not worth doing,” yet Chandubhai does it. So how should we understand that?

Dadashri: He is cleaning up the mess that he has created. ‘You’ have neither created the mess nor are You going to. The one who created it has washed it off. ‘You’ say to him, “Now, do not make a mess again.” If he is washing it all off, then You should understand that he must have created the mess before and that is why he must be cleaning it up. So, You just have to continue Seeing. Then say to him once again, “Now, don’t do it again.”

So now, the work of removing the garbage has to continue. ‘You’ have to show him what work needs to be done next. ‘You’ yourself will find the work like, ‘What work is still pending?’ When You go to inspect a certain place, then You have to tell him, “Go and check everything.” And if You notice a particular thing, then tell him, “Clean this up!” Then You have to show him other things, “Dear man, this has not been done, that has not been done.” ‘You’ are the one who points out everything. The Self (*Atma*) does not point out anything. It is actually the energy of the Self, *Pragnyashakti*, which shows everything.

The *pudgal* (non-Self complex) keeps on ‘doing’ and You have to keep Seeing it. ‘You’ have to keep showing, “Look, this is still pending.” As You are telling him, so You become clean (*chokhkha*). Then when he does [cleans] it, he becomes clean.

Questioner: As We are telling him, We become clean...

Dadashri: ‘You’ become clean, but that is only if he does it. If he becomes clean, then You become clean too.

Questioner: Who is the You in this? When ‘you’ [Gnani Purush] say You, who are ‘you’ referring to? Who has to become clean?

Dadashri: ‘You’ refers to the pure Soul indeed. On one side, there is the Self and on the other side, there is *pudgal*. What does *Pragnya* itself say to the ego? As much as you become clean, that much you will have come into ‘this’ (the Self).

Questioner: Meaning that, the ego has to do it.

Dadashri: Yes. The ego, meaning that which arose when the *pudgal* and the Self came together! The *pudgal* came together as a doer (*kartabhaav*) and the Self, as a Knower (*Gnatabhaav*)! So, when You come into the function as the Knower (*Gnatapanu*), You become free and as the other [*pudgal*] comes into the function as the doer (*kartapanu*), he becomes free.

Questioner: Both become free.

Dadashri: So this point is as clear as light. What is the loss in showing that?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: It is only when ‘I’ showed you something, that your doership went away, that of the ego. But thereafter, is there any problem in showing things further ahead? Who shows that? *Pragnya* shows all that.

Even the Extraordinary Effort is by the Pudgal!!!

Questioner: ‘You’ were giving an example that, ‘If someone comes to your home at midnight and your inner intent does not spoil, that is called *Purusharth* (real spiritual effort to progress as the Self) and if it does not affect You at all, that is called *parakram* (extraordinary effort as the Self).

Dadashri: That inner intent is not to be done by You; You just have to See that. Wouldn’t a negative intent arise? That negative intent is not being done by You. The one who does that intent is separate. ‘You’ just have to See that. You can only understand this if ‘we’ give you an example, otherwise how can you understand?

The negative intent is done, meaning that the doer of that negative intent is the *pudgal* (the non-Self complex) and You are pure Soul. The one who does a negative intent is the *pudgal* and the one who does a positive intent is also the *pudgal*. But whether the *pudgal* does a positive intent or a negative intent, the Knower of that is the pure Soul. But even for that, ‘we’ indeed tell you just this much, “Whether a negative intent was done or whether the *pudgal* changed it to a positive one, You have to See both.” However, the negative intent should not arise. That is what ‘we’ are intending to say; and even if it arises, You should remain as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*).

Questioner: I still do not quite understand one thing. If it is indeed the *pudgal* that does the good or the bad intent, then who does the *parakram* (extraordinary effort as the Self)?

Dadashri: The *parakram* is also of the *pudgal*.

Questioner: The *parakram* is also of the *pudgal* itself?

Dadashri: Then who else’s can it be, the *parakram*? The relative effort (*purusharth*) that you had done in your past life, which you believed to be real spiritual effort (*Purusharth*) through ignorance of the Self (*agnanta*), that has taken on the form of extraordinary effort (*parakram*) today. Now, You have become the Knower-Seer and that other is the doer. That day [in the past life] you were

the doer, therefore you had done *parakram*. Today that [*parakram*] has come into effect as the Knower-Seer.

Questioner: So now, for those who have attained *Gnan*, there is no such thing as *purusharth* or *parakram*, is there? They only have to See, isn't it?

Dadashri: The Seeing remains, but You have to keep Seeing what *purusharth* you had done in the past life due to lack of understanding. That is indeed why You have to tell Chandubhai, "You do this." 'You' have to tell Chandubhai, "Have such an inner intent." Then, whether Chandubhai does that or not, You have to See that.

Questioner: Yes, that is fine. So, We are free in that way.

Dadashri: Now, the suffering that one has, that is Chandubhai's, and it is in the form of discharge, and no one has any choice in discharge, does he? When Lord Mahavir's eardrums were pierced with wooden spikes, it was evident on his face for six to eight months. What was evident on the Lord's face? There was distress.

Questioner: One would indeed feel distressed due to the pain!

Dadashri: Does that mean the karma became bound? No. And yet, a solution (*ukel*) was eventually found. For Him, the karma were totally eradicated. Just because one feels distressed does not mean there is [karmic] bondage. This is because, He, the Self, is not distressed. The body is distressed. Similarly You, as the Self, are not in the *kashays* of anger-pride-deceit-greed.

Questioner: The *pudgal* is.

Dadashri: Yes. In fact, a solution for the *pudgal* will eventually come about. It definitely has to be settled. Do not get fed up of it; that is how it should be.

Questioner: These *kashays*, they are indeed dependent on the *pudgal*, aren't they? They indeed come into effect through the *pudgal*, do they not?

Dadashri: They are actually a part of the *pudgal*.

Questioner: If One remains as the Knower-Seer, then there is no meaning to the talk about doing *pratikraman*, is there?

Dadashri: There is no point indeed. To remain as the Knower-Seer and [do] *pratikraman*?! Actually, that is for when there is a slight deficiency in remaining as the Knower-Seer...

Questioner: Then should *pratikraman* be done?

Dadashri: Yes, but the *pratikraman* is not to be done by You yourself. As this is *Akram Vignan*, the [veils of] *kashays* that remain are a bit thicker. Now, if Chandubhai tells someone off in such a way that it hurts the other person, then You have to tell Chandubhai, "Dear man, why did you do aggression through speech? So now, do *pratikraman*." 'You' are not to do the *pratikraman*.

Questioner: There is still some confusion about the Knower-Seer state. The Knower-Seer part is actually of the Self, whereas *pratikraman* has to be done by the *pudgal*?

Dadashri: Yes, that part is of the *pudgal*. The *atikraman* (aggression towards others through thoughts, speech and action) is of the *pudgal*, and *pratikraman* is also of the *pudgal*!

Questioner: Yes. If this is understood, then there is not a lot of confusion that remains.

Although The Pudgal is the Doer, One Believes ‘I did it’!

Dadashri: The one that defiled is the *pudgal*, and the one that is cleaning it, is also the *pudgal* itself. And although it was actually the *pudgal* that was defiling, yet you were saying, “I did it.” Now, at the time of cleaning, it is indeed the *pudgal* that is doing so; but there again, upon saying, “I did it,” You become bound with that *karmic* account once again. Therefore, the one who is cleaning it or making it dirty or making a mess, You are not the one doing all of that. At the time it was being defiled, You did not say, “It is not I,” that is indeed why all this has continued. Now, at the time of cleaning it, if You say, “It is not I,” then You are free.

In reality, You have not defiled it, yet you believed, ‘I did it,’ so you have incurred the liability. Now, at the time of cleaning it, when the *pudgal* is cleaning, if You say, “I am not the one doing it,” then the liability is relinquished.

For the entire world, it is actually the *pudgal* that is continuing to defile yet people say, “I am indeed the one doing it.” Even when one milks a cow, it is the *pudgal* that is doing so, but he says, “I am milking the cow.” Who is milking the cow? The *pudgal*. But what do we say? “I milked the cow.” And what happens when its resultant effect has to be washed off? Then, one says, “I cleaned it.” So, the liability is incurred. We took on the liability due to this mistake. The entire world is in existence based on liabilities whereas We are becoming free from the liabilities.

When the *pudgal* was defiling, we said, “I defiled it.” Even if it has slightly raised something, we say, “I lifted it.” The *pudgal* is lifting it up, it is even the *pudgal* that makes a profit and it is also the *pudgal* that incurs a loss. In all this, we say, “I did it.” That is indeed why we have come into the current predicament. It is the ego that says, “I did it,” whereas the pure Soul [says], “I have not done anything in this.”

[To have] The wrong belief of ‘I did it’ is called *mithyatva* and [the right belief of] ‘I did not do it’ is known as *samyaktva*. When one realizes ‘who the doer is,’ then the puzzle is solved forever.

It is actually the *pudgal* that defiles and when one is told to clean it up, although the *pudgal* has defiled it, one himself sets off once again to clean it. And at the time when he himself sets off to clean it up, he actually believes, ‘I, myself am doing it.’ That is where he makes a mistake again. He becomes the ‘cleaner’. The [belief that] ‘I am the defiler’ has gone and now, he has become the ‘cleaner’. He is one and the same. This is where people are stuck. The entire burden is due to this!

Belief-Vision-Experience-Conduct!

It is just that you have simply heard it; that doesn’t mean that it would have come into your conduct (*vartan*). The belief (*shraddha*) has been established, but it does not come into conduct, does it? It cannot do so at all, can it?

Questioner: Dada, what is it like when it comes into conduct?

Dadashri: It is completely different.

Questioner: Now, in whatever I heard today, the belief (*shraddha*) has been established; it set [in my understanding] within and I felt, ‘This talk is indeed a hundred percent correct.’

Dadashri: You may really feel that way, but it does not come into your conduct. Meaning that, it does not remain in your experienced awareness (*khyal*) all the time.

Questioner: Yes, it does not remain in my awareness all the time.

Dadashri: If it is in your conduct at all times, then it would constantly remain in your experienced awareness. However it is in your conduct, that is how it would be in your experienced awareness. However, it cannot be so in your conduct, can it? It increases gradually, drop by drop. But it can only increase a little at a time if you know how, if you know the way. Everyone is headed in that direction, but in the end, they take a beating. They endeavor to cleanse it, to purify it; but those who end up 'doing', they become that form [engrossed] at least once. Do you even realize that?

Questioner: What 'you' had said earlier regarding 'reprimanding yourself', that actually continued within me for two days. All day long, that is indeed what kept going on. That is why, on the other hand, I started to feel the suffocation that, 'Hey, I am actually ending up becoming that form.' The awakened Self (*potey*) has become the 'reprimander' [ego].

Dadashri: Yes. 'You' should not become that.

Questioner: That is what ended up happening.

Dadashri: That will end up happening; that indeed ends up happening for everyone.

Questioner: It kept bothering me within that, 'This is actually something new that has come about.' I was not able to understand that.

Dadashri: I (*Hu*, the awakened Self) am Seeing the one who is reprimanding such that, 'Is he reprimanding properly or not?'

Questioner: Thereafter, in the final analysis this is what I understood, 'The one reprimanding, the one pointing out the mistakes, the one doing *pratikraman*; he is all one and the same.'

Dadashri: It is one and the same.

Questioner: *Pragnya* is simply giving the light (*prakash*) that this...

Dadashri: It is simply Seeing, that is all.

Questioner: Yes. Its light is simply illuminating [things]; that is all.

Dadashri: Not everyone can come into that light. Meaning that, they come into it a little every day, a little by little and in this way, it indeed keeps increasing! For them, the light is entirely in their belief. But after the karma comes to unfold, that is when it turns into understanding (*Darshan*; Vision as the Self). Thereafter, the Knowledge of the Self comes into experience (*anubhav*) for them. After it comes into experience, only then it will come into conduct. At present, it is still coming into Vision (*Darshan*). It will come into experience after a short while. That is when, that much will come into conduct.

Questioner: 'A short while' means what? There are so many minutes and seconds in twenty-four hours. Of those, how many seconds does this Vision as the Self, this awakened awareness (*jagruti*) remain? And 'you' are saying, "It should prevail constantly." So, there is no value to the short duration that it does actually remain, is there!

Dadashri: It may not remain, but it will increase in this manner. It is more than enough if just the attentive awareness (*laksha*) of this prevails constantly!

The One Energized with the Intent of the Self is Pudgal!

As You consider Yourself as pure Soul, so this external worldly part that we call *pudgal*, it says, “But what about me? Now, You have become a pure Soul, but You will not become free; as long as a settlement does not come about for me once and for all, until then You will not be able to attain freedom.” What it is saying is, “As long as You do not enable me to regain my original state, until then I am not going to set You free. Because You indeed are the one who ruined my original state, so now You place me back into my original state!”

Questioner: But it is actually telling ‘us’ that this skin, this blood, these bones and flesh that are within; that which is comprised of the five elements of air, water, light, earth and space, what does that have to do with ‘us’? What is the need for it?

Dadashri: No, no, no. Chandubhai is alive. You are pure Soul and Chandubhai is alive. He is not a physical body of blood-flesh-pus and all that; he is alive. You will actually have to bring a settlement to him once and for all!

Questioner: We do not spoil anything for anyone; everything happens as per *vyavasthit*.

Dadashri: No, that is not acceptable. What the *pudgal parmanus* are saying is that, “‘You’ have spoiled us; You have made us unnatural (*vikrut*) like this. From the natural and pure *pudgal* that we used to be, You made us impure and unnatural.” They [*pudgal parmanus*] became unnatural only when you did the intent [of the wrong belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’]!

Questioner: But Dada, what does it matter to the *pudgal*, to the inanimate matter (*jada*), whether it is natural (*swakruti*) or unnatural (*vikruti*)?

Dadashri: There is an energized self (power *Chetan*) within, isn’t there! ‘You’ (the Self) are separate and this *pudgal*, the one energized with the intent of the Self (*chetan bhaav*) is separate. In the *pudgal*, there is an energized self, not the real Self.

Questioner: Who defiled the *pudgal*?

Dadashri: The intent that you made; that itself is the *bhaavkarma* (cause karma, subtle charge karma). That gave rise to the *pudgal* (non-Self complex). Had the subtle charge karma not happened, then this *pudgal* would not have arisen. The *pudgal parmanu* have nothing to do with it; the poor thing is *vitaraag* indeed. The moment you do the intent, the *pudgal parmanu* immediately transform. So the *parmanus* that have become impure, need to be purified through purity, nothing else.

So, however much the discharge remains pending, that many impure *parmanus* remain; and that too, as You See them [separate], they will leave after becoming pure.

Parmanus Have to be Purified, But How?

You have become pure Soul, so now what work remains for You? What is this [the *pudgal*] saying? What is Chandubhai saying? The *pudgal* is saying, “We were actually pure, You have turned us into this current form, so now make us pure, like we were before.”

Questioner: So the *pudgal* has to be made pure again?

Dadashri: Yes, when You settle with equanimity, that many *pudgal* [*parmanus*] leave after becoming pure.

Questioner: As we settle all the discharge with equanimity, do all the *pudgal parmanus* become holy (*pavitra*)?

Dadashri: That is it; they become completely clean, not holy but clean! It is not that they became holy and unholy, but pure; they returned to their original form!

Questioner: The defiled *parmanus* that we have to purify back into their original form, how do we do that?

Dadashri: When someone curses you and You maintain equanimity, at that time, all the *parmanus* become pure.

Questioner: If equanimity is not maintained, does that mean that those *parmanus* still remain impure?

Dadashri: If equanimity is not maintained, then that many *parmanus* are spoilt.

Questioner: Then what if we do *pratikraman* later on?

Dadashri: Even then, they will get spoilt.

Questioner: Do they not get cleansed when we do *pratikraman*?

Dadashri: The garbage will still remain. The cleansing is not like that which happens when equanimity is maintained! Whatever [*parmanus*] comes your way, You have to let go of them after purifying them. They cannot be purified in one lot. Do it as per however much comes along; with the break of each day, as many *parmanus* come, purify that many. Everything gets purified through the five *Agnas*. By settling the ‘files’ with equanimity, everything becomes pure. When can they be placed in a pure state? At the time when they discharge, You let go of them after Seeing them [as separate]; so they become pure. At the time of charging, as you had attachment-abhorrence, they became impure and so at the time of discharge, if You let go of them after Seeing them, meaning You let go of them by being in a state free of attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraagata*), then they become pure.

Questioner: Dada, but what do we have to do with the *pudgal*? The real thing here is the Self, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Nothing at all. Do not let go of Your inherent nature as the continuous Knower (*Gnaya* *swabhaav*). Keep Seeing ‘what is going on’; See the *gneya* (that what is to be known). The *pudgal* is the object to be known, and You are the continuous Knower (*Gnaya*). The thoughts that arise in the mind are all objects to be known and You are the continuous Knower. ‘You’ no longer have to See whether they are good thoughts or bad thoughts. ‘You’ simply have to See them [as separate] because they are objects to be known. As You See them, they shed off after becoming pure. They only need to be purified. ‘You’ have become pure, but if You purify them, only then can You become free, that is all. They are the ‘files’.

Questioner: ‘You’ have shown us the pure Soul; so now there is nothing more left for Him, is there?

Dadashri: There is nothing that remains for You yourself, but this liability of the mistake committed in the past still remains, does it not?

Questioner: We will suffer that, there is no problem. If there is any such thing in the unfolding karma, then we will suffer it.

Dadashri: No. To simply suffer it; that alone will not suffice. You may actually suffer it, but then again that will not bring about its settlement once and for all; it will not be resolved completely. What does the *pudgal* say? “Release every *pudgal parmanu* after Seeing it; You are the continuous Knower, and this *pudgal* is the object to be known.” If You maintain this relation as a continuous Knower with the object to be known, then the objects to be known will become clean; they will leave after becoming pure. The object to be known means the *pudgal* [parmanu]. Those which are defiled, will leave after becoming clean. Therefore, however many dissipate after becoming clean, those many files have been settled. As they have been purified, the *parmanus* become *vishrasa* (pure *parmanus*). *Samvar* (a state free from inflow of new karma) remains, *bandh* (binding of new karma) does not happen. In fact, *vishrasa* (discharge of *parmanus*) happens for every living being, but for them the discharge of *parmanus* is happening whilst new karma are being bound. Whereas here [in *Akram*], the discharge of *parmanus* happens constantly without the binding any new karma, *samvarpurvak vishrasa* happens.

One Himself is the Detergent as Well as the Fabric!

Questioner: At that time, the thought would actually cross one’s mind that, “Up until now, I have gone around with the belief that ‘I am this *pudgal*,’ that too was a mistake on my part; but now, I am correcting that mistake. And as the association (*saiyog*) has happened only with you [the *pudgal*], so please can you let go of that association.” What else is there besides that?

Dadashri: No, no. How is it going to free You? The poor energized self (power *Chetan*)! How much and in what way can it do? How is it going to set You free? It will definitely become free by You Seeing it. Every single strand of thread is becoming free. Even if there are a million such strands, all million of them will become free and they will not become bound again. ‘You’ have become free. The strands of thread have gone to their own ‘home’ and You go to your own ‘home’; so what else remains in that?

Questioner: So all this that we have to recite, it is only for the purpose of purifying our *pudgal*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: All that is to purify the *pudgal*. Yes, until then, the absolute state will not be attained. Dada has made You pure, now the purification of the *pudgal* is remaining. It has stopped from becoming impure. Now, the purification can be done to such an extent that it will last for only one more lifetime [before attaining final liberation]. The purification continues to occur as You remain in the five *Agnas*.

Questioner: This entire science is for the purification of the *pudgal*, isn’t it? These five sentences that are in the form of *Agna*, or this science; it is all for the sake of purifying the *pudgal*, isn’t it? It has nothing to do with the Self.

Dadashri: Fundamentally, there is even no need for You to purify [meaning no activity of doership] the *pudgal*. If there is no belief of impurity [of ‘I am doing it’] in Your pure state [as the Knower-Seer], then the *pudgal* is definitely going to become pure. The *pudgal* [parmanus] will definitely continue to become pure on its own!

Questioner: But the impurity is indeed of the *pudgal*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yet would the world ever believe the *pudgal* to be impure? The entire world believes that the impurity is of the soul (*atma*). They say, “It is definitely my soul that is a sinner.” People do not understand the impurity of the *pudgal*, do they? Have you understood that? If there is no

interference (*dakho-dakhal*) being done in the *pudgal*, then it will continue to become pure only; but this one is doing the interfering. One does the interfering (*dakho*) and then the reactions of the interference (*dakhal*) tend to arise! Who does the interference? It is the ignorant [wrong] beliefs.

Questioner: Whatever ‘you’ are saying through this *pudgal*, I am listening to that.

Dadashri: The ignorance (*agnanta*) resided in the *pudgal*. These words destroy the veil of ignorance over the Self; even the words themselves are *pudgal*. The *pudgal* itself is dirty, it becomes the detergent too, and it is also the fabric; and eventually it itself becomes clean.

Dada Gives a Simple Explanation!

You have found this Dada who explains; you will not find anyone else.

Questioner: Dada’s explanations are simple.

Dadashri: But it will take a very long time to understand this.

Questioner: The ultimate talk is actually a different thing altogether!

Dadashri: The words are the same, but this is the ultimate talk! This scientific system and its method cannot be encompassed in just one sentence. And ‘I’ am telling you in the exact way that ‘I’ have understood; as ‘I’ See it sitting here. And ‘I’ am telling you this so that you can understand. And ‘I’ am actually telling you what ‘I’ have already Seen. So, you understand those points very well, but there is still a lot more that remains within to be understood; there is a great amount pending.

A Precious Jewel From the Mine of Knowledge!

Sometimes a point comes out that is worth noting down. It may seem very simple and easy, but it is worth making a note of it. That is why ‘we’ also say, “A very precious jewel has come out of the jewel mine.”

Questioner: Yes Dada, what you said was wonderful. All the confusion is gone. The speech that is coming forth from ‘you’ at present, refers to the point of maintaining complete separation only and it is about the ultimate Science.

Dadashri: Yes, the ultimate [science].

Questioner: The location of the ego, its origin, how to separate it, the role of *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of the Self), and now Dada continues to clarify even further.

Dadashri: You have understood that, right?

Questioner: Yes Dada, you are giving very clear explanations. Dada, if we do not understand it now, then there is no bigger fool than us in this world.

Dadashri: No. Later on, you will not be able to find this at all ...

Questioner: We will not be able to come across it.

Dadashri: If you lose this jewel, you will never be able to find it again in such a vast ocean...

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

Questioner: Dada, today I constantly kept feeling, ‘How foolish we all are! We are not at all bothered about about cleaning our own things indeed. Dada cares day and night about helping us clean our things.’

Dadashri: Then what else is there? ‘Our’ desire is that any person who has done anything for ‘us’, be it tea that he has served ‘us’, may he benefit [spiritually] from ‘us’.

[4.1]

Knowledge of the Self - Ignorance of the Self

The Fundamental Difference Between Gnan and Agnan!

Questioner: What is the basic difference between *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self) and *agnan* (ignorance of the Knowledge of the Self)?

Dadashri: *Agnan* is also knowledge; ignorance is nothing else. It is not some kind of darkness. It is also a light (*prakash*), but it is a light that illuminates the things that are not related to the Self. It is a relative (*vishesh*) illumination, a relative light. It is the light that shows all that is external [to the Self]. Whereas *Gnan* illuminates the Self as well as the non-Self, it illuminates both. *Agnan* does not allow You to Know and experience ‘who You really are’; whereas *Gnan* actually makes You realize your Self.

The knowledge that you possess at present is knowledge as the non-Self (*paudgalik gnan*). It is definitely a kind of knowledge, but it is knowledge in the form of ignorance [of the Self]. Therefore, it does not give bliss and natural experience as the Self (*swabhaavikata*) does not arise.

The worldly knowledge (*gnan*) is actually relative knowledge (*prakrutik gnan*). It is known as *agnan*. Nevertheless, the Lord has referred to even *agnan* as knowledge. The people of the world have *agnan*, but in what context is that? On the basis of the Knowledge of the Self, that is considered as ignorance. However, for the people of the world, that is considered as knowledge itself, isn't it! ‘This is my father-in-law,’ is indeed considered as knowledge! Is it not considered so? It can be considered so, but it is relative knowledge, it is intellectual knowledge (*buddhijanya gnan*). It is relative knowledge and as it is not beneficial for attaining liberation, so from that perspective, it has been referred to as ignorance. Otherwise, it will not do to tell people that it is ignorance, will it! You try all these cases in the court, so you cannot refer to that [knowledge] as ignorance, can you? But for the purpose of liberation, that is ignorance. Even the intellect (*buddhi*) has been placed in the section of ignorance.

The Self itself is in the form of Knowledge (*Gnan swaroop*), it is not some imaginary thing. And *Gnan* never becomes *agnan*, *Gnan* indeed remains as *Gnan*.

Questioner: A veil of ignorance (*avarana*) comes over it.

Dadashri: Yes, when a veil comes over it, it becomes relative or worldly knowledge (*vishesh gnan*). But that knowledge is still *gnan*.

Therefore, there is liberation only if there is the original Knowledge, the pure Knowledge; and the pure Knowledge itself is the Self (*Atma*), it is itself liberation, it is indeed the natural bliss of the Self (*swabhaavik sukh*).

All the worldly knowledge is relative knowledge; it is [considered as] *agnan* on the basis of that original Knowledge. But the worldly people consider it as knowledge; moreover, the ignorance of this knowledge is different. If one does not know even this worldly knowledge, then again there is ignorance of that too.

Questioner: Yes, that is correct. When we take that example of making *kadhee* (yogurt gravy); if a person does not know how to make it, then he is ignorant about that.

Dadashri: That has been referred to as ignorance (*agnan*). Fundamentally, one himself is actually ignorant [of the Self], yet it [the belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’] has been referred to as knowledge. Just look, do these people have any idea of the different ‘hats’ [taking on different identities] being worn? They make you wear whichever ‘hat’ they feel like! Instead tell these people, “I don’t want to wear any ‘hats’ from now on. I am going to my own village [abode of the Self].”

Such a Light That no Shadows are Formed!

Questioner: Dada, this condition that ‘you’ placed, ‘*Gnan* can be attained only if *agnan* departs.’

Dadashri: Yes, *Gnan* can be attained only if *agnan* clears away. No matter how many slices are made of darkness, would there ever be any slice with light in it? There will be nothing but darkness. People keep on making slices in the hope of finding some light. So it is all, meaningless. No matter how many slices are made of *agnanta* (the state of ignorance), there can never be *Gnan* in it.

Moreover, *Gnan* always gives bliss, and *agnan* gives misery. As long as there is a combination of *Gnan* and *agnan*, until then one is a *sansaari* (one living a worldly life).

Questioner: Is it possible to attain *Gnan* even if *agnan* has not gone?

Dadashri: That is not possible. Light will not come through without the darkness moving away, *Gnan* is the light.

Questioner: I am just giving you an example. Say, there is light where we are sitting, and over there, across from us, there is darkness. Meaning that, darkness can exist; ignorance can exist. Let the ignorance remain, but if the Knowledge of the Self is realized, then the effect of this ignorance will no longer remain.

Dadashri: It is known as *Gnan* when no darkness remains whatsoever. This [relative] light is such that if you hold up a mango, then it will cast a shadow over here, whereas in the former [real Light], no shadows form. That light is such that no shadows of anything will be cast. So with this [relative] light you can show the form [of the object] that, ‘Look, there is darkness over there.’ It is not so with the other [real Light]; in that, Light means [only] Light.

Who Attains the Knowledge of the Self?

Questioner: So then, this Knowledge of the Self that is realized, to whom does it happen? It definitely does not happen to the part that is inanimate matter (*jada*)!

Dadashri: It happens to the one who has ignorance of the Self.

Questioner: But there is knowledge (*chaitanyata*) along with the ignorance.

Dadashri: No. It happens to the one who has ignorance of the Self. The one who says, “I am ignorant of the Self (*agnani*),” is the one who is made a *Gnani* (Self-realized One)!

Questioner: Who has to take the Knowledge of the Self?

Dadashri: The one who has lost his way is the one who needs to take the *Gnan*. If you search for the one who is lost, then you will definitely find him. Who is suffering? It is the one who is lost. He does not like to suffer, so he looks for a *guru* (a guide), “Sir, please show me the way! I want to go to the station. I cannot find the way to my destination.” Have you found him [the lost one] or not? Have you not found him?

Questioner: In reality, is there *agnanta* (a state of ignorance)?

Dadashri: There cannot be ignorance in Reality. In Reality, there is no relative. Why did you have to ask this? Reality is known as [only] that where there is no confusion whatsoever.

Questioner: So this *Gnan* that ‘you’ are giving, to whom is it being given? Why are ‘you’ giving it to him?

Dadashri: Yes. ‘We’ are giving this *Gnan* to the one who is lost. [‘We’ show him,] “Dear fellow, don’t go this way, walk that way.” So when he reaches the ‘station’, the Knowledge will manifest. He will come into reality.

Questioner: Who is lost?

Dadashri: The very one, the one who is suffering!

Questioner: We say that there is the Self, the absolute Self (*Parmatma*) in everyone. So then, for Him, would there any such thing as attaining *Gnan* or getting lost?

Dadashri: No. ‘He’ has no need whatsoever. However, if He says, “Now, I don’t need anything,” if He says this all the time, if it is that way forever, then there is no need for anything. But actually the very next day, he says, “I have worries. I am becoming angry. Greed is arising in me.” So, ‘we’ are doing this to free the miserable one from his misery! Otherwise, You are actually free. But, the belief of ‘I am unhappy’ has seeped into your understanding; this ‘ghost’ has possessed You. It is simply a ‘ghost’; that very ‘ghost’ needs to be excised.

Say for instance, you heard about or read a ghost story in the day time and at night, when you are sleeping alone, you hear the sound of glasses rattling in the adjoining room. A mouse may have caused this, but the effect of ‘it must be a ghost’ arises in your mind, at twelve-thirty at night. Out of fear, you don’t even go to investigate the noise. You keep suffering that effect all night long. Upon waking up early in the morning, the first thing you do is investigate the noise only to discover that it was a mouse!

If that ‘ghost’ harasses you so much for just six hours, then this ‘ghost’, the ‘ghost’ of ignorance that has entered within, makes you suffer for infinite lives. But if it were not there, then You are truly free. ‘You’ have no bondage whatsoever, but You should feel such an effect. Such an experience should arise for You.

And all these saints show you, what do they instruct you? “Hold your earlobe this way [touch the left earlobe with right hand and vice versa]!” [Even if you say,] “Hey Sir, I am getting tired. My arms are hurting! Why don’t you make me hold my earlobes the easy way [right lobe with right hand]?” But they don’t make it easy for you, because they themselves are holding on the wrong way. Whereas ‘I’ have held it the simple way, so ‘I’ can make you hold it the simple way. This is because, ‘I’ am speaking after Seeing it. The worldly saints speak after analyzing it from a lower level, whereas ‘I’ am speaking from a higher level, without analyzing and with the eyes closed. This is because everything has come into ‘my’ experience and ‘I’ have climbed the peak. ‘I’ am speaking this after having climbed to the top whereas these people are describing everything whilst still at the base. That is the reason why they have made people take all the beatings [til now].

Had they met a true [experienced] guide, then this current state [predicament] would definitely not exist, would it! They made people do chanting (*japa*), they made them do penance (*tapa*). Hey, mortal ones! Why did you make people ‘plough’ all such fields [bind karma]? As the fields have been ‘ploughed’, there is a penalty; you have to come back to ‘look after’ [See and Know] them! Moreover, you have to ‘go home and eat’ [reap the fruits of the karma charged] and then again,

you have to go ‘sow the seeds’ [charge once again]. There is nothing but externally induced problems (*upadhi*), problems and problems! The Self is such that it is free from mental problems (*aadhi*), physical suffering (*vyadhi*) and externally induced problems; Its real form is that of eternal bliss (*samadhi*)!

Who is The Self in all This?

‘One’ is bound through his own ignorance. ‘He’ (the self) can become free through His own Knowledge. The [original] Self indeed has *Gnan*, but when ‘this one’ (the self) attains the *Gnan*, then both will become separate.

Questioner: So do ‘you’ give *Gnan* to ‘this one’?

Dadashri: Yes, to whom else, otherwise? That other one [the Self] is indeed a *Gnani* even today!

Questioner: Does that mean, the veils of ignorance go away?

Dadashri: The veils of ignorance go away, that is all. As these veils dissipate, the [original] Self manifests (*vyakt*). That which is inexpressible (*avyakt*), manifests.

Questioner: Then who becomes the *Gnani* when ‘you’ give *Gnan*?

Dadashri: The one who has ignorance of the Self becomes the *Gnani*. The [original] Self is in fact a *Gnani*.

Questioner: Who has ignorance of the Self?

Dadashri: This ‘I’ and ‘my’; the bound one who says, “I have pain,” he has ignorance of the Self.

Questioner: So in other words, can it be said that the impure self (*ashuddha chetan*) is being transformed to the pure Self (*Chetan*)?

Dadashri: Yes, ‘we’ are purifying the impure self. The impure self that is there, is actually not the original Self (*muda Chetan*), it is the energized self (power *chetan*). That is why ‘we’ are making it pure. If it becomes completely pure, then the two [the element of the Self and the element of inanimate matter] will become separate.

Questioner: Does the power of the energized self keep increasing when we say, “I am pure Soul”?

Dadashri: No, the power that was wrong becomes right. The power of ignorance was making one do the wrong things; that has now been corrected.

Questioner: Who has the wrong power?

Dadashri: The ego has it. If a person is not Self-realized (*agnani*), he will end up doing everything wrong. And when ‘we’ give him *Gnan*, then even when someone else has done the wrong, he will set it right. Because his understanding has been set right.

How Can the Ego be Dissolved?

Questioner: Despite the Self being the embodiment of absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*), why does one behave like an ignorant person, in conduct?

Dadashri: His conduct is like that due to societal influence (*loksangnya*). As he is not aware of where happiness lies, he believes it lies in the worldly things that are on the outside. That is why ignorance arose. And when he learns that happiness is indeed in the Self, and he does not look for it on the outside, that is when the *Gnan* arises. Consequently, he stops looking for it on the outside.

There is boundless bliss in one's own inherent nature as the Self whereas the happiness on the outside is only imagined [happiness]. It is there if you imagine it to be, otherwise it is not there.

Questioner: Despite being the form of absolute Knowledge, where has the Self made the mistake?

Dadashri: No, the Self has not made a mistake. 'It' is indeed in the form of absolute Knowledge. It is just that the ego has arisen through science. The Self is actually present within. 'It' is indeed in the form of absolute Knowledge, within. 'It' neither spoils nor does It improve. No changes can occur in It. Just as people do their work in the sun's presence, the work is going on within in the same manner. It is due to the presence of the Self that all of this is functioning. Now for You, when the ego dissolves entirely, when it comes to an end, then that Self becomes free again.

Questioner: How can the ego be dissolved?

Dadashri: If you come here to 'me', then 'I' will dissolve it for you within two hours. 'I' have dissolved it for many people.

Who Gives Rise to Ignorance?

Questioner: If the world has arisen out of ignorance, then who prompts that ignorance to arise?

Dadashri: Circumstances (*saiyog*).

Questioner: And who inspires the Knowledge to arise?

Dadashri: There is no power in this world that inspires the Knowledge to arise. Everything is happening because of circumstances. Circumstances give rise to ignorance. Circumstances give rise to Knowledge. It is only scientific circumstantial evidence.

The Foundation of the World!

Questioner: Has this world arisen out of ignorance?

Dadashri: Yes, out of ignorance; that too, it is just ignorance of one's own real form as the Self. The Knowledge of the Self becomes relative knowledge (*vishesh gnan*; 'I am Chandubhai'), that itself is referred to as ignorance of the Self (*agnan*).

Questioner: I am asking for some clarity here. 'Foundation' means that from which something originates, that in which it remains still and that in which it comes to an end thereafter. Based on this definition, can you please explain the foundation of the world?

Dadashri: What has all this arisen out of? So it has arisen from the worldly interacting self (*vibhaavik atma*), from the charging relative self (*pratishthit atma*, the one with the wrong belief of 'I am Chandubhai'), and then it comes to an end in it; and then it arises again from it and comes to an end in it. The original Self does not have anything to do with that. It is just that a new, relative vision (*vibhaavik drashti*) has arisen in the Self. Meaning that, the belief has changed. Nothing else has changed. Neither has the Knowledge (*Gnan*) nor has the Conduct (*Charitra*) changed. The Conduct as the Self [Knowing and Seeing] does not change even for a moment. Even when one goes to the hellish lifeform, the Self prevails in Its own Conduct and this charged relative self (*pratishthit atma*) is in its conduct as a hellish lifeform. *Pratishthit atma* means that in which *pratishtha* (instillation of life, of the false belief of 'I am Chandubhai') has been done. Do 'we' not instill life in the idol of God? That life instillation ceremony then gives fruit [effect]; that is called exactness.

Even though there is ignorance of One's real form as the Self, that does not mean that anything has changed in One's real form. Your 'I-ness' (*hupanu*) has changed. Whether it has changed due to the pressure of something or in some other way, but it has changed for sure. Therefore, if that 'I-ness' gets re-established in its original place, then the work is done. There is nothing in this. 'Your' existence (*astitva*) is there indeed, but You no longer have the awareness of 'Who am I' (*vastutva*). Therefore, if You regain that awareness, then You are indeed that form itself. If the Self (*Atma*) had to be repaired again, then it would not happen for anyone. Whereas these people actually think that, 'Let's repair it. If we make it still then its restlessness will go away.' They have become entrenched in all such interference.

Science is the Origin of The Two: Knowledge and Ignorance!

Questioner: Now, what is the origin of both, Knowledge and ignorance?

Dadashri: The origin of both is science (*vignan*). From the original Self, the Self that is science itself (*vignanmay*), this Knowledge and ignorance, the sun and the shade, the two have begun. The moment It came together with scientific circumstantial evidences, anger-pride-deceit-greed arose. From that, anger and pride gave rise to 'I' (*hu*) and greed and deceit gave rise to 'my' (*maru*).

Questioner: Did ignorance of the Self arise because these *vyatirek gunas* (extraneous attributes of anger-pride-deceit-greed) arose?

Dadashri: The extraneous attributes are themselves ignorance of the Self. If they were not there, then there would be nothing. They have arisen with the coming together of the two [the Self and inanimate matter].

Questioner: How did Knowledge and ignorance arise from science?

Dadashri: Here, science means the Self. These six eternal elements came together, of which the Self is one element; these six elements are moving and changing, they are constantly revolving. Due to the elements coming [close] together in this revolving manner, these extraneous attributes (*vyatirek guno*) have all arisen.

So, due to the six eternal elements coming together, the extraneous attributes arose and this worldly life has arisen due to the extraneous attributes. The moment the six eternal elements separate, the extraneous attributes dissipate and thus everything dissipates.

The Birth of the Ego!

Questioner: But if the ego were not there, then how would a search for the Self take place? There must be some relation here, right?

Dadashri: Whether it were to exist or not, it is actually the inherent nature of the state of ignorance (*agnanta*); without ignorance, the ego would definitely not exist. As long as ignorance was there, 'we' too had an ego.

Questioner: Where did the ego come from and to whom did it happen?

Dadashri: Forget about where it came from and when. The one who is suffering this, that itself is the ego.

Questioner: To whom did the ego come?

Dadashri: To the one who has the lack of understanding (*ansamjan*). The ego arose in the ignorance.

Questioner: Whose ignorance is it?

Dadashri: There are two things, Knowledge and ignorance. Knowledge means the Self and ignorance means the non-Self. The ego arose in that, in ignorance. So, the birth of the ego gave rise to all this. So, all day and night, there are worries and externally induced problems; even if one does not like worldly life, yet he has to live in it. Where can he go? Where else can he go? He has to remain there itself. Meaning that, he has to remaining lying on the bed, even if he cannot fall asleep, right?

Questioner: From where did the ego arise?

Dadashri: The ego arose in ignorance itself. Ignorance and Knowledge are two different things. Say, a prominent businessman has come here. He usually talks very well, but if someone makes him drink 225 ml of brandy, then how will he talk after that?

Questioner: As the circumstance of the brandy came about, so the talk also took a turn.

Dadashri: No, it is due to the coming together of these circumstances that all of this has arisen. The real form as Knowledge came together with a circumstance, which in turn gave rise to illusion (*bhranti*). Just like that businessman, he claims, "I am the Maharaj Vijayshriji. I am this, I am that..." He speaks thus, does he not?

Questioner: So Dada, from where did the Knowledge arise?

Dadashri: Knowledge can never come into existence, can it! Knowledge is actually a permanent element. Ignorance has arisen because of external things, just like the drinking of the alcohol, due to a circumstance. So, if there is freedom from all these circumstances, then One can become entirely free.

Questioner: So, the inner intent that one does, that is a circumstance of ignorance that he encountered, isn't it?

Dadashri: There is no question of inner intent here. It is also not a circumstance of ignorance that he encounters. Other circumstances are being encountered. He drank that alcohol, didn't he? Ignorance verily is the ego.

Questioner: Fundamentally, the Self is light, it is full of infinite energy; so from where does this ego arise in it?

Dadashri: It does not arise in it, does it? Ignorance is itself the ego.

Questioner: What is the problem even if a veil of ignorance (*avarana*) comes over It? 'It' indeed Knows that 'I am light,' does it not?

Dadashri: That does not accomplish anything, what does the ego gain from it? The ego cannot say, "This is sugar," until it tastes the sweetness. Therefore, the ego has to be dissolved once and for all. The Self is in fact already settled.

Knowledge Illuminates the Self and the non-Self!

Questioner: 'You' have experienced the Self, 'you' have attained Knowledge of the Self, and now 'you' are giving others the Knowledge of the Self. That is because Dada is himself an *Atmagnani*

(a Self-realized One)! Do ‘you’ consider others as ignorant of the Self or knowledgeable about the Self when ‘you’ give them the Knowledge of the Self?

Dadashri: ‘I’ give it to them considering them to be ignorant of the Self.

Questioner: [But] the Self is all pervading (*vyaapak*); it is in one form.

Dadashri: No, ‘we’ indeed See the Self [in others] and ‘we’ also See the one who is ignorant of the Self. ‘We’ see them both as separate. The one who has the burning of anger-pride-deceit-greed is the one with ignorance of the Self, and the One who does not have such burning is called the *Gnani*.

Questioner: Meaning that the awakened awareness (*jagruti*) also Knows the knowledge of ignorance. Therefore, does the *Gnani* become the Seer (*Drashta*) of both, the knowledge of ignorance (*agnan*) as well as the knowledge of Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*)?

Dadashri: Of both. The *Gnani* Knows both. He is *swa-par prakashak* (illuminates both the Self as well as the non-Self). *Swa* means He Knows the Knowledge of the Self, and *par* means He Knows the ignorance of the Self; He himself is *swa-par prakashak*. So, He has no deficiency remaining. Whereas the one who is ignorant of the Self, illuminates only the non-Self (*par*), he does not illuminate the Self (*Swa*).

Knowledge is Natural and Spontaneous, It is not Thought Through!

By thinking through; any deed (*karma*) that is done after thinking through, all gives rise to ignorance and that which is done through a state where there is no involvement in the thoughts (*nirvichaar*) brings forth Knowledge. That is *sahaj* (natural and spontaneous)! That which expresses after thinking through is not considered as Knowledge. That which has been thought through is really known as lifeless knowledge and that which is natural and spontaneous is considered as science (*vignan*). It is living (Chetan), it is active (*karyakari*; capable of doing the work of the Self). Whereas that which has been thought through is considered as ignorance; it cannot be called Knowledge and it does not procure results on its own (*kriyakari*), it is not effective. Then one says, “I know it, but I am not able to do it; I know it, but I am not able to do it.” One keeps on chanting this of his own accord. Have you ever heard anyone speak this way?

Questioner: Many people speak this way.

Dadashri: Everyone speaks this way; they say exactly this. That which has been Known should inevitably produce results, and if it does not do so, then understand that it has not been Known at all. And knowledge that has been thought through cannot be referred to as [living] Knowledge. It is considered as inanimate knowledge (*jada gnan*). That which arises from thoughts which are inanimate (*jada*), would in fact be inanimate itself. The thoughts themselves are inanimate.

Questioner: What is the cause for the Knowledge that arises or happens naturally and spontaneously?

Dadashri: For that to happen, the karmic stock that one has filled in the past lives has all been bound with understanding. So, it arises naturally and spontaneously. It was filled with understanding and with awareness. That which is known by thinking through is not useful. However, if it has been filled in with understanding then it will be helpful.

Questioner: So, if it has been filled in with understanding, then it will express naturally and spontaneously.

Dadashri: It can be considered as science (*vignan*) only if it expresses naturally and spontaneously, otherwise it cannot be called science at all.

It is Necessary to Realize ‘I am Bound’!

One is still not aware that he has come into bondage. When one realizes that, ‘I am in bondage,’ then know that this person possesses a higher kind of understanding. From the moment he realizes, ‘I have come into bondage,’ he begins to revere liberation; otherwise, he would not do so! But in this case, he has neither come into bondage nor has he become free.

Nothing worthwhile has been gained in this, nor in that. Neither does worldly life look good, there is endless amounts of mental, physical and externally induced problems in worldly life; nor has there been any talk of the path of liberation!

Leave aside [realizing] the Knowledge of the Self, however, if there is even one person in India who knows relative knowledge (*agnan*) completely, then ‘I’ am ready to meet him. As yet, no one has even completely understood *agnan*, because the one who understands *agnan* in completeness, will definitely understand the Knowledge of the Self which is on the opposite side. Just like, if one understands what wheat is, then he can recognize grit, or if he understands what grit is, then he will recognize wheat. He does not have to learn to identify both; he has to understand just one.

Knowledge as the non-Self (*paudgalik gnan*; relative knowledge) is called ignorance (*agnan*), and Knowledge of the Self (*Atmagnan*) is called *Gnan* (real Knowledge). If one does not have all the knowledge of the non-Self (*pudgal*), then the Knowledge of the Self will not arise, because one can be negligent and be deceived. Therefore, in order to make both of them pure, you need the knowledge of the two. The Self alone cannot become pure. If one does not have knowledge of the non-Self, then the Self can become somewhat adulterated.

Questioner: Whatever cause has brought us into this world, won’t that same cause take us to liberation?

Dadashri: No. The cause that brought you into the world was different. This cause is different. The cause that brought you to this world was ignorance of the Self, and the Knowledge of the Self will take you to liberation. Due to ignorance, you went towards the world, and now with Knowledge of the Self, you go the other way, meaning towards liberation. So, however far you had gone with ignorance of the Self, that much you will have to turn around and come back. You would not have had to turn around had you not gone that way. Moreover, whatever nooks and crannies you travelled by, you will have visit them all again on your way back. Hence, this world arose due to ignorance, ignorance of one’s own real form as the Self. He forgot, ‘Who am I?’ He lost awareness of that. Now, the moment ‘we’ make You aware of who You really are, then the separation continues to happen.

The True Form of Maya!

Questioner: What is *maya*?

Dadashri: *Maya* means to not see a thing’s true form as it is, to see it in a completely different form; it makes You become disoriented. It can be said in one phrase that *maya* is ignorance of the state as the Self (*nijswaroop*). It is due to ignorance of the Self that all this *maya* (illusion) is seen. It is because there is ignorance of one’s real form as the Self that this *maya* has arisen. The moment the ignorance of the Self leaves, *maya* will go. Therefore, to see something in a different form

other than its real form is called *maya*. This *pudgal* is not like this in its real form. In its real form, the *pudgal* is very beautiful and wonderful, but it is being seen in a different form.

Maya is not visible (*darshaniya*); it is an illusory effect (*bhaasyamaan parinaam*). *Maya* means ignorance of the Self, nothing else at all.

Questioner: *Maya* is due to ignorance of the Self only, is it not?

Dadashri: *Maya* remains in existence because of ignorance of the Self. Hence *maya* is not a particular thing, ignorance of the Self is the main thing. Its foundation is ignorance of the Self. The foundation of the entire world is indeed ignorance of the Self.

Questioner: Can egoism be considered the foundation of ignorance of the Self?

Dadashri: No, not egoism, the foundation is verily ignorance of the Self. The root cause is definitely ignorance of the Self. No matter how much ego there is, there is no problem with that, but the moment ignorance of the Self leaves, everything leaves.

Questioner: ‘You’ said that *maya* is not visible and that it is illusory, what does that mean?

Dadashri: Illusory means that it just appears so, that is all; it is not actually discernable.

Questioner: What do you mean by ‘it is not discernable’?

Dadashri: It is not actually visible. One simply feels that he can see it; it just appears that way to him, that is all!

Questioner: All these *pudgal* that are visible, are they not *maya*?

Dadashri: *Maya* is a different thing. *Pudgal* and *maya* have nothing to do with each other. *Maya* is actually a kind of a belief. People have established a belief, therefore it appears that way that, ‘This is God’s creation (*maya*).’ However, God does not create anything. It is simply just ignorance of the Self; that is all! People have actually written about such grandiose forms of *maya*! So much has been written about it; this *maya* has in fact made people do a lot of laborious effort! *Maya* is very compelling, but what is its root cause? It is ignorance of the Self. The moment ignorance of the Self leaves, everything leaves!

The main thing is the ignorance of the Self; that indeed is *maya* and once that ignorance of the Self leaves, one can see as it is. That is all; it is due to ignorance of the Self that one sees contrary to fact.

The Exact Form of Ignorance of the Self!

Questioner: What is the real form of ignorance of the Self and where does it come from?

Dadashri: You were named ‘Chandubhai,’ moreover, you believed it. There is nothing wrong with the name ‘Chandubhai.’ ‘Chandubhai’ is a tool for recognition, but you believed it [to be true], and that is ignorance of the Self. That is considered a wrong belief. Then, ‘I am this boy’s father’, ‘I am this person’s maternal uncle’, ‘I am that person’s paternal uncle’, ‘I am this one’s grandfather’; just imagine how many such wrong beliefs have been established?

Now these wrong beliefs are the real form of ignorance of the Self entirely. We are immersed in wrong beliefs. What is it that we need? These wrong beliefs have become the cause of miseries; that is why we are searching for happiness. This is because, fundamentally Our [the Self’s] real form is that of bliss. So, when we come into Our real form [as the Self], bliss arises again. This

wrong belief means You [as the Self] have deviated from Your path. Therefore, ‘we’ destroy your wrong belief, and establish the right belief. Right belief is called *samyak Darshan*. And through *samyak Darshan* (right belief; right understanding), *samyak Gnan* (right Knowledge), and *samyak Charitra* (right Conduct) there is liberation. *Samyak Darshan* means that ‘we’ correct the wrong vision, ‘we’ set it right for you; ‘we’ change your vision. Do you now understand the real form of ignorance of the Self properly?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: Now, directly opposite to it, is the real form of Knowledge of the Self. Just as North and South are opposite poles, in the same manner, on its [the real form of ignorance of the Self] opposite side, is this - the real form of Knowledge of the Self.

‘You are Chandubhai,’ have you actually known this of your own accord?

Questioner: Someone has told me so.

Dadashri: No, but of what use is knowledge that has been verbally conveyed to you, knowledge has to be understood and experienced.

Questioner: Dada, but whatever I have been told would have been the truth, right!

Dadashri: This [state] is so because you have faith in them! The world exists on this verbally conveyed knowledge, whereas with experiential Knowledge One can attain liberation.

Questioner: Is only experiential knowledge considered as Knowledge?

Dadashri: That is it. To Know and experience who We really are, that We are pure Soul; that is Knowledge.

Questioner: Is everything besides that considered as verbally conveyed?

Dadashri: Verbally conveyed knowledge. From where did you come to know that your name is ‘Chandubhai’? How did you make that connection? One will probably say, “My aunt gave me that name.” That is all. He only knows this much, therefore this is verbally conveyed knowledge.

Questioner: And that other is experiential knowledge.

Dadashri: Experiential knowledge takes One to liberation and this verbally conveyed knowledge makes one wander in worldly life.

Support is Given to Ignorance of the Self...

In reality, one is actually helpless [without support], yet he gives support, he himself gives the support. He becomes the dependent one and he himself supports the ignorance of the Self [by saying], “I am Chandulal indeed, did you not recognize me?” Hey mortal, why are you giving it support! This is actually ignorance! He keeps giving it support. And as we have attained this Knowledge of the Self, there is no support, so it [ignorance] comes to an end.

This world is remaining in existence due to the support it has been given. One is giving it the support himself. If the support were not to be given, then the world would collapse.

After attaining the Knowledge of the Self, the ‘I-ness’ (*hupanu*) has been established in ‘I’ (*hu*; pure Soul). Meaning that the ignorance has become support less, its support has moved away, therefore it collapses. It is due to the support that all of this remains in existence.

The ignorance that has become support less, was being supported by us with, ‘I am Chandubhai’, ‘I am a Shah’, ‘I am a Jain’, ‘I am this’, ‘I am that’, ‘I am seventy years old’, ‘I am sixty years old’, ‘I am fifty years old’; everything, even the age is [considered as] ‘mine’. This was the support that we were giving. That entire support has collapsed automatically after becoming support less. We have kept this ignorance and the entire illusion in place by giving them support. As ‘I’ have given you the Knowledge of the Self, ‘I’ told you, “Let go of this support.” So then, everything will collapse after becoming support less.

Questioner: Thereafter, the only support that remains is of the Self, right?

Dadashri: No. Thereafter, only One himself (*potey*; the Self) remains. ‘We’ [the Self] no longer remain the supporter of any thing whatsoever. Before [*Gnan*], as we were being the supporter, the illusion (*bhranti*) was in existence. Now, the one who was giving the support has gone. The moment everything became support less, it collapsed speedily! Meaning that, as the ignorance became support less, it collapsed. So now, what remains is Light (*prakash*) alone, and that too it is such that it illuminates the Self as well as the non-Self (*swa-par*). It not only illuminates You [the Self] but it also illuminates all that which happens to ‘Chandubhai’. The light of Knowledge (*Gnan prakash*) illuminates the non-Self as well as One’s own Self! Praise be to the Science of liberation (*vitaraag Vignan*)!

There is a Difference Between Illusion and Ignorance of the Self!

Questioner: Is there really a difference between illusion (*bhranti*) and ignorance of the Self (*agnan*)?

Dadashri: There is a great difference between illusion and ignorance.

Questioner: What has been considered as illusion? What is considered as ignorance?

Dadashri: That which is born out of ignorance is known as illusion. Many things are born out of ignorance; one of the shoots that sprouts from it is that of illusion.

Questioner: Please can you explain that with an example!

Dadashri: Those who have attained the *Gnan*, do not have illusion. However, if they too were to drink this much brandy, then illusion would arise for them, wouldn’t it?

Questioner: Yes, it would.

Dadashri: That does not mean that the person has become ignorant of the Self. But is he not likely to say, “I am Chandubhai,” afterwards? He will say, “I am indeed the one that did this. So, do what you can.” Would he or would he not speak like this? That is called illusion. People will say, “Illusion has overcome him.” That is a thing, which arises out of ignorance.

Questioner: I was just asking about the difference between illusion and ignorance.

Dadashri: In that, illusion is actually one of the divisions of ignorance of the Self. It takes a very long time for *Gnan* to arise from it. Even if the illusion leaves, only a certain part of ignorance is considered to have reduced. Just because illusion has gone, we cannot say that one has attained [absolute] *Gnan*. For You, only one conviction (*pratiti*) has been established, that of ‘I am pure Soul’. Now in order to attain the Knowledge of the Self, that will happen after you accumulate other tools (*sadhan*). Here, the right belief (*samyak Darshan*) has been established. Now, the right Knowledge (*samyak Gnan*) has begun to arise. The path is verily this. It will not do with even one

sentence that has been forced upon you. That is indeed considered as violence (*himsa*), isn't it! To force something upon someone is actually considered as violence.

Beliefs (*manyata*) can be both, right or wrong, whereas *Darshan* (Vision as the Self; belief as the Self) is always the truth (*satya*).

Questioner: What is the difference between knowledge that is presumed and knowledge that is Known?

Dadashri: Knowledge that is Known is knowledge that has come into experience. Whereas presumed knowledge means e.g. you may believe, 'sugar is sweet', but do you understand what 'sweet' means? And knowledge that is Known means that you never have to ask about it again. Should they bring some sugar for you? Do you want to experience it? Why don't you experience it? Have you experienced [the 'taste' of] sugar? Ok, then there is no problem. Have you not experienced that which has been presumed? 'Sugar is sweet' is presumed knowledge and when you Know it [taste its sweetness], that is considered as knowledge that has come into experience.

Can Acquired Knowledge Go Away?

Questioner: Can understanding and knowledge go away, once they have been acquired?

Dadashri: That which goes away cannot be considered as knowledge. Understanding can come and go but knowledge does not go away.

Questioner: Are ignorance and misunderstanding the same thing or are they different?

Dadashri: Misunderstanding can arise, but it goes away later on through understanding. However, ignorance does not go away. Even though a knot of misunderstanding may form, that knot can be untied again. In fact, someone may even untie that knot for you, but ignorance of the Self cannot be removed by anyone except the *Gnani Purush*.

Questioner: How can ignorance be removed?

Dadashri: The moment you go to a *Gnani*, the ignorance of the Self will leave. If you go to a *Gnani* and your ignorance of the Self does not leave, then that person is definitely not a *Gnani*. That is what proves him [as a *Gnani*]. That is indeed why it has been said, "Knowledge of the Self should only be attained from a *Gnani Purush*!"

Questioner: What is the root of all of this; is it ignorance of the Self or is it *moha* (illusory attachment)?

Dadashri: *Moha* is indeed considered to have arisen from ignorance. As much as the ignorance reduces, that much *moha* is considered to have gone down. The fundamental thing is ignorance of the Self, pitch darkness. Then, *moha* and other things are just its divisions.

From the moment one attains Knowledge of the Self, the degrees of *moha* start to reduce; however there are no degrees to Knowledge of the Self. Knowledge of the Self is complete. As *moha* reduces, it has degrees to it.

Knowledge Has an End, But Not Ignorance!

Questioner: Is there really an end to the Knowledge of the Self, or does its expanse keep increasing day by day?

Dadashri: It is like this, there is no end to ignorance of the Self. What never ends? There is no end whatsoever to ignorance of the Self. There is no limit to it. Whereas Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*) definitely has an end. It has to become final [complete]. It is only after it has become final that 'I' am speaking any of this; 'I' have given my final examination and 'I' have failed that final exam. But the final exam has already been given, has it not? So, there definitely is a final limit.

If its expanse is increasing gradually over time then it cannot be considered as *Gnan* at all. It can only be considered as ignorance of the Self. That which is going on in worldly interactions (*vyavahar*), that ignorance is actually knowledge that is in imaginary [unreal; assumed] form. It is in fact ignorance, but in what form is it knowledge? It is imaginary (*kalpit*; unreal). Some cultured diamond necklaces exist, don't they? The necklace is actually made from cultured pearls, and yet we believe them to be real; that is what this is like.

Knowledge actually has an end. Its expanse does not keep increasing.

Questioner: So then what does *purnata* mean?

Dadashri: *Purnata* means to come to an end; so it is then considered complete Knowledge (*purna Gnan*). And that which does not have an end at all is known as *agnan*. If you keep walking yet you do not reach your town, then what kind of a road is that? It is a wrong road, isn't it? So, this is what you have known for infinite lifetimes, you had even known knowledge of a higher level than this. On the contrary, you have now actually come to a lower level. When you did not take advantage of the higher level knowledge, how are you going to take advantage of the lower level one? This world is such that one will become a prime minister in one lifetime and in the next, he will become a primitive person. A primitive person will be elated even if a bad crop of rice grows in the harvest season, whereas the prime minister will not be happy, no matter how much gold you give him. Nevertheless, it is one and the same living being (*jeev*) [within them both]. Wherever he goes, he becomes as per the circumstances that present to him.

Moksha Has Been Obstructed Due to Ignorance!

Questioner: Now again, will the body remain in existence for infinite time?

Dadashri: It has remained in existence because of ignorance of one's own real form as the Self. The moment the ignorance goes away, one will become free of the worldly interactions and one will become free of the body too.

Questioner: So in reality, the 'I' has arisen out of ignorance?

Dadashri: Everything is indeed due to ignorance. All this is actually a resultant effect of ignorance of the Self. It is indeed because of darkness [ignorance of the Self] that people are suffering pain, otherwise would there be any suffering? Where there is brightness, where there is Light (*prakash*), there suffering cannot exist. Suffering exists only where there is darkness [ignorance]. That is why 'we' talk solely about this Light. What do we talk about all day long? The discussions are constantly going on specifically about, 'How can this Light arise?'

Questioner: Does that mean that ignorance has also been in existence since time immemorial?

Dadashri: Since time immemorial, everything has been there from the time it was there. The ignorance has continued to progress since time immemorial but it comes to an end when one attains this Knowledge of the Self.

The World has Intellectual Knowledge!

The word 'Knowledge' does not exist in people at all, does it! They do not have even an ounce of Knowledge in them. There is no Knowledge in the entire world. From where would they bring the word '*Gnan*'? One may say, "I have the knowledge, I have the knowledge," but he does not understand, 'What is considered as *Gnan*?' He actually speaks thus, many people in the world talk about [the word] '*Gnan*'.

Questioner: What 'you' refer to as *Gnan* and what the world refers to as *gnan*; what is the difference that 'you' are trying to show between the two?

Dadashri: It's like this, what the world refers to as *gnan*, is actually not *Gnan* at all.

Let me explain the first one to you. Listen to it first. In what way is it not *Gnan*? The world possesses *buddhi* (intellect; light of the Self coming through the medium of the ego). The entire world is living on [the basis of] this intellect; not on [the basis of] *Gnan*, but on [the basis of] the intellect. Even though one may know all the subjects in this world, yet he cannot be considered as being in *Gnan*. We cannot say, "He has so much *Gnan*." That is known as intellect [intellectual knowledge]. And to Know one's own real form as the Self, to Know 'who am I?' to Know only this alone is considered as *Gnan*.

Activity-Based Knowledge is Solely Ignorance!

Hence, this is all illusory knowledge. Rather than that, the Knowledge worth knowing is that which is real, exact and remains constant for the past, present and future; that is called *Gnan*. While this illusory knowledge keeps on changing. When certain decisions do not easily come about and they appear to be contradictory, that is *indriya gnan* (knowledge acquired through the sense organs). And *atindriya Gnan* (Knowledge beyond sense organs) is considered as *Gnan*. Where the sense organs (*indriya*) are not needed, where the mind-intellect-chit and ego do not work, that is where *atindriya Gnan* is present.

Questioner: I just want to understand this; this activity-based knowledge, what is that considered to be?

Dadashri: That is considered as *agnan*.

Questioner: And does that arise through the sense of 'I am' (*aham*)?

Dadashri: Yes. All this knowledge that is going on in this world, it is activity-based knowledge.

Questioner: And the activities that go on within us, the activities of the mind, intellect, chit, and ego; they are actually being supported by ignorance, aren't they?

Dadashri: Yes. That itself is activity-based knowledge. The activity that, 'I am doing', and the knowledge to conduct that activity; all of that, the knowledge is also *agnan*, and the activity is also *agnan*. So then...

Questioner: Knowledge that is ego-based is actually one type of information, isn't it? So then, what is the difference between information and *Gnan*?

Dadashri: All information is temporary (*vinashi*) and the adjustment is temporary! *Gnan* is permanent (*avinashi*).

Questioner: Therefore, the knowledge that one has, that knowledge is definitely effective (*kriyakari*) for him, isn't it! He behaves according to it, he speaks according to it, he thinks according to it.

Dadashri: But, the ego is present along with it, isn't it!

Questioner: So, how have 'you' defined *kriyakari*? 'You' have referred to this Knowledge of the Self (*chetan Gnan*) as being *kriyakari*...

Dadashri: If the ego is present, then its activity can be carried out. It is *kriyakari* (effective) for sure, but it can happen only if the ego is present, otherwise it cannot happen. Whereas the other [*chetan Gnan*] continues to work of its own accord, that itself does the activity. That is why [it is known as] *chetan Gnan*, it works on its own from within (*swayam kriyakari*).

Questioner: Ok, so this relative knowledge (*vishesh gnan*) will be effective only if the ego is present.

Dadashri: Otherwise, it will not. Therefore, the ego is required in this relative knowledge.

You should realize the Knowledge of, 'Who am I?' Thereafter, that Knowledge will continue to work on its own. You [as the Self] do not have to 'do' anything. The Knowledge itself will continue doing the work. 'You' actually do not have to 'do' anything. Simply Know it and understand it.

Dada's State At the Time of Attaining Knowledge at Surat Station!

Questioner: You said that you attained *Gnan* in 1958 on Surat Station. What was your inner state prior to that?

Dadashri: Alas! It was an egotistic, crazy state; a state of karmic bondage. I have seen that state of bondage. I not only have the experienced awareness of 'such a state of bondage' but I also Know 'the experience of this liberated state.'

Questioner: How did you attain that *Gnan*?

Dadashri: Actually all the scientific circumstantial evidences came together, and when they do, then it happens. That happens to only a rare person, otherwise it does not; this phenomenon would not happen. I had no idea that something like this would happen.

Questioner: Will you please tell us a little more about 'your' state at the time of enlightenment?

Dadashri: The [external] state was the very same. There is no method or anything like that in this. And hey!...The veils of ignorance break within. The veils within clear away completely. And when you are a little confused, does the insight (*sooj*) arise from within or does it not? It is verily due to those veils breaking [clearing away] that the *sooj* arises. In the same way, as this veil of ignorance lifts away, the answers to thoughts like 'Who runs this world?', 'How does it run?', 'Who I am?', 'Who this is?' are all revealed. Of that, however much that can be spoken, 'I' am speaking. The rest is to be experienced, which will happen when You See it yourself. For the rest, it is beyond words, there are no words to describe it. So for the time being, if You Know 'Who am I?' then everything indeed has been achieved; it has become complete, full.

Questioner: Who acquired that experience, the body complex (*pudgal*) or the pure Soul?

Dadashri: That experience was nothing but one where the self realized itself [as the Self]. The one who used to believe that he was the relative self, realized his own Self that, 'I am this and not that.' So, the separation occurred!

The Self: Independent – Subject to the Non-Self!

Questioner: So then, tell us if the Self is independent (*swadhin*) or is it subject to external circumstances (*paradhin*)?

Dadashri: It is both, independent as well as subject to external circumstances. In relation to ignorance, it is subject to external circumstances, and in relation to *Gnan* it is independent. Meaning that the *Purush* (the Self) possesses the real effort to progress as the Self (*Purusharth*). Until Self-realization has been attained, there is not even an ounce of *Purusharth* of any kind at all. Whatever effort there is, it is illusory effort (*bhrant purusharth*) and that too it is based on evidences. It is based on someone or something being instrumental. Therefore, the *Purusharth* that happens after attaining the Knowledge of the Self is that which arises after one becomes the *Purush*. Thereafter, the Self is independent.

Questioner: After Self-realization is attained and the Self is independent, then nothing remains for the Self to do. And if there is ignorance of the Self and one is subject to external circumstances (*paradhin*), then the one subject to external circumstances cannot do anything, so I don't understand what the Self has to do?

Dadashri: After attaining *Gnan*, the Self does *Purusharth* (real effort to progress as the Self) only.

Questioner: *Gnan* cannot be attained without *purusharth* (relative effort; illusory effort), can it? One even has to do *purusharth* (make an effort) to learn the numbers and yet 'you' are saying that *Purusharth* can only happen after Self-realization. How is that?

Dadashri: *Purusharth* can occur only after attaining *Gnan*.

Questioner: Does one not need *purusharth* before that?

Dadashri: There can never be *Purusharth* in *parsatta* (the domain of the non-Self). The one who is constantly living in the domain of the non-Self, what kind of *purusharth* can that poor being do? Even if we want to consider it as effort (*purusharth*), we have to call it illusion-based effort. Because, 'On what basis is he progressing?' It is actually evidence-based effort (*naimitik purusharth*), it is illusion-based effort.

Questioner: In the state of ignorance of the Self, that which is believed to be *purusharth*, is that evidence-based effort?

Dadashri: That is also not *purusharth*. In the state of ignorance, one actually does not have any awareness at all. Only a rare person would understand, 'What is considered as *purusharth*.'

Questioner: If there is no *purusharth* in the state of ignorance, then with what energy does Self-realization occur? How does one come into the Knowledge of the Self from the state of ignorance?

Dadashri: On the strength of his merit karma (*punya*). It is through *punyanubandhi punyai* (merit karma effect that binds merit karma for the next life) that one encounters a *Gnani Purush*. And through the grace (*krupa*) of the *Gnani Purush* one attains *Gnan*. *Purusharth* can only occur after one attains *Gnan*. It does not exist before *Gnan*. There is only illusion (*bhranti*), before *Gnan*. *Purusharth* (real effort to progress as the Self) can only happen after one becomes the *Purush* (Self); when both, the *prakruti* (relative self) and the *Purush* (Self) separate. *Purusharth* begins the moment one attains *Gnan*, and up until this point, the *prakruti* and the *Purush* are one with each other. As long as there is engrossment (*tanmayakar*), there is illusion.

What are You [The Self]?

Questioner: If I want to see a movie, I am able to go and do so quickly, but if I want to come here, to *satsang*, then I am not able to do so quickly.

Dadashri: Why is that?

Questioner: Is that how my destiny was created?

Dadashri: The mind is supporting you in going to the cinema, therefore you slip and regress towards a lower lifeform. The mind likes that. It does not help you, instead one indeed continues to slip just like that. Climbing up [progressing towards a higher lifeform] takes effort; effort is required in order to progress with focused awareness. In regressing to a lower lifeform, one continues to slip. One does not even have to make the effort to go down, he simply continues to slip downwards; the slipping down happens automatically. Has it ever made you slip?

Questioner: It's possible that I could not come here because of the circumstances, isn't it!

Dadashri: But, who are those circumstances subject to? You cop out by saying, "I could not come because of the circumstances." And that point is also valid; it's a 100 % correct, but who are the circumstances subject to?

Questioner: They are subject to our karma.

Dadashri: So then, who are the karma subject to?

Questioner: Please can you explain that to me? I do not know this.

Dadashri: It is like this, the present state that we are in, in that entity, what are we in reality? We are not the form which has the name. We are not the form that is interacting with the world. So then what are we truly? The answer is, however much Knowledge (*Gnan*) we have and however much ignorance (relative knowledge; *gnan*) we have, that is indeed who we are. If we have Knowledge of the Self, then we encounter circumstances in accordance to that Knowledge. If we have ignorance (relative knowledge; *gnan*) then we will encounter circumstances in accordance to that. Circumstances play out in accordance to the Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*) and ignorance (*gnan*; relative knowledge).

Questioner: And so, the karma are bound in accordance with that *Gnan-agnan* (Knowledge of the Self-relative knowledge)?

Dadashri: Yes, the karma are bound in accordance to that; and based on that, all the circumstances play out. A spiritually developed human being will bind a higher class of karma as his Knowledge is of a higher level. A less spiritually developed person will bind a lower class of karma. So he binds karma based on his Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*) and ignorance (relative knowledge). The question then arises that, 'Does he have control over that?' The answer is, 'No, He himself is that indeed. He is not the name, He is not ego, 'this' [a combination of *Gnan-agnan*] is who He really is.

Questioner: Dada, what do you mean by 'this' is who He is?

Dadashri: The Knowledge or ignorance (relative knowledge); that indeed is who He [the Self] is. That itself is His spiritual development (*upadaan*), but as this is very difficult to grasp, we have accepted His representative, the ego. This is a very subtle point. Not even the saints or the *Gnanis* of the *Kramik* path are aware of this.

Questioner: Yes, this is not something that can be easily understood.

Dadashri: It cannot be understood.

Questioner: Until now, we used to say that it was the ego that was doing that.

Dadashri: This point came out [in *satsang*] because this gentleman asked the question, otherwise such subtle talks do not come out. I told you a fact. This point is worth understanding; it is subtle.

Therefore, the karma are bound as a result of this Knowledge-ignorance (*Gnan-agnan*). Call it spiritual development (*upadaan*) or call it ego (*ahamkar*). It is one and the same one. But, in reality the ego is actually separate. The ego is Seen as separate, whereas this is actually *Gnan* and *agnan*, illumination and darkness; he is indeed doing based on that.

Questioner: Yes, but if *Gnan* is present and *agnan* is present but the ego is not, then what happens? Then karma cannot be bound at all, can it?

Dadashri: The ego would be there without fail. Where the two, *Gnan* and *agnan* are together, there the ego will definitely exist.

Questioner: Is the ego there because *agnan* is present?

Dadashri: It would indeed be there. When ignorance [the belief of ‘I am Chandubhai and I am the doer’] leaves, the ego also leaves. Until then, it remains together with *Gnan* and *agnan*. That is referred to as ‘*kshayopksham*’ (partial annihilation of karma and other karma are still dormant).

Questioner: So after attaining *Gnan*, the part that becomes the *Purush* (the Self), what part is that?

Dadashri: *Gnan* itself is the *Purush*. How can there be any part in that? *Agnan* is the *prakruti*. The form that is a combination of *Gnan* and *agnan* is *prakruti*. *Gnan* alone is *Purush* and that itself is the absolute Self (*Parmatma*). *Gnan* is verily the Self (*Atma*). The *Gnan* which is in the form of science (*Vignan swaroop*) is the Self, that itself is the absolute Self.

Knowledge is Light, Not Understanding!

Questioner: Can you please explain, ‘Knowledge is light, not understanding’?

Dadashri: If through knowledge You [the Self] throw light on something, then he [the self] will understand, ‘This is how this has to be done.’ If the light of Knowledge were not there, then he would not be able to understand at all, would he! Understanding is a different thing, and Knowledge is a different thing. As you speak the knowledge, it comes into his understanding that, ‘The station is this way; it is like this or like that. From this road to that road, I have to go that way.’ This will set in his understanding. He will then say, “Yes. That is fine. Yes, I have understood.” Therefore, understanding is a different thing, and Knowledge is the light. Understanding means the result you get through that light, and thereafter, through that result, the activity takes place.

You understand the knowledge of how to get to the station from here. The knowledge says first [this way], it draws out the entire map, so that it comes into your understanding, then you say, “I have understood.” What would you say when someone shows you the knowledge?

Questioner: Understood.

Dadashri: ‘I have understood!’ So, that understanding is a different thing, the knowledge is a different thing. That which is understood will then come into conduct. If the understanding is not there, then no matter how much light of the knowledge is given, yet it will not come into conduct.

How is Ignorance Considered Pudgal?

Questioner: *Agnan* is *pudgal* (that which is prone to influx and outflux) whereas *Gnan* is not. Please can you tell me how this is so.

Dadashri: The mind is *pudgal* and it is the resultant effect of the curiosity depicted by ignorance. The mind is a tuber of the resultant effect as ignorance. Besides, there are no tubers of the resultant effect as *Gnan*.

Questioner: So then, what happens to the mind when One has attained the Knowledge of the Self?

Dadashri: Nothing. The resultant effect as Knowledge (*Gnan parinaam*) is similar to the rays of the sun. It shows the *gneya* (that which is to be known) as a resultant effect. The Knowledge shows the *gneya* as it is in the form of an object to be known (*gneyakar*); that is all. It is only if there is *raag-dwesh* (attachment-abhorrence) that the mind arises, and only then can it be called *agnan*.

Questioner: So then what are ‘you’ referring to as *Gnan*? I understood what *agnan* is. The resultant effect of *raag-dwesh* is *agnan*. So what about *Gnan*?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* (a state absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence). If One does not get stuck anywhere, then there is no tuber.

Questioner: So then, is that *Gnan* considered to be *chetan*?

Dadashri: *Gnan* is *Chetan*. *Agnan* is also *chetan* for sure, but it is *mishrachetan* (a mixture of the Self and the non-Self).

Questioner: So then, why is that good tubers of *Gnan* do not arise?

Dadashri: Do you think tubers of *Gnan* would arise? *Gnan* is considered to be light. Light cannot have tubers, can it? It is only when the *pudgal* mixes within it that a tuber can form.

Questioner: Now, it has set [in my understanding]. It is indeed only because the *pudgal* mixes into the resultant effect as ignorance, that the tubers have come about.

Dadashri: It happens only because it mixes with it! However, in the resultant effect as ignorance, the *pudgal* is always together with it. It is not that it mixes with it. The resultant effect as ignorance is verily due to the *pudgal*. If the *pudgal* were not there, then the resultant effect as *Gnan* would exist. Is it not setting in your understanding again? Has confusion set in?

Questioner: No, no, it has set for sure!

Dadashri: If you say, “Yes,” it will set again. Otherwise even though it has set, it can cause confusion once again.

Questioner: Until it has set in properly it is likely to cause confusion, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yes, it will become unsettled. You have to set it. Once that is done, then one is free. It cannot set for anyone in the whole of India. This understanding is of a different kind. You are able to grasp it! It is setting in your understanding. Just imagine, isn’t it a wonder! It would not set otherwise.

Questioner: But the vibrations of the resultant effect as *Gnan* exist for sure, do they not!

Dadashri: No, they do not have vibrations. Vibrations are entirely in *agnan* (relative knowledge) only. The resultant effect as *Gnan* is like the illumination of the sun, there are no vibrations in that. That is actually naturalness. There are vibrations in the state of ignorance (relative knowledge). Vibration means the ripples of the waves. Sometimes big ones form and other times, small ones form.

The light of *Gnan* does not have tubers or anything like that, that is why it has been called *nirgranth* (free from the karmic tubers of anger-pride-deceit-greed). One has been referred to as '*nirgranth muni*' (One who has no karmic tubers of anger-pride-deceit-greed). For the one with tubers, they will sprout without fail. The moment the tuber gets watered, it will sprout. So, anger-pride-deceit-greed are all called tubers. The tuber of greed will sprout instantly the moment he sees money. If you were to attend a wedding, then the tuber of pride will sprout. And since there are no tubers in *Gnan*, they cannot sprout anywhere at all.

Ignorance Itself is a Big Veil!

Questioner: What other veils (*avarans*) are there besides that of ignorance?

Dadashri: Ignorance is actually a very big veil. The entire world is trapped in it and even the Gods were trapped in it. The veil of ignorance is no ordinary big veil!

Yes, even despite all the scriptures, it [ignorance] has not moved aside one bit. Such is the veil of ignorance, we cannot even begin to talk about it! How vast is its boundary! Why are you looking for other [veils]?

There can never be any other veil. But despite having so much ignorance, the regions around the navel (*nabhi-pradesho*) are slightly clear. By however much those regions are clear, by that much the worldly life goes on. If not, there is nothing but a dense state of ignorance. All of it is nothing but a veil; it is nothing but ignorance. No matter how many divisions are made of it, it is simply that only, ignorance only.

Only the Gnanis can Explain Knowledge!

Questioner: The Knowledge that manifests for the *Gnani Purush*, that cannot be explained [by others], can it?

Dadashri: It is not easy [for others] to possibly explain it. Even this person has attained the Knowledge, but he is not able to explain it [to others]. 'We' alone are able to explain it or else this Niruben can explain a little bit of it! Those who have come in greater acquaintance [with the Gnani], can explain a little bit of it. This man can explain it a little, very little, but he can explain it! As they have come into acquaintance [with 'us']! One should become more acquainted with 'us', then he can explain everything!

The One and Only Tool to Attain Knowledge...

Questioner: What is the tool to attain Knowledge?

Dadashri: If there is a candle here, then you can see light. If there is no candle at all, then you would not see any light, would you? So wherever you can see Light; that would be a *Gnani*.

Questioner: Okay. Many times, a question arises that, ‘Is a *guru* (spiritual guide) really required in order to attain Knowledge?’

Dadashri: A *guru* is definitely needed. One cannot do without a *guru* (teacher), in this world. From the moment you began education in school, you had a *guru*. Even if you want to go to the station from here, you will have to look for a *guru*. Do you not have to ask [for directions]? Whomever you have to ask, that is your *guru*.

Questioner: Meaning that, one cannot attain it of his own accord?

Dadashri: No, nothing can be attained of one’s own accord. No one in this world has been able to attain it [*Gnan*] on his own either. And those who have attained it of their own accord (*swayamsiddha*), attained Self-realization spontaneously (*swayam-buddha*), they have done so by asking others in their past life. Meaning that, it is indeed through asking about everything that the world continues to function.

Questioner: The *Gnan* that ‘you’ give, does it become like that absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) of the *Tirthankars*?

Dadashri: The *Gnan* for all the *Tirthankars* is of one kind only. There is no difference in it. Their language may be different but the Knowledge is of only one kind. Even now, it is the same Knowledge, but the language is different. Since time immemorial, there is a difference in the light of the *pudgal* and the Light of Knowledge. The Light of Knowledge of all the *Gnanis* is the same, whereas this light of the *pudgal* (physical light), is the same kind for all types of physical lights. Both the lights [light of Knowledge and light of *pudgal*] are different in nature.

There is no difference in the Light of Knowledge. Therefore, the Knowledge is the same. Lord Mahavir cannot say, “This is my Knowledge.” Knowledge is that which has been passed down since time immemorial. The Light is the very same. People asked ‘us’, “Is ‘yours’ unique?” To which ‘I’ replied, “No dear man, you may feel that it is unique, but this Knowledge has actually come from the past.” The language may perhaps be unique, but the Knowledge is that from the past. No person can create it, because One is himself Knowledge, so how can he create it; moreover, that which can be created is perishable. This knowledge, this intellect-based knowledge arises and it perishes.

Therefore, the Light of Knowledge is not of two different kinds. The Light of Knowledge can be of one kind only. That is why, if one says, “I can remain in *Gnan* half of the time, and I cannot for the other half of it,” that cannot be *Gnan* at all. That is called *agnan*. *Gnan* is *Gnan* indeed; it is Light forever.

What is considered as *Gnan*? A solution must be acquired in every way. No contradictions should arise. No matter from where one speaks, even after fifty years, the sentence should match, and the *Gnan* itself will give the fruit (effect). *Gnan* is always fruitful (effective), it is actually Light!

Pure Knowledge is Verily the Absolute Self!

Questioner: Is Knowledge a property (*guna*) of the absolute Self (*Parmatma*)?

Dadashri: Knowledge is itself the absolute Self, but not this (relative) knowledge. The knowledge that you know, the knowledge that the world knows, is not *Gnan* (Knowledge of the Self). It is worldly knowledge (*bhautik gnan*). Pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*) is the absolute Self. Pure Knowledge is that which shows you exactly as it is. It shows the Reality. Meaning that it shows

all the things [elements] that are permanent. It Knows the temporary as temporary and the permanent as permanent. It (*Gnan*) shows the Reality and it shows only the pure.

The *Gnan* that exists, that itself is the Self. But that is real Knowledge, right Knowledge (*samyak Gnan*). This (relative; worldly) knowledge is considered as illusory knowledge (*bhranti gnan*). ‘This is my father-in-law’, ‘this is my maternal uncle’, and ‘that is my paternal uncle’; that is all illusory knowledge. That is not the Self. Only real Knowledge is the Self.

Pure Knowledge is God and impure knowledge (*ashuddha gnan*), wrong-negative knowledge is the ‘devil’ (*shetan*). If you can afford to be friends with the devil, then make friendship with it and if you find it suitable to have friendship with God, then be friends with Him. ‘I’ am using the word ‘devil’ only for the purpose of understanding!

Auspicious-Inauspicious Knowledge!

Gnan is itself the Self. There is the impure self (*ashuddha atma*) where impure knowledge (*ashuddha gnan*) exists. Where there is auspicious knowledge (*shubha gnan*), there the auspicious self (*shubbha atma*) exists, and where there is pure knowledge (*shuddha gnan*), there is the exact Self (*darasal atma*). But it is all the Self; *Gnan* is the Self only.

People in foreign countries tell me, “You speak about the *Vitaraag* Lord, but who has seen a *vitaraag* person? How can that be possible?” Those people cannot understand that. So ‘we’ tell them to understand it in their own language. [When asked,] “Is there or is there not a value to the knowledge and understanding that you have?” He says, “Yes, it definitely has worth.” So ‘we’ ask him, “Is your knowledge and understanding higher than or lower than that of beastly people?” What does he say then? He says, “It is higher.” So what kind of understanding do those people have? It is impure understanding (*ashuddha samjan*) and impure knowledge (*ashuddha gnan*); those people’s understanding is indeed impure. That is why they kill without any reason whatsoever. If they were to come across an animal, then they would kill it [just for the heck of it]! Not to consume its meat. For them, not only is their understanding impure but also their knowledge. Do people not praise those who have better knowledge than them? Yes. Then many people have inauspicious knowledge (*ashubha gnan*). They eat non-vegetarian food, they also slaughter goats. They will say, “Of course we have to slaughter it. How else can we eat its meat?” What type of knowledge is that? It is called inauspicious knowledge. It is not called impure knowledge (*ashuddha gnan*), because their intention behind the killing is to eat the meat. They can at least understand this much, can’t they? That this is inauspicious knowledge. Why is it considered inauspicious? To eat with pleasure a living being which has been killed, after hurting and harassing it, is considered as inauspicious. When the chickens are being slaughtered, they wail in fear. Have you ever heard a chicken when it is being slaughtered?

Then comes auspicious knowledge (*shubha gnan*) and auspicious understanding (*shubha samjan*). Many people say, “Do not kill anyone. If you do not hurt anyone and no one will hurt you.” That is called auspicious-inauspicious knowledge (*shubha-ashubha gnan*). If someone hurts me then I will definitely cause him pain, but if he does not hurt me then I will not cause him pain. That is known as auspicious-inauspicious knowledge. All our religions are entrenched in this auspicious-inauspicious knowledge. The knowledge and understanding is of the auspicious and inauspicious. If one has auspicious knowledge alone, then even when someone harasses him, he neither harasses that person, nor does he hurt anyone; such a person with auspicious knowledge and auspicious understanding is considered a ‘super-human’. He will go to the celestial realm after his life as a human being. That is considered as auspicious understanding, auspicious knowledge. And beyond

that is pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*). How can you recognize the One with pure Knowledge? The One with pure Knowledge, will see even the person that picks his pocket as being faultless (*nirdosh*). So if you ask some people, “Can you see pickpockets as being faultless?” They will say, “No. How can we see them as faultless? It is clearly obvious that they are pick-pocketing indeed!” That is when ‘we’ can explain to them that, a *vitaraag* person is such a One who sees the opposite person as faultless. That is whom ‘we’ call *vitaraag*. So then, would they understand [the meaning of] *vitaraag* or not?

Questioner: They would.

Dadashri: This is how ‘we’ explain to them, one step at a time. They would not attain anything if ‘we’ were to force the understanding upon them. The One who does not have attachment-aborrence is *vitaraag*. He does not understand that, does he? Neither attachment, nor abhorrence. He says, “Attachment will keep on happening. So, how is that possible?” But ‘we’ explain to him that this Knowledge, which shows even a pickpocket as faultless, such Knowledge arises. The knowledge keeps developing to this extent, to this ultimate Knowledge, which itself is the absolute Self. Call it whatever you will, the pure Soul, the absolute Self. The world is seen as faultless. The One who sees not only the culprit as faultless but also the innocent as faultless, is known as the absolute Self. That is known as pure Knowledge, pure understanding (*shuddha Darshan*).

The ultimate understanding is this, ‘No one in the world is at fault whatsoever. The entire world is faultless indeed.’

Knowledge is itself the *Atma*; it verily is the absolute Self (*Parmatma*). It is so for everyone. Pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*) is the absolute Self. And even for these humans [not Self-realized], their knowledge is verily the *Atma*. And *Atma* means the Self, one’s own Self (*potey*).

Is New Knowledge Being Acquired or Are the Veils Simply Breaking?

As long as one is in a state of ignorance (believing that ‘I am Chandubhai and I am the doer’), he is referred to as *mudhatma* (deluded self). ‘We’ have divided the *mudhatma* into two parts in order to understand it, there is *vishay atma* (the self that indulges in sensual pleasure) and *kashay atma* (the self that indulges in anger-pride-deceit-greed).

Then when one attains the awareness of *vastutva* (Knowledge of what the Self is and what it is not), then he becomes the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*). That [state] is called *antaratma* (the interim state of the Self). Thereafter He automatically begins to become *Parmatma* (the absolute Self), *puratatva* (the state of being complete) continues to happen.

Questioner: You mentioned three kinds of Self. Does one have to do anything to become that Self or is one that way from birth? How does it happen?

Dadashri: No, actually all of this continues to change according to whatever amount of knowledge from the previous life one has brought with him at birth. As he comes across all the circumstances of knowledge, it keeps changing. One goes from indulging in sensual pleasures and starts to become *kashayi* (one indulging in anger-pride-deceit-greed). Thereafter, the *kashays* start becoming lighter. He does not become completely free, but the *kashays* start to become lighter to the extent that he eventually becomes the pure Soul that is free of *kashay*.

You have come here with however much you have done in the past life, now you have to acquire anew once again. Despite being in illusion, this knowledge helps one. The knowledge that he has, it is not *Chetan Gnan* (active, result producing Knowledge), it is *shushka gnan* (barren knowledge,

that does not give result). And so one has to 'do' things. We have to become as per the dictates of the knowledge. That too, if we are successful, so be it. Otherwise, if we cannot adjust to it, then at least it has remained in our knowledge that, 'It should be done this way. However, the base is not yet ready therefore it is not happening that way.'

Questioner: But throughout his entire time in worldly life, he continues to acquire new knowledge. Isn't that what happens in the relative?

Dadashri: No. Actually, it just becomes unveiled (*ooghad*); that is all. The Knowledge that was there is just being unveiled again. There is no new knowledge that arises. The veil (*avarana*) which is there is simply clearing away. How can there be new knowledge? Why did you ask this?

Questioner: In the relative, it can be seen that one is learning medical knowledge, then he is learning that other new knowledge.

Dadashri: Actually, the veils are clearing away. Meaning that, wherever he makes a laborious effort, there the veils will clear away. If he continues studying medicine, then he will become a doctor. If he keeps on studying engineering, he will become an engineer.

Real Knowledge – Relative Knowledge!

The scientists will be able to understand, as these discussions are such that they will help them. They are presently in confusion that, 'Hey, although this is what we have discovered, yet why are people believing that?' Whatever they have discovered, that will all be helpful to them. This is because the relative and the Real are the same up to 99.99 degrees.

The effect that has a cause, the effect from which a cause arise, a 'photo' of that is imprinted. But the effect from which causes do not arise, its photo is not imprinted at all. Therefore, up to 99 percent, the effects are those with causes. It is only in the 100th percent that the effect is without a cause.

Questioner: How is that?

Dadashri: All the effects that 'we' have are without causes, aren't they? A photo can only be imprinted up to this point. So, until then, both the relative and the Real runs parallel. When a photo is imprinted, one gains the benefit of a relative photo, whereas with this one, one gains an exact benefit, that of the Real. The knowledge continues to run parallel to this extent. That is why, all of it fits [in his understanding]. Whatever one wants to know, he will find it fits in his understanding up to the 99.99 degree. He cannot understand the last bit, the part that does not have a photo imprint.

Questioner: I did not quite understand that. Can you please explain again, the point about the Real and the relative being similar up to the 99.99%?

Dadashri: This knowledge is relative, but it runs parallel with the other [the Real Knowledge], just as two tracks run parallel to each other! But the former is in the form of 'photography' and this [the Real] is in 'exact' form. In the final 100th degree, a 'photograph' does not get imprinted; that part is not in the form of 'photography'.

Questioner: The relative and the Real, the knowledge is indeed different, is it not?

Dadashri: Yes, the knowledge is different. This Real Knowledge is in 'exact' form, and that relative knowledge is in the form of a 'photo'. There is actually a vast difference, but it is all

exactly like that, its design and all that is similar. It [the relative] is not *kriyakari* (that which produces results on its own) whereas this one [the Real] is *kriyakari*.

As the Veils Clear Away, the Knowledge of the Self Manifests!

The Knowledge of the Self is actually complete. But the Self is the *Gnani* himself, is 'he' not? By however much the veils of the *pudgal* clear away, that much Knowledge [of the Self] manifests; that is all. Therefore, the knowledge of the *pudgal* becomes established to that extent. So, it has come up to this degree.

Questioner: So, is the knowledge of the *pudgal* or of the Self?

Dadashri: The knowledge is also of the *pudgal*. The Self is all in all a *Gnani*. But, by however much the veils of the *pudgal* clear away, the knowledge of the *pudgal* manifests up to a certain degree, on this side.

Questioner: As the veils of ignorance cleared away, the Knowledge of the Self manifested, isn't it?

Dadashri: Yes, it did manifest. Nevertheless, the Self indeed has complete Knowledge. The knowledge is of the entity for whom it has manifest. The Knowledge is of the Self for sure, but for whom has it manifest? That it has manifest by these many degrees. The knowledge is of the *pudgal*.

Questioner: Is it considered of the *pudgal*?

Dadashri: It is of the *pudgal*. The Self's Knowledge is actually complete Knowledge, but eventually when the *pudgal*'s knowledge becomes complete, only then will he attain liberation, because they both have to be made equal. By continually having the intention (*bhaavna*), it has to be made that form [as the Self] indeed. The *pudgal* (the relative self) has to be made God. When 'one' [the *pudgal*] becomes like 'that' [the Self], that is when there will be complete separation. Then, completion (*purnahuti*) is attained. Gradually, through continuously having the intention, this *pudgal* has to be made God. Once You have become a *Gnani*, it means there is still a little bit pending, it is still deficient. Now, the *Gnani* cannot be considered as the Self; 'he' is considered as the *pudgal*. The Real Self is completely Omniscient (*sampurna sarvagnya*). That is why this *pudgal* that exists is referred to as *vyavahar atma* (the worldly interacting self).

Questioner: So, is it the *vyavahar atma* that is considered to have attained the *Gnan*?

Dadashri: The part that is the *pudgal*, that is being referred to as the worldly interacting self. So, how much of its own knowledge does the worldly interacting self have? One can say 'It has reached up to this point.' But when that attains completion, then the two will become free. As long as the two are not complete, until then there is no liberation.

Questioner: How did this worldly interacting self come to exist?

Dadashri: It does not have an origin at all. It is there right from the beginning, since time immemorial. It will come to an end when it meets a *Gnani Purush*.

Questioner: The worldly interacting self that is to be made God; even the *pudgal* has to be made God. So, how is that to be done?

Dadashri: In the same way that you are doing right now. When you sit with the *Gnani*, you become that much *Gnani* yourself. When I remain with an Omniscient (*sarvagnya*), I too will become

Omniscient. If you live close to ‘me’, then you will become like ‘me’. Gradually, that is how everything is happening.

Eventually, when one realizes the real form as the Self, then sooner or later he will become one with that real form as the Self. First, it comes into one’s faith (*shraddha*) then, it will gradually come into one’s Knowledge (*Gnan*) and then it will manifest in Conduct [to prevail in the Knower and Seer state]. Once it comes into Conduct, then it has become complete. Knowledge-Vision-Conduct and inner penance (*Gnan-Darshan-Charitra-tap*) have become complete.

Pure Knowledge Keeps One Pure!

Through pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*), there is liberation. Through virtuous knowledge (*sadgnan*), there is happiness and through deluded knowledge (*viprit gnan*), there is unhappiness. Knowledge is itself freedom. The Knowledge that prevents You from becoming one with the non-Self (*anatma*); the Knowledge that prevents You from becoming engrossed with the *pudgal*; that Knowledge is itself the Self. If you want to discover the Self, then this is it. The Knowledge that does not let You become one with the intent of the non-Self (*parbhaav*; belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’), that does not let You become engulfed in the non-Self (*par ramanata*), is *Gnan*, and that indeed is the Self. It keeps You in the ‘home-department’ and not let You enter the ‘foreign-department’.

[When asked] So, what must God be like? In reply ‘I’ said, “God is actually pure. God is no other element besides pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*).” But what is to be considered as pure Knowledge? Based on which ‘thermometer’ can you measure pure Knowledge? The answer is, the knowledge that does not give rise to attachment-abhorrence and fear is pure Knowledge. And pure Knowledge is verily the absolute Self (*Parmatma*). Pure Knowledge is the form as Light (*jyoti swaroop*); the form that is absolute Light (*param jyoti swaroop*), that indeed is the absolute Self. The absolute Self is not a tangible thing, it is the real form as Knowledge. It is absolute Knowledge only. It is absolute simply because nothing else is mixed with it and neither is it possible for anything to become mixed with it.

Eternal Knowledge is itself the Self. The Self is Knowledge. The Knowledge is entirely nothing but the Self; they are one and the same. That itself is the absolute Self. There is no need to search for any other absolute Self. It is even residing within you. The Self is also residing within you and so is the one with a physical body. The one with a visible form (*murta*) is in existence and so is the one without a visible form (*amurta*).

Pure Knowledge is verily the Self!

Questioner: Knowledge is itself the Self. How can that be? Can you explain this?

Dadashri: It is itself the Self. However, these people cannot understand this! What do people understand? They believe that there probably is some element called the Self (*Atma*)! It is definitely an element, but people are looking for that ‘element’ according to what they perceive it to be. Who would bring to light the truth about it? Only the *Gnani* would, others do not even understand it at all, do they? Lord Krishna is himself Knowledge, and Knowledge is indeed Lord Krishna. This Dada Bhagwan is himself Knowledge, and Knowledge is indeed Dada Bhagwan. Knowledge is indeed Lord Mahavir, and Lord Mahavir is himself Knowledge. But it is not the knowledge that these people talk about; that other is called *Vignan* (spiritual science). Whatever these people consider as knowledge, if ‘we’ were to refer to that as Knowledge, then they would

keep doing a like for like comparison with it. That is why, the Knowledge that is absolute, is referred to as *keval Gnan*, and that itself is the Self. And *keval Gnan* means absolute Knowledge. And One himself is absolute indeed. *Keval Gnan* is itself called the Self.

The Types of Knowledge!

There are two kinds of *gnan* (knowledge). One is illusory knowledge (*maayavi gnan*) and the other is the Knowledge of the Self. Who taught the illusory knowledge?

Questioner: It has been passed on since time immemorial; does anyone have to teach it?

Dadashri: And when the Knowledge is real, God can be seen.

Questioner: Yes, that is obvious, isn't it!

Dadashri: Liberation can be attained with that. Real Knowledge is *Chetan* (living; animate), whereas illusory knowledge is not. You may have the [illusory] knowledge, but nothing can happen. No activities can take place; you simply have the knowledge. Whereas with the former [real Knowledge], once you come to Know it, it will continue to work on its own. You do not have to 'do' anything. Say, you are walking along a path and you are looking around here and there, when all of a sudden you see a snake on the ground. What kind of activity takes place at that time? You suddenly end up jumping. Not only did you see all of a sudden but you also jumped all of a sudden. That is the effect of the knowledge. If you did not have real Knowledge, then it would not happen.

Questioner: So Dada, how many kinds of knowledge (*gnan*) are there?

Dadashri: There not many other forms of knowledge. One is *agnan gnan* where the knowledge is the form of ignorance (relative knowledge) and the other is the *Vignan Gnan* (the science that is the Knowledge of the Self). That is it; there are only two kinds.

Questioner: Please explain the two.

Dadashri: That which despite knowing is not alive, the knowledge that is not alive, that is referred to as *agnan gnan* (relative knowledge). It is not active, the knowledge itself is not active, and it is one where we have to 'do' things. Whatever we know, we have to 'do' it. The knowledge that is itself active, is referred to as *Vignan* (science) and that is considered as *chetan Gnan* (living Knowledge).

Questioner: Dada, please give an example.

Dadashri: Say a saint (*sant purush*) tells you, "You must not steal. Don't do this, don't do that." He may tell you this, but thereafter that knowledge does not work [give result] by itself; that is something you have to 'do' yourself. You have to stop stealing. And as long as you do not stop it, the stealing does not stop. Can such knowledge stop you from stealing? Would the stealing stop just because you have the knowledge [that you should not steal]?

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: Whereas with this [*Vignan*], the changes occur from the moment you attain that Knowledge. What tends to happen? *Vignan, chetan Gnan*; it continues to caution you day and night. It does not let you become bound at all. Bondage may come along all day long, but at that moment, it will turn it around so as to prevent you from coming into bondage. Even if you were coming into bondage, yet it will help to set you free. Whereas this (illusory) knowledge is not

knowledge at all. That which has been written in the books is book-based knowledge; it is gross knowledge (*sthool gnan*). It is [in fact] ignorance (relative knowledge), nevertheless even if one were to strengthen this ignorance, he would become worthy of [attaining] the *Gnan*. But one has not even strengthened the ignorance yet, has he?

The [so-called] *Gnanis* in India, are actually considered as *Gnanis* of ignorance (relative knowledge), as they have scriptural knowledge. Hey, mortal one! Let go of it! What changes have occurred with you from having that knowledge? If any changes have occurred, then it is correct. If iron has turned into gold, then it is true; otherwise, you are what you have always been!

Questioner: *Gnan* is considered as Knowledge of the Self, and *Vignan* is considered as *vishesh Gnan* (additional Knowledge); is that how it is?

Dadashri: No. *Vignan* means absolute Knowledge. *Gnan* (relative knowledge) is considered as that which one has up to the point when Knowledge of the Self (*Atma Gnan*) is attained. Up to the point where one attains the Knowledge of the Self, it is called *gnan*. Thereafter, beyond that, it is known as *Vignan*. *Vignan* is considered absolute. So, with *gnan*, you have to 'do', whereas with *Vignan*, the activities continue to happen on their own.

The Resultant Effects of Gnan-Vignan!

'I' Know the Self in its entirety. 'I' Know it in all completeness; 'I' Know every fraction of It. But I don't have the knowledge of this microphone. What is that called? So, the knowledge of the microphone cannot be included in the Knowledge of the Self, can it?

Questioner: The microphone is an inanimate object (*jada*); it is not living (*anatma*).

Dadashri: This is subjective knowledge (*gnan*), and all subjective knowledge is objective. With reference to the Self, it is objective. This is considered as subjective knowledge. One has knowledge of whichever subject he has delved deeper into. It is egotistic knowledge and pleasing to the intellect. Even though everyone has intellect, but as he has delved deeper into this, say he is an expert in income tax, then he can bring about a solution to the income tax [query].

Besides, God is actually *Vignan swaroop* (in the real form as science). God means *Vignan swaroop*.

Questioner: God is *Vignan swaroop*, not *gnan swaroop*. What does that mean?

Dadashri: Yes, He is not in the real form as Knowledge. *Gnan* (relative knowledge) is considered as that where if you 'do' according to what has been referred to in the *gnan*, then it happens. And in *Vignan*, You do not have to 'do' anything. It continues to function of its own accord. This *Gnan* that 'we' have given to you is *Vignan*, thus it continues to work on its own from within. Moreover, it will make You turn around [in the right direction] by cautioning, "Hey! Not that way."

Vignan is in fact the real, original Self (*darasal Atma*), and *gnan* (relative religious knowledge and practices) is not the Self.

Questioner: Doesn't *Gnan* mean the Self? Dada, the Self is being referred to as a solid entity (*pind*) of *Gnan*.

Dadashri: Yes, it is correct that It is referred to as a solid entity of Knowledge; however, it is appropriate for that language. But, as long as this *gnan* (relative religious knowledge and practices) does not become *Vignan*, it cannot be referred to as the Self. Nevertheless, in words It has been

referred as this exactly, ‘*Gnan* is itself the Self.’ Ultimately *Gnan* is itself the Self, but which *Gnan*? *Vignan Gnan* (Knowledge that continues to function on its own).

There are two kinds of *gnan*. One is the kind where although you have knowledge of it, yet nothing can be done and it does not give any fruit [effect] like the male papaya plant that does not give fruit.

Questioner: Yes, there is.

Dadashri: You may have a whole tree, which you water every day, even then it will bear flowers only but it will not produce any fruit. Therefore, this [type of] *gnan* is called *shushka gnan* (knowledge which does not produce any spiritual results), and the *Gnan* that gives fruit is called *Vignan*. So, this [*Gnan*] of ours is *Vignan*. Therefore it immediately starts to work and cautions you from within. There is no other *Gnan* that cautions one from within.

In the real sense, *Gnan* is itself the Self. However, if ‘we’ don’t call it *Vignan*, then all the people will say, “We also have *gnan* (relative religious knowledge and practices)! So, is ours not the Self?” The answer is, “No, it is not.” The Self should be such that it works on its own (*karyakari*) from within. Should it bring about results or not?

Questioner: It should bring results.

Dadashri: If you take some opium, will the opium not give its ‘fruit’ (effect) immediately? A little while after consuming it, will the opium make you drowsy or not? And what if one has drunk this much of alcohol?

Questioner: It too will make one drowsy.

Dadashri: It will also make one drowsy, won’t it? In the same way, his *gnan* does not bring results like that, does it! For so long people have been reading scriptures, [yet] they remain in the same place, they have moved neither forward nor backward; the very same attachment-aborrence. That which reduces the attachment-aborrence, is known as *Gnan*. That which stops *artadhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self)-*raudradhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self and others) is called *Gnan*. And as long as *artadhyan-raudradhyan* exist, how can it ever be called *Gnan*?

Therefore, ‘we’ have called it *Vignan*. Actually, in the current era of the time cycle, it is indeed *Vignan*, but it can be referred to as *Gnan*. However, as people are misusing this [word] ‘*Gnan*’, so ‘we’ have called it *Vignan*. Thereafter, how can people refer to that [what they have] as *Vignan*? With *Gnan*, [they can say], “Even we read scriptures.” But the knowledge gained from reading scriptures will not do. The Knowledge of the Self is required. Everyone knows the word ‘sweet’ as in sugar is sweet, but what does ‘sweet’ mean? What will you answer when asked this?

Questioner: No, that is something that is to be experienced.

Dadashri: Yes, that will happen when I put it on the tongue. So, ‘we’ are referring to it as ‘sweet’ by placing it on the tongue. Whereas those wretched people are referring to the word as ‘sweet’. Can anything be attained by that?

The Self in the Real Form as Science is Required!

How many types of *gnan* are there? There are two types. Not a single living being can live without *gnan*. One *gnan* is *indriya pratyaksh* (directly perceived by the senses) and the other is *atiindriya*

pratyaksh (beyond the senses). The entire world is involved in sense-oriented knowledge. The saints, the ascetics, the hermits; they are all [dwelling] in sense-oriented knowledge.

Questioner: What is the difference between the two?

Dadashri: The self that is in the form as knowledge [perceived by the senses] (*gnan-swaroop atma*) does not caution you at all, whereas the Self in the form as science (*Vignan-swaroop Atma*) actually cautions you. So which one do you want?

Questioner: I want the one that cautions.

Dadashri: So, that is the Self that ‘we’ are giving.

What does *gnan* mean? *Gnan* [relative knowledge] means that which shows, ‘this is good, this is bad;’ it makes the distinction between right and wrong. Whereas this *Vignan* is such that it will grant you liberation.

In the Form as Absolute Knowledge, That is Indeed the Attentive Awareness!

Questioner: So then is *bhed Gnan* (Knowledge that separates the Self from the non-Self) considered the complete *Gnan*?

Dadashri: *Bhed Gnan* is the complete *Gnan*, and that indeed is the window [opening] to absolute Knowledge!

Therefore, absolute pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan*) is nothing but *Parmatma* (absolute Self) itself. The absolute Self does not have a body in physical form like this; It is *nirdehi* (without a physical form). It is in the real form as pure Knowledge (*shuddha Gnan swaroop*), It is in the real form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*), It is not in any other form at all. By sitting with the *Gnani Purush*, One himself can understand *keval Gnan swaroop*, because the *Gnani Purush* has the intention of prevailing only in *keval Gnan swaroop*. However, due to the current era of the time cycle, it is not possible to prevail constantly in *keval Gnan swaroop*. But ‘his’ intention is to constantly prevail in *keval Gnan swaroop*, because ‘he’ himself Knows *keval Gnan swaroop*. The effect of the current era of the time cycle is so powerful that it is not possible to remain in *keval Gnan swaroop*. Just like, when you hold your finger under a two-inch pipe, if the water coming through it is very forceful, then it will push your finger away, but if the water is flowing out of a half-an-inch pipe, then your finger will not move away. In the same way, the force of the current era of the time cycle is so much that it will not let even the *Gnani Purush* remain in equilibrium!

The Vitaraag Lords Have Never Lost to Anything/Been Overpowered by Anything!

When the Self Knows its own property (*guna*), when it Knows its own real form (*Swa-swaroop*), when it Knows its own Knowledge (*Swa-Gnan*), that is when it becomes unaffected [by any worldly circumstances].

No matter what kind of form a person takes, even if he uses all kinds of words and says all kinds of things having understood your mind, yet you do not budge, that is called *Gnan*. Many such people may come and tire out but our *Gnan* will not falter at all. Then that *Gnan* is itself the absolute Self. However, if the *Parmatma* were to budge, then it is not *Parmatma*; it is not *Gnan*.

Gnan is actually endless, but there is no *Gnan* beyond the *Gnan* that the *vitaraag* Lords have conquered. The One who never loses anywhere is known as *vitaraag*. At times, the body may lose,

the mind may lose, the speech may lose, but He, the Self will never lose. Imagine how the *vitaraag* are!

The inherent nature of pure Knowledge is indeed such that it does not touch anything at all, it remains *nirlep* (untouched; absolutely unaffected)! Even with ignorance, the Knowledge remains *nirlep*! Knowledge does not become one [mixed] with any activity; it remains completely *nirlep*! That which does not touch or hinder anyone is known as the Self. It hinders neither darkness nor ignorance. Ignorance hinders it [the Self]. The One that does not hinder anyone is *Parmatma*. This point is as clear as light, isn't it!

The Key for Mahatmas to Remain in the Knowledge of the Self!

Gnan itself is bliss, *Gnan* itself is the Self (*Atma*), *Gnan* itself is absolute Knowledge, *Gnan* itself is liberation. Therefore, remain in the *Gnan*. When can you remain in *Gnan*? As you get to know Chandubhai (non-Self), you can remain in *Gnan*. Get to know Chandubhai in every light, in some aspects he is a little awkward, in other aspects he is straightforward; get to know him well in all aspects. God has said only this much, "Know the *gneyas* (that which is to be known)." What is the first *gneya*? It is the 'neighbor' [Chandubhai]. Gross circumstances, subtle circumstances, and circumstances of speech are of the non-Self (*para*) and are dependent on external circumstances (*paradhin*); Know them. They are *gneya* and You are the Knower (*Gnata*).

That which does not let you delve into ignorance is called *Gnan*. Say Chandubhai is arguing with someone by defending himself. In reality, that is actually ignorance [relative knowledge] indeed, because it is not according to the law, is it! That which is not within the law and that which is lawful are both ignorance [relative knowledge], but You should not enter into it; You should continue Seeing.

The moment ignorance is ready to arise within, the *Gnan* will become present. The moment one has a thought, 'Should I take this medicinal powder?' at the same time, the *Gnan* presents itself, cautioning you, 'Hey, it can kill you.' And the thought will stop as the *Gnan* becomes present.

Questioner: The *Gnan* that becomes present, is that a part of *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: Yes, *Pragnya*'s!

Questioner: The veils (*avarana*) of ignorance have been shed as 'you' have given us the *Gnan*. So now, what veils are still remaining?

Dadashri: The main veil has gone. Now, other veils are remaining. The root cause has gone. Now the 'leaves' above will dry up, the 'branches' will dry up, the 'trunk' will dry up. Even though the root cause has been removed, it has been cut off, yet the part that is above will still appear green for a few days, won't it?

The moment *keval Gnan* is attained, everything is complete; all the veils are gone. It is known as veil-free Knowledge (*niravarana Gnan*).

Questioner: 'I am pure Soul,' is that *Gnan*?

Dadashri: No. That *Gnan* is actually considered as *Vignan*. *Gnan* (relative religious knowledge and practices) is this that is written in words, that which one has to 'do'. And that which does not need 'doing', that which continues to happen naturally and spontaneously on its own is *Vignan*.

This is neither the *Gnan* of *mumukshus* (seekers of liberation), nor it is that of the *jignashus* (those desirous of knowing). This is the *Gnan* of the *Gnanis*. Now, You yourself become a *Gnani*. Right

from the moment you attain this *Gnan*, You become a *Gnani*. So although You can be called a *Gnani* for sure, but if someone were to ask you, “Tell me about this,” You will not know how to answer that, because You have not attained the state of the *Gnani* through experience. You have attained this *Gnan* whilst walking along the path.

Awareness of the Self Against the Discharging Pride!

Questioner: Dada, now after attaining *Gnan* and since the past one or two years I feel that I have not had attachment-abhorrence towards anyone. For the most part, it does not happen. But this feeling [effect] of *maan* (pride) that I experience, does not seem to go away easily.

Dadashri: You do not have to let go of it, You have to See it. It is discharge, and the attachment-abhorrence that exists in the discharge at present is the effect of ignorance [from past life]. In that, the fact that You are not having the attachment-abhorrence, is the effect of attaining the Self. Now, the other is a discharge, it will continue to come forth.

Questioner: So, that’s what I like that.

Dadashri: At the time of discharge, You should say [to Chandubhai], “You seem to be very arrogant, isn’t it? There is no problem with the fact that you are enjoying yourself but now you should come back to normal once again.’ There is no problem with that, it is a resultant effect of discharge.

Questioner: No. But isn’t it a slight hindrance; does it not become like an obstacle for realization?

Dadashri: No, You have realized everything, but it takes time for it to come into Conduct. As the attachment-abhorrence have gone away, You are considered to have attained the Self. The Self has been attained a hundred percent. ‘You’ have become the form as the Self, one hundred percent. As all this rubbish karmic stock which has been filled in discharges, the Self will come into experience.

Questioner: Dada, when pride arises, I really do not like it and oppose it from within [by saying], “This is wrong indeed.” What kind of awakened awareness (*jagruti*) should we maintain in that situation? Or should we simply keep Seeing it?

Dadashri: No, no. ‘You’ should See the pride that arises. That is called *Gnan*. The Seer (*jonaar*) is called *Gnan* and that which is arising [pride] is ignorance. The Seer of the ignorance is the *Gnan*. Thereafter, whether it is one degree of pride or fifty degrees of pride, but the Seer of the ignorance is the *Gnani*. ‘You’ realize that, ‘this is ignorance,’ don’t you?

Questioner: The feeling of pride is considered as ignorance?

Dadashri: ‘You’ do recognize that, ‘This feeling of pride is ignorance,’ don’t you? As You are Seeing the ignorance, that is why You are a *Gnani*. Otherwise, a person who is ignorant of the Self cannot recognize ignorance [in the form of pride]! There is no mistake there.

Questioner: This [pride] does not leave as easily and quickly as attachment-abhorrence have!

Dadashri: The [discharge] attachment-abhorrence have not gone away, you have not removed them. This is just a sign [the fact that pride is Seen as ignorance] that the Self has been attained.

The Purusharth of Every Gnani is the Same!

When someone is cursing [‘me’], it is in ‘my’ experiential awareness (*khyaal*) as to whom he is cursing, so it does not enter within ‘me’.

Questioner: And when someone places a flower garland on ‘you’, when they honor ‘you’, does it also remain the same at that time?

Dadashri: No, the face smiles at that time, that too ‘we’ Know. Not only is the face smiling but ‘we’ also Know the feelings that are overflowing within.

Questioner: ‘You’ said, “We are not affected at all.” So is that because there is complete separation prevailing or is it because there is a process going on within?

Dadashri: There is no process or anything of the sort. Before [attaining *Gnan*], the *gnata* (the knower) and *gneya* (the object to be known) used to become one, whereas now, they remain separate.

Questioner: For a *Gnani*, if the face smiles when ‘he’ is being honored with a flower garland, then ‘he’ is also the Knower of that.

Dadashri: Not only the fact that there is happiness on the face, but also the feelings and other such things appear similar to that which a person who is not Self-realized experiences. And the *Gnani* Sees and Knows that too.

Questioner: Are the feelings also considered as the unfolding effects of past karma?

Dadashri: Yes, they are considered as the unfolding effect of past karma. Today’s *Gnan* is Seeing ‘what effect the past *gnan* is causing.’

Questioner: Would it have been the same for Lord Mahavir, who was completely *vitaraag*?

Dadashri: It would indeed be the same for everyone!

Questioner: Would the feelings also be visible on the outside?

Dadashri: Yes, all the feelings would be there. They would smile, smile a lot. They would even cry, if the situation were such. If someone’s mother were to die just now, then would he not cry even for five minutes? And just because he cries, it does not mean that his *Gnan* has gone. Or else, if one is experiencing excruciating pain, say his hand is being cut off, then if his eyes well up with tears, it does not mean that the *Gnan* has gone away.

If Today’s Knowledge is Separate, Then it is not Kashay!

Questioner: When total separation (of the Self and the non-Self) occurs, does it mean that anger-pride-deceit greed (*krodh-maan-maya-lobh*) are gone completely?

Dadashri: They are gone the moment the conviction (*pratiti*) is established. They come to an end, the moment the conviction of ‘I am pure Soul’ sets in. When are they considered as anger-pride-deceit-greed? When the unfolding knowledge [of the past life] and today’s knowledge become one, then it is considered as anger-pride-deceit-greed. If today’s knowledge remains separate, then they are not considered as anger-pride-deceit-greed. Therefore, when the circumstances of the two come together, then it is considered as *krodh* (anger with intent to hurt), otherwise it cannot be considered as *krodh*. There is a definition for that. When Chandubhai is becoming angry, and from within You say, “No, this should not happen,” then Your opinion is in complete opposition to what

is happening. So, the former is an intent to hurt (*himsak bhaav*) and the latter is an intent not to hurt (*ahimsak bhaav*). As the intent of engrossment (*tanmayakar bhaav*) between the two has dissipated, the intent to hurt that exists within all four, the anger-pride-deceit-greed also dissipates. 'You' [the Self] do not have the intent to hurt today. That is not called *krodh* (anger with intent to hurt).

Questioner: When complete separation occurs, does *Pragnya* arise and does the worldly intellect go away?

Dadashri: As the separation occurs, the intellect comes to an end. And the experience of *Pragnya* occurs right from the beginning. Even if complete separation does not occur for one, yet the conviction [that 'I am pure Soul'] is established for him and on the other side, *Pragnya* arises.

Acquisitiveness Due to Ignorance, Confusion Due to Acquisitiveness, Solution through Gnan!

Behind every solution of any entanglement, there is always knowledge (*gnan*) of a kind. The world is a stock of entanglements. All the entanglements cannot be solved by just one kind of knowledge. However, entanglements cannot be solved without knowledge, can they!

Questioner: That is the case when it is being resolved, but what happens at the time the entanglement is being formed?

Dadashri: It is due to ignorance that entanglements form, otherwise they would not, would they! And entanglements are solved through knowledge (*gnan*). So, if an entanglement is resolved, one finds closure and inner satisfaction (*samadhan*), and the mind becomes free. The mind starts to become free of the entanglements.

Parigraha (acquisitiveness; sense of possessiveness and inner attachment towards material things) tends to arise due to ignorance of the Self, and entanglements start to form due to acquisitiveness. And then again, as the entanglements are resolved through knowledge (*gnan*), thereafter one becomes free of the acquisitiveness.

Questioner: Does acquisitiveness depend on Knowledge (*Gnan*) and ignorance?

Dadashri: Yes. Knowledge, ignorance and acquisitiveness. Ignorance gives rise to acquisitiveness, and as the entanglements are resolved through Knowledge (*Gnan*), one becomes free of the acquisitiveness.

Parakram is Dependent Upon Knowledge from the Past Life!

You have now attained the Knowledge of the Self. *Parakram* (extraordinary spiritual effort) will arise in your next life. This extraordinary spiritual effort of Dada [visible in this life] is the extraordinary spiritual effort of the Knowledge from the past life. The extraordinary spiritual effort of the Knowledge that you have attained in this life, will come forth in your next life. Until then, *parakram* will not arise. Until then, it will not come into effect. When it comes into effect, it will give fruit [results] then.

Questioner: So, does that mean that the *parakram* that has arisen for 'you' today, is on the basis of the Knowledge from the past life?

Dadashri: Yes. This extraordinary spiritual effort is due to the Knowledge from the past life. It is considered as *parakram* when the words come out of the depths [of the inner Self]. If you use my

**Draft version to be used for Sep Paryushan 2018 purpose only.
For personal use only. Please do not circulate.**

spoken words, it will not work. Words from the depths of the inner Self, when the scriptures are being spoken from within, that is called *parakram*; extraordinary spiritual effort due to past Knowledge!

[5.1]

Knowledge-Vision

Definition of Ratnatraya (the Three Gems)!

Questioner: Please explain *Gnan* (Knowledge), *Darshan* (Vision) and *Charitra* (Conduct)?

Dadashri: Do you want to know worldly [relative] meaning of *gnan-darshan* or the absolute meaning?

Questioner: Absolute meaning.

Dadashri: Absolute meaning! The absolute meaning of *Gnan* means Knowledge of the Self; it is to attain the Self directly, there is no other interference in between. The Knowledge of attaining the Self is called *Gnan*. Whether such knowledge is attained from books or by hearing it from someone, it is attained through *shrutagnan*. After attaining that *Gnan*, it comes into one's *Darshan* (Vision), meaning that the conviction (*pratiti*) sets in for him. The conviction that it is exactly like what the *Gnan* is telling him; that is called *Darshan*. And when such a conviction is established, it will manifest into Conduct (*Charitra*). As long as the conviction is not established, it cannot manifest in Conduct. [Such] Conviction is considered as *samyak Darshan* (right Vision). Whereas this conviction that has been established regarding worldly life is *mithya darshan* (deluded vision); it is temporary (*vinashi*). There can never be happiness in it, it is imagined happiness. Real happiness cannot possibly exist in any [worldly] place, even for a moment. Whatever happiness there is, it is all imagined happiness; moreover, it is one which has an end. Whereas the former is *nirvikalp sukh* (real happiness; bliss of the Self); that happiness is permanent, it is eternal. Therefore, after having heard this *Gnan* once, if the conviction is established then it will definitely come into Conduct and One will attain *moksha*.

Questioner: There is this sentence, '*Samyak Darshan, Gnan, Charitra-yaani moksha marg*' (Right Vision, Knowledge, Conduct means the path of liberation). When both *Gnan* and *Darshan* are in the absolute state, only that is considered the path of liberation, is that not so?

Dadashri: No, no, it is not like that. *Samyak Darshan, Gnan* and *Charitra*, all three are the path of liberation. That is why, it is said that all the rest are paths of bondage. If you come into this; from the moment you come into any one of these three states (*samyak Gnan, Darshan, Charitra*) Your path of liberation begins. The rest, the deluded paths (*mithya marg*) are all worldly paths, and this *samyak* path (right path) is indeed the path of liberation. *Samyak Darshan* (right Vision), *samyak Gnan* (right Knowledge) and *samyak Charitra* (right Conduct)!

Questioner: Can you please define *samyak Darshan*?

Dadashri: *Samyak Darshan* means when a dislike arises towards illusory vision (*bhrantik darshan*). 'One' attains the realization (*bhaan*) that, 'there is no happiness in worldly things,' such a belief gets established. The establishment of the conviction that 'eternal bliss lies in the Self' is known as *samyak Darshan*.

Questioner: And please tell us something about *samyak Gnan* and *samyak Charitra*.

Dadashri: Now that You have attained *samyak Darshan*, thereafter You will begin to gain other experiences. As you gain the experiences, the degrees of *samyak Gnan* start to increase. The experiences gained through *samyak Darshan*, will lead to the increase of *samyak Gnan*. And when

the state of *samyak Darshan* and *samyak Gnan* increases, *samyak Charitra* comes into effect. Conduct that is free of attachment-abhorrence is known as *samyak Charitra*.

Moksha is indeed One's [the Self's] own inherent nature! When the Knowledge-Vision-Conduct become *samyak*, that is known as *moksha*. The knowledge-vision-conduct which are presently deluded (*mithya*), instead if they become right (*samyak*), then there is *moksha* indeed.

Questioner: Even in worldly life, there is deluded *gnan-darshan-charitra*, isn't it?

Dadashri: There definitely is knowledge-vision-conduct in worldly life, and there is also penance (*tapa*), but that is *mithya* (deluded; wrong), whereas this is *samyak*. *Mithya* means for the purpose of temporary happiness, and this [*samyak*] is for the purpose of eternal bliss (*sanatan sukh*).

The Lord has said that if the *drashti* (vision) turns around [towards the Self] then One has *Darshan*, otherwise it is not *Darshan*; it is *adarshan* (deluded vision; lack of vision). The Knowledge which causes the vision to turn around is *Gnan*, and the knowledge which does not cause the vision to turn around is *agnan* (ignorance of the Self, relative knowledge). Therefore, that [worldly one] is *adarshan*; it is *agnan*. Whereas this is *Darshan*, this is *Gnan*. When there is Knowledge-Vision (*Gnan-Darshan*), the Lord has referred to that as *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self). And where there is *adarshan* and *agnan*, it has been referred to as *kucharitra* (negative conduct; conduct contrary to the Self).

A veil over *Gnan* (the Knowledge of the Self) is *agnan* and a veil over *Darshan* (the Vision of the Self) is *adarshan*. What is the outcome of *agnan* and *adarshan*? *Kashay* (anger-pride-deceit-greed). And what is the fruit [result] of *Gnan-Darshan*? *Samadhi* (a blissful state as the Self that arises when one becomes free from mental, physical and externally induced suffering).

Vision: Experience: Knowledge of the Self!

Questioner: What does *pratiti* mean?

Dadashri: Say, someone says, "This is my woman (*stri*)," then the other person may say, "I did not quite understand." So then the man says, "She is [his] wife (*dhaniyani*)."
There would indeed be words for that, wouldn't there? If he does not understand the word '*stri*', then if one says '*dhaniyani*', he will understand, won't he? Therefore, *pratiti* means *darshan* (vision).

Questioner: If 'I am pure Soul' remains constantly in one's faith (*shraddha*), then it is called *pratiti*, isn't it?

Dadashri: Faith is that which can go away, one can lose faith. Faith can leave even after it has been established, but *pratiti* (conviction) does not go away.

Questioner: So then, is that called *Darshan*?

Dadashri: Yes, it is called *Darshan*. It does not leave.

Questioner: What does *Darshan* mean?

Dadashri: *Darshan* means that understanding which has become firmly established.

Questioner: If we refer to *pratiti* as *Darshan*, then in what part does *laksha* (attentive awareness) go into?

Dadashri: *Anubhav* (experience), *laksha* (awareness) and *pratiti* (conviction). Of that, *pratiti* goes into *Darshan*. *Laksha* goes into *jagruti* (awakened awareness). *Laksh* means *jagruti*. And when

the conviction that has been established comes into experience, it is considered as *Gnan* (Knowledge). 'I am pure Soul' is *Darshan*, and when the Self comes into experience, it is *Gnan*.

Questioner: We talk about the Knowledge of the Self and the experience of the Self, so what is the difference between the two?

Dadashri: Knowledge of the Self is considered as complete (*sampurna*) whereas the experience of the Self is varying in degree. Fractional Knowledge (*anshGnan*) has been referred to as experience and complete Knowledge (*sarvanshGnan*) has been referred to as *Gnan*. The experience increases a fraction (degree) at a time and becomes complete.

Questioner: And, right now when 'you' give *Gnan* to people, do they attain the Knowledge of the Self or the experience of the Self?

Dadashri: Everyone indeed attains the experience of the Self. If the experience of the Self does not arise, then it cannot be the Self at all, can it!

Questioner: Does *jagruti* (awakened awareness) come within the experience itself?

Dadashri: The *jagruti* will definitely remain.

Questioner: That is the experience itself, isn't it?

Dadashri: No, *jagruti* is such a thing through which we attain all these other [kinds of] experience. If you were to write what 'Chandubhai' was like before and what he is like right now? What is the reason for the change? Then you would say, "It is due to the power and influence of the *Gnan* that I received; due to the power and influence of the *jagruti* (awakened awareness)." The direction towards the Self has been awakened; towards the right direction. You were headed in the wrong direction, so you have turned around completely. It feels like a 100% change.

Questioner: Yes, that is right, the change does take place. But he changes only after the *jagruti* arises, does he not?

Dadashri: After 'we' give this *Gnan*, the *jagruti* definitely arises in him.

Questioner: The *jagruti* arises after he attains *Gnan*. From that, gradually a change starts to take place in his entire life.

Dadashri: Yes, a change starts to take place. Thereafter, He starts to See his [the relative self's] own faults. Not everyone in this world can See his or her own faults. If they want to, they can find all kinds of faults with everyone else. Here (in *Akram*) One Sees his own faults; One can See all that is his own.

Questioner: Thereafter, when One becomes aware of 'this is bad-wrong, good-bad,' is that considered as experience?

Dadashri: No, not experience. However, One comes to Know everything; the experienced awareness (*khyaal*) that arises, that is indeed the Self. Yet, this Self is considered as *Darshan Atma* (the Self that is in conviction). Then gradually, as the experience increases, it will become *Gnan-Atma* (The Self that is in experience).

Questioner: That is correct; Dada, that experience has indeed occurred. For example, when anger is about to arise, the realization immediately sets in; this *jagruti* (awareness) tends to arise.

Dadashri: Yes, it arises immediately. If *Gnan* were not there in this world, then one would never be able to see his own mistake himself; he would be blind to it. Whereas the One with *Gnan*, will

be able to See all his mistakes. So many of them can be Seen. Just imagine... hundreds of mistakes can be Seen every day!

The Experience: Penance: Conduct of the Self!

Questioner: Now, the experience (*anubhav*), can that be called Conduct as the Self (*Charitra*)?

Dadashri: No, not Conduct as the Self. *Anubhav* is known as that which confirms a conviction (*pratiti*) that, 'This is correct'. The Knowledge gradually becomes ready [established; fit to be used], as the experience gets confirmed.

Questioner: So then, when is it considered to have come into Conduct as the Self?

Dadashri: Actually, when the *Gnan* (Knowledge) and *Darshan* (Vision) come into effect, then it is considered as *Charitra*. Whatever the proportion of experience, that much the state of absolute detachment (*vitaraagata*) arises, and only that much can be considered as *Charitra*. *Charitra* cannot arise without penance (*tapa*). However much penance is done, that much *Charitra* arises. To Know and See the penance is indeed *Charitra*.

Questioner: So now, after it comes into his *Darshan* it sets in his understanding and it becomes decided in the *Gnan* that 'I am pure Soul.' So...

Dadashri: That is considered as 'the experience (*anubhav*) has arisen.' As much experience You gain, that much fractional Knowledge arises. In this way, eventually complete Knowledge arises. And You have already been given complete *Darshan*, You have been given *keval Darshan* (absolute Vision). But depending on the amount of *Gnan* that arises, that much Conduct as the Self (*Charitra*) prevails. And then again, as the *Gnan* begins to arise, the Conduct as the Self also increases.

Questioner: Meaning that, at the time of experience, can we say that fractional Knowledge has come into effect?

Dadashri: Whatever has come into experience, only that much is considered to have come into *Gnan*. What has not come into experience, you cannot call that *Gnan*.

Questioner: So, whatever comes into experience, that much is bound to come into *Charitra*, isn't it?

Dadashri: It will then come into *Charitra*. *Darshan* begins from the moment 'we' give you *Gnan*. Now, as the experience of the Self arises, that is *Gnan*. Then, as you sit in the *satsang* every day, the state of the *Gnani* arises; all its phases become complete. And when the two, the experience of the Self (*anubhav*) and the Vision as the Self (*Darshan*) multiply, the Conduct as the Self (*Charitra*) prevails. After attaining the Vision as the Self, as the Knowledge of the Self comes into effect, the Conduct as the Self arises; meaning that the 'fruit' [result] of *Gnan* and *Darshan* comes into effect. Similarly, now the Conduct as the Self will begin to arise within. However much penance You do, that much Conduct as the Self arises! Whenever Conduct as the Self prevails, at that time the penance has come to an end. If penance comes your way, and you are not able to do the penance, then that can even push the Conduct as the Self away, it can even throw it out. For penance to happen, that part is included in *Charitra*. In whatever matters the penance was done, that is known as *Charitra*. *Charitra* can arise only after penance comes to an end.

On the Kramic path, the conviction (*pratiti*) is attained based on the [scriptural] *gnan*, through the experience of the [scriptural] *gnan*. For us, on the Akram path, the experience of the Self (*anubhav*)

is based on the conviction, and the *Gnan* manifests in proportion [to that experience]. When the conviction that has been established, comes into experience (*anubhav*), that is known as 'One has attained *Gnan*.'

Whose Darshan Can it be Considered?

Questioner: That which comes into *Darshan*; that *Darshan*, is it a property of *Pragnya* or of the intellect? Whose *Darshan* is it considered to be?

Dadashri: That is actually something that makes us aware of *Pragnya*. *Darshan* means the conviction that you are the Soul. First, the conviction of the Soul is established, and once the conviction is established, the *Pragnya* can be attained.

Questioner: For whom does the conviction get established, does it happen for *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: The conviction sets in for the ego that, 'In reality, I am not this, I am this.' The conviction that the ego had of 'I am Chandubhai,' that conviction has now lifted away and become established in this [I am pure Soul]; that is known as *Darshan*.

Questioner: Does that conviction become established because of *Pragnya*? Does *Pragnya* make that happen?

Dadashri: No. *Pragnya* does not make it happen. This *Gnan* that 'I' am giving to you and Dada Bhagwan's grace is making it happen. With the *Gnan* that 'I' am giving and through Dada Bhagwan's grace, You feel, 'In reality, it is indeed this way. Up until now, it was all wrong; all the beliefs up until today were all wrong.' The belief that was wrong before, has now become right; that is all. There is no interference in between from the intellect whatsoever.

All Three are Included in Sat!

Questioner: Can the truth (*satya*) be found through a belief?

Dadashri: This world is also a wrong belief. This world has arisen out of a wrong belief and with the right belief, that (liberation) is attained. There is nothing else besides belief, here. Nothing more than the belief has been ruined. Only the belief part has decayed. The Knowledge has not decayed. Had the Knowledge decayed, then that would have been the end of everything. Only the belief has become ruined. So, regarding the belief, if the wrong belief is gotten rid of and the right one is established, then everything is done.

Questioner: So how much difference is there between the right belief and the truth (*satya*)?

Dadashri: Right belief and truth? No, that is *Sat* (the Self; the absolute truth; eternal); and right belief, right Knowledge (*Gnan*), and right Conduct (*Charitra*) - all three are encompassed in *Sat*. *Sat* cannot be encompassed in these. *Sat* cannot be encompassed in any one of these three.

Questioner: Please explain that again.

Dadashri: Right belief, right Knowledge and right Conduct; all these three are included in the word '*Sat*'. But *Sat* cannot be included in any one of these three e.g. it cannot be included in right belief. *Sat* is so vast that all the three can fit in it, but *Sat* itself cannot fit in any of them.

Questioner: After attaining this *Gnan*, nothing out of the three remains for us, does it?

Dadashri: Actually, this *Gnan* of 'ours' is indeed such that it touches all three of them. *Darshan* (Vision), *Gnan* (Knowledge) and *Charitra* (Conduct); meaning that all three become fractionally

awakened. But thereafter, as One applies the five *Agnas*, the three will gradually become complete (*sarvansh*).

If someone were to ask you [Chandubhai], “Are you really God or are you a devotee of God?” What would this ‘Chandubhai’ reply at that time, what answer would he give?

Questioner: From the relative viewpoint, he would have to say, “a devotee.”

Dadashri: No, but what if they ask you, “Are you God?” Then what?

Questioner: I can say, “I am God.”

Dadashri: But how?

Questioner: Because ‘I am pure Soul.’

Dadashri: No but, are you God entirely?

Questioner: *Nar-Narayan* (Human being-God), ‘Chandubhai’ is *nar* (human) and ‘I’ am *Narayan* (God; the Self).

Dadashri: No, it is not like that. You should say, “In belief, in terms of faith (*shraddha*), ‘I am God.’ Such a faith has been established in me. But I have not become God; as yet, the faith has been established. When I will become God, I will say so. Then, come to me; I will give you whatever you ask.” But at that time, if someone asks you, “So then, you are not a devotee?” What will you say then?

Questioner: God and devotee are separate.

Dadashri: You can say, “I am a devotee, but from the relative viewpoint. From the real viewpoint, meaning in Reality, ‘I am God.’ Such a conviction has become established within me.” When the the faith that ‘I am God’ becomes established, thereafter One becomes free. That is in fact the meaning of *Darshan*. The establishment of the faith that ‘I am God’ is known as *Darshan* and *Gnan* means that ‘I am God’ is in Your experience. The former is in Your faith, whereas the latter is in Your experience.

You will definitely say who you are, won’t you! “By faith, I am God,” that is faith. But it is from the real viewpoint (*Nischay*). All of that is considered the Real (*Nischay*) and from the relative viewpoint (*vyavahar*), you are who you are. To say, “I am Chandubhai. I am his follower. I am an attorney;” all of this can be said from the relative viewpoint.

‘The One who Knows ‘Who am I really’ is *Khuda* (God),’ but One is God only by faith. You have not yet become *Khuda*. You are not yet God with respect to Knowledge; if You were God in [terms of] Knowledge, only then would a person come to ask you [everything]. You have to tell him, “Dear brother, I have not yet become God in [terms of] Knowledge. Dada is God in [terms of] Knowledge, go to him. I am God by [my] faith. The One who Knows ‘Who am I’ is God (*Khuda*). From where did you get another [kind of] God? Just look! Are they not fighting over Lord *Shiva* and *Khuda* out there?”

To Know-See One’s Own Prakruti is Itself Conduct as the Self!

Now, someone may ask, “Why is Chandubhai’s conduct like this after attaining this *Gnan*?” There I would say to them, “Dear brother, do not look at his conduct, because his belief is different from his conduct. His belief is of a completely different kind.”

Have you not experienced that your conduct is different from what is in your belief? It is because your conduct is based on the belief of the past life, and today you have acquired a new belief. So, the conduct that will arise based on this [new] belief will be of a completely different kind. First, it becomes established in belief, thereafter it manifests in conduct.

Questioner: How can it be called a belief after one attains *samyak Darshan* (right Vision)?

Dadashri: No, no. ‘We’ are helping one recognize it through ‘belief’. It is called *samyak Darshan*, but for those who have studied in English, ‘we’ are helping them recognize it through [the word] ‘belief’. Otherwise, ‘belief’ is for the purpose of relative interactions; it is not the main thing. *Samyak Darshan* is the main thing. However, ‘we’ are using the word ‘belief’ as a pointer to give direction. ‘We’ have to use [say] something so that it can be recognized, isn’t it?

Questioner: It should be said, an indicator.

Dadashri: An indicator.

Questioner: Right belief is itself *samyak Darshan*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Yes. The establishment of the conviction that ‘I am the Soul’ is itself *samyak Darshan*, and what else if there besides the Soul? The answer is *pudgal* (non-Self complex). When such a conviction is established, all that is *samyak Darshan*.

Questioner: So, this ‘belief,’ is it a word used to represent ordinary beliefs (*manyata*)?

Dadashri: This *Darshan* is a much higher thing than those [ordinary] beliefs. Right now, does it caution you from within or not?

Questioner: It cautions.

Dadashri: Yes, the Self (*potey; Pragnya*) can caution only after It is experienced. Now, that is considered as *Gnan*. And when can it be called *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self)? When there is no external interference, then *Charitra* prevails. No hassles of having to go to work or doing other things, you do not have to wear [just certain kind of] clothes; there are no other hassles. *Charitra* means Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*); that is all. But the Knower-Seer of what? ‘You’ [the Self] are the Knower-Seer of what ‘Chandubhai’ is doing. To remain as the Knower-Seer of One’s own *prakruti* is called *Charitra*.

The Understanding Regarding Experience-Awareness-Conviction!

Yes, *Charitra* means the application (*upayog*) of the Knowledge-Vision of the Self prevails. The One for whom the applied awareness as the Knower-Seer prevails, is known as *Charitra*. The worldly conduct (*charitra*) is a different thing and this *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self) is a different thing. You do remain in the Knower-Seer state for the most part, don’t you?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: At that time, You have the *Charitra*.

Now when this *Gnan* is prevailing, that is when it is considered to have been ‘digested’. So, It [constantly] remains in application. It is considered ‘digested’ when it manifests in Conduct. It does not come into Conduct first, it comes into *Gnan* first; it has not yet come into Conduct. So, the *Gnan* is of 360 degrees, and what ‘I’ give You is also *Gnan* of 360 degrees.

Questioner: But has It not come into *Charitra* completely?

Dadashri: Even for ‘me’, It has not come into *Charitra* completely.

Questioner: Has It come into experience completely?

Dadashri: All of It has come into experience.

And for You, the benefit You gain is that first the conviction gets established in its entirety. Thereafter, a little experience starts to arise. The conviction gets established in that very moment. At the time you were speaking [the *Gnan* sentences] in the *Gnanvidhi*, the conviction starts to set in and the demerit karma begin to get destroyed. First, the demerit karma are destroyed, thereafter the conviction sets in. There are so many functions going on within. In those two hours of the *Gnanvidhi*, there are so many functions going on within, endless functions continue to go on!

Questioner: But I do not understand this one thing, ‘the conviction is established.’

Dadashri: No, you will not understand that. It is not easy to understand that, is it! It will come in one’s awareness that, ‘Hmm, something has taken a hold.’ Say you have a diamond, but if you are not convinced about its worth, you will check about it everywhere. Having checked, you end up selling the diamond at the cheapest price. Even though people may be telling you that it is worth billions, yet you feel, ‘Why don’t I just take whatever hundred, two hundred or five hundred they are offering!’ That is because the conviction has not been established, and for the one whose conviction is established, he will not sell it even if he is suffering, even if he has no food to eat.

Questioner: Yes, he will not sell it once he realizes the diamond’s worth.

Dadashri: That is ‘the conviction is established.’

Questioner: After [realizing it’s worth] the conviction gets established. But how is it applicable in our case?

Dadashri: And that other conviction is lifted away.

Questioner: Which conviction?

Dadashri: ‘I am Chandubhai, I am like this, I am like that,’ these were all wrong beliefs; they have been lifted away. ‘I am his father, I am this one’s uncle etc,’ all these convictions have been lifted away and this conviction [of ‘I am pure Soul’] is established. That is referred to as *kshayik Darshan* (permanent conviction of the Vision that, ‘I am pure Soul’). *Kshayik Darshan* means that everything that needs to be understood has been covered [included]. Despite that, why do you still have to understand? Everything that is to understand has been included in it, but you have not understood it completely. That is why you should keep asking [questions to Dada] over and over again.

Questioner: If we keep on asking, will the understanding set in?

Dadashri: So primarily, that entire line of understanding will complete, and thereafter a level of experience will prevail.

Questioner: One does accept that there is a change in his mental state from what it was before and the way it is now. I am now able to accept the point about the change.

Dadashri: When does anything ever change? It is only when the old conviction lifts away and a new one becomes established that a change can take place, otherwise a change would not occur. [One is not aware that] This path is wrong, and so he travels it every day.

Questioner: If there is a person who helps in his home, and he does not do the work properly, then previously he [the owner] used to get angry or upset many times, but now after *Gnan* he does not become upset; he does not become very angry.

Dadashri: Meaning that a big change has taken place. We are concerned with the result [change] aren't we! We are not concerned with words. Are we getting a result or not? If the change is not taking place, then 'I' have to pay attention.

Questioner: Many times, people do not quite understand the talk about *vyavahaar* (the relative) and *Nischay* (the Real). They take the talk of the relative into the Real, and that of the Real into the relative.

Dadashri: Yes, that is correct. Man has not been accustomed to that since time immemorial, isn't it! So, even though 'we' help him get on the path with this method, yet he will get on to another path again. The outcome of this [path of *Gnan*] is going to be good. All 'I' check is whether a change is taking place or not.

Questioner: Yes, a change has definitely taken place.

Dadashri: This *Vignan* itself is such that it brings about a change. 'You' do not have to 'do' anything; if you do not interfere, then it will take you to liberation.

Questioner: Right Vision, Knowledge and Conduct are considered as the three gems. Are these required for humans to attain liberation?

Dadashri: So, the conviction of, 'I am pure Soul' and 'This [Chandubhai] is a file' has been established, that is called *samyak Darshan*. Then when You Know that 'this is indeed a file' and You Know everything that is within the file, that is referred to as *Gnan*. And to remain as the Knower-Seer is known as *Charitra*.

Questioner: This is a new definition. I like it very much. You explained it very beautifully.

What is Lacking For Mahatmas?

Questioner: For example, the Vision that 'you' attained is of the Self, meaning that the property (*guna*) of the Self came into 'your' Vision, so can that not also happen for others?

Dadashri: No. *Samyak Darshan* is itself a property of the Self. All of you have indeed attained *samyak Darshan*!

Questioner: That is true, but we cannot make any other use (*upayog*) of this property of the Self that we have attained, are we!

Dadashri: Why, you are doing it, aren't you?

Questioner: No, not in the way that 'you' are making use of it ...

Dadashri: Yours is a little less than that.

Questioner: Actually, we are able to understand all the points, but the extent to which it touches for 'you' experience-wise, what comes into experience for 'you' ...

Dadashri: You have attained that *Darshan* in completeness. There is only a lacking in the Knowledge (*Gnan*). In fact, it is because you have attained complete *Darshan*, that your belief (*drashti*) has turned around entirely. *Darshan* means *drashti* (belief; vision). The belief that was towards the worldly life, that belief has now turned around entirely and become towards the Self.

Meaning that it has changed completely. Now, experiences related to the Self should arise. They are as yet not happening as they should be.

So the *Darshan* is not only complete, it is *kshayak Darshan* (the permanent conviction of the Vision that 'I am the Self'). Meaning that the *Darshan* is in a complete state. The difference is only in the *Gnan*. And due to the difference in the *Gnan*, there is difference in the *Charitra*. What does 'difference in the *Gnan*' mean? Say a person has been insulted and he then feels depressed, so 'we' say to him, "Hey, You are the Self, why are You becoming depressed?" He may be an expert at dispensing advice, but if he himself is insulted, then he would become the same [as others who are not Self realized]. The reason for this is that the *Gnan* has not yet come into Your experience yet. Once it [*kashay*] arises and then upon applying the *Gnan* it comes into Your experience, thereafter if you go to check, the next time it [the same situation] happens, the *Gnan* will have manifested in experience. So, it should come into Your experience; that is called *Gnan*. For whatever the conviction has been established, when You come to Know that thing, meaning that when it comes into Your experience, that is when it is considered as *Gnan*. When the things for which one has a conviction established, come into experience, that is when it can be called *Gnan*.

In This Way, Knowledge Manifests Through Experience!

This entire world has come into 'our' *Darshan* (understanding; Vision), but when it comes into experience, that is when that *Gnan* is considered as *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge). Otherwise, if it has not come into experience, how can it be called *keval Gnan*? It remains as *keval Darshan* (absolute Vision).

Questioner: So, when it comes into experience, does the awakened awareness (*jagruti*) then turn into the form as *Gnan*?

Dadashri: No, it is not like that. The awakened awareness (*jagruti*) remains the very same. The moment that experience becomes complete, it is indeed *keval Gnan*. The awakened awareness increases suddenly. It becomes absolute. Actually, the main thing to See here is the *Darshan*. You are not to See the *Gnan* or the *gneyas* (objects to be known).

Questioner: So, the main thing is *Darshan*.

Dadashri: Yes, the main thing is *Darshan*.

Questioner: And based on that, it will come into complete *Darshan* at one point in time.

Dadashri: Yes. Thereafter, as long as the confirmation of the experience does not happen, until then the *Gnan* will not be confirmed. As long as that which has been Seen, that which has become established in conviction, does not come into the experience, until then it remains in *Darshan*; and when it comes into experience, it becomes *Gnan* (Knowledge).

Now, in Akram, it is *Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*. In the Kramic path, the sequence is *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra*. So their Knowledge is based on the scriptures; whatever knowledge they have gained from the scriptures or whatever knowledge they have heard, it all results in *matignan* (knowledge gained through the five sensory organs and the intellect). And therefore, their *Gnan* is *matignan*. When that *matignan* comes into experience, that is when the *Darshan*, the conviction becomes established.

Questioner: So, for them as they have had that experience, that is why the conviction sets in.

Dadashri: Yes. Here [in Akram] the conviction is given first. Otherwise, [on the Kramic path] the conviction actually sets in only after the *gnan* has come into experience.

Questioner: Therefore, this *Darshan* can be applied in the circumstances that one comes across. So, the experience that one gains from that, that verily results in *Gnan*, isn't it?

Dadashri: Yes, however many experiences you gain, that much [will result in *Gnan*]. Thereafter, it becomes an object to be known. Experience is that which will never change.

Questioner: Does that *Darshan* become definitive?

Dadashri: If the experience occurs in accordance with the *Darshan*, then that experience will not change even with other circumstances.

Questioner: Now, it has come into his *Darshan* but on what basis does it come into his experience?

Dadashri: Actually, as you pass through the situations you come across, you gain experience. Say, your pocket is picked. It is in Your *Darshan*, in Your conviction that, 'The pocket was picked, so it does not have anything to do with Me [the Self]. The other person is not guilty at all, I [Chandubhai] am the only guilty one.' But it is difficult for that [*Gnan*] to remain at that time, without the experience. Then, this will happen to you...

Questioner: It may get picked once. Does that mean that the pocket should be picked once?

Dadashri: No. After it gets picked, You should not be affected and the *Gnan* remains present. The previously gained experience will work now. Otherwise, if the experience has not been acquired, then even now, when the pocket gets picked the second time around, suffering will arise within. And later, it will settle down. But that cannot be considered as [attained] through experience. Experience means the moment it is picked, it is as if nothing has happened. Such an experience would never go away later. Which is exactly why such incidents are beneficial for You! All these incidences that come, come to give You an experience; they do not come without a reason. If someone slapped you, did he slap you without reason; did he slap you for free? It leaves You with an experience. If someone slaps you or does something else, it gives You an experience. Be aware when this happens to you.

But do not say to anyone on the outside that, "I want to gain such an experience." Otherwise, this world is so full of hypocrites that it will take no time for someone to take on the liability, will it? One may say, "It will definitely happen, I'll see to it!"

Whatever amount of experience becomes confirmed, a corresponding level of Conduct starts off. Without the confirmation of the experience, the Conduct cannot arise; it cannot manifest. And at that time, One has to do the penance (*tapa*) as per the conviction. When the pocket is picked, penance is required in order to maintain the stillness as per the conviction. So that is, *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra* and *tapa*. If penance is maintained, then the experience starts to manifest.

In the Kramic Path: *gnan-Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*!

Questioner: In the Kramic path, they first say *gnan*, then they say *Darshan*. Why is that?

Dadashri: In the Kramic path, *gnan* comes first, then *Darshan* and thereafter *Charitra*. And in our Akram Vignan, *Darshan* comes first, then *Gnan* and thereafter *Charitra*. Here, one attains *Darshan* first. Then, as he gains experience, as many degrees of experience are accumulated, that much the experience [of the Self] becomes clear and distinct. The clear and distinct experience of the Self (*spashta vedan*) begins to occur. As this experience arises, the spiritual science (*Vignan*)

also becomes clear and distinct. Thereafter [arises the state of], 'In Knowing infinite objects to be known, infinite phases arise, yet I am completely and totally pure.' In Knowing every object to be known, infinite phases arise, despite that not the slightest of stain falls on the Self, even though It Sees-Knows everything.

Questioner: So then, does one attain superficial *gnan* in the Kramic path?

Dadashri: Yes. Superficial indeed. First, the *vyavahaar* (the relative; worldly interaction) becomes superficial. And then, naturally, on its own, it gets connected [to the Real]. Even then, a *Gnani Purush* is still required. From the relative viewpoint (*vyavahaar*), it is *gnan-darshan-charitra*. From the real viewpoint (*Nischay*), it is *Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*.

Questioner: Yes, from the real viewpoint, it is *Darshan-Gnan*. But Dada, for those on the Kramic path, it must come into the real viewpoint at some point in time, right?

Dadashri: Yes, from this knowledge, by gaining scriptural knowledge (*shastragnan*), one gradually comes into knowledge in the form of words (*shabdagnan*); and his faith is established on the word 'Atma' (Self). He feels, 'Yes, the Self is exactly like what all these people are saying it is. It is exactly the way these words describe it; it is not anything else.' That conviction does become established, but very, very slowly. Gradually it begins to work.

Questioner: Yes, only then he attains *gnan*, then ultimately the *Darshan* is automatic.

Dadashri: Not automatic, it indeed takes a long time for the *Darshan* to occur.

Questioner: So then, there is *Darshan* first and then *gnan*.

Dadashri: No, *Darshan* arises from that *gnan*. He feels, 'This is something.' He becomes stuck there.

Questioner: Yes, that is fine, but it has been attained. Once he has Known that, 'I Know this,' he may not have Seen (*joyu*) but he has Known, then would Seeing not automatically come into it? In whatever he has Known.

Dadashri: What he has known is a superficial thing; it is superfluous whereas what we have Known is [considered as] experience.

Questioner: That is correct, but when it is not superfluous for them but it is in exactness, then what is the state? Surely, they too must come into exactness at some point. What is it like, then?

Dadashri: Of-course they do!

Questioner: At that time, how can it be *Gnan* first and then *Darshan*?

Dadashri: There again, when they say *gnan-darshan-charitra*, it is by the relative viewpoint. Then later on that same relative, becomes *Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*. Otherwise, four words would have to be spoken; if it is through the relative viewpoint [on the Kramic path]) then it would be *gnan-Darshan-Gnan* and *Charitra*.

Questioner: *gnan-Darshan-Gnan* and *Charitra*.

Dadashri: Yes, if the foundation is based on this *gnan* (scriptural knowledge), then there are four words.

Questioner: Yes, that is correct, the first *gnan* refers to knowledge gained from the scriptures, then comes *Darshan* which has arisen from that knowledge, then...

Dadashri: Then it is experiential Knowledge (*Gnan*). Then *Charitra*.

Questioner: Then, that is setting well in my understanding. Now, it is correct. I have understood. Up until now, Dada has not explained it in this way. This is the first time that I received such understanding.

Dadashri: But who would ask the questions, it will come out only if someone asks. There are so many things; if you ask, then all the stock [of Knowledge] will come out!

From the Relative to the Real in the Kramic Path!

Questioner: When the *Gnan* arises through *Darshan*, that is the real [approach] and when *Darshan* occurs after *gnan*, then it is the relative [approach]. Please explain this.

Dadashri: The *Darshan* that occurs from the knowledge one attains from reading the books-scriptures, that is all relative knowledge (*gnan*).

Questioner: Haven't all the *Tirthankars* gone from the relative to the Real?

Dadashri: Yes, from the relative. But there, the ego actually has to be purified by getting rid of everything [worldly] one by one. What does one have to do to purify the ego? One has to separate each and every *parmanu* of anger-pride-deceit-greed from the ego; they have to be gotten rid of, and the ego has to be made pure. The ego has to such that there is no attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) in it. When ultimately an ego that is *vitaraag* (free of attachment-abhorrence) arises, that is when the pure Soul is encountered. That is when Self-realization occurs.

Questioner: 'You' say, "Ours (*Akram*) is the only Real path and that all others are relative paths." So, on what basis are they relative? Why are they relative?

Dadashri: This knowledge that is attained through books is relative knowledge. No matter how much *Darshan* it establishes, it is still relative knowledge. And all knowledge about the Self attained through words, is all relative knowledge. And when the Knowledge comes into experience, becomes that which is beyond words (*nihshabda*), that is real Knowledge.

Questioner: But Dada, the Knowledge that the *Tirthankars* gave to the *Ganadhars* (principle disciples of the Tirthankar Lord); did they go from the relative to the Real?

Dadashri: Yes, they all went from the relative to the Real. It was all through the relative, by renouncing right till the end.

Questioner: But there was the direct presence of the *Tirthankar*, wasn't there?

Dadashri: Even if their presence is there, it is still considered as relative knowledge. Wherever there is the slightest renouncing to be done, it is a relative path; it is not the Real path. There is no renouncing to be done on the Real path. On the relative path, the ego is present; nothing can be done without the ego.

Questioner: Now, 'you' have called all the religions in India as relative religions.

Dadashri: They are all relative! Meaning that on the Kramic path, knowledge has been gained either from books or from the *gurus*. Whereas on our path [in *Akram*], 'I' just give you the *Gnan*, which is why the real *Darshan* arises and we do not have scriptural knowledge on our path. We have not touched that knowledge at all. After 'pounding' so much, how much more can be 'pounded'? Even after pounding two tons, we barely get a quarter pound of goods.

In Akram, The Knowledge Works on Its Own!

Questioner: In the Kramic path, one first attains the knowledge (*gnan*) and then it comes into *Darshan*. Please can you give an example of that.

Dadashri: That *gnan* is like this, ‘If you do this, you will bind demerit karma and if you do that, then you will bind merit karma.’ Such is that *Gnan*. It is *jada gnan* (inanimate knowledge; knowledge that does not produce results); it is not *chetan Gnan* (live Knowledge). Which knowledge is called ‘*chetan Gnan*’? Our Knowledge is *chetan Gnan*, the kind which arises after it has come into understanding. And with the former, one attains the understanding through that *gnan*; he becomes aware that, ‘This is something.’ The awareness arises, ‘There is something.’ That knowledge (*gnan*) is to make one aware. Even then, people are not becoming aware, are they? Just look! People have been wandering around for hundreds of thousands of years! And by saying, “I am Chandubhai. I am Chandubhai,” are they not wandering around! “I am Chandubhai. I am this lady’s husband. I am his maternal uncle. I am his paternal uncle!”

Questioner: He has not even finished the practice of being Chandubhai and on top of that he becomes a father.

Dadashri: Wherever you look, it is the same practice, (and) they have to carry [the load of their] interferences, don’t they!

So, for the world, it is *gnan-Darshan* and *Charitra*. Ours is the Akram path, and so it is *Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*. That is why our *Gnan* is *kriyakari*; the *Gnan* will continue to work by itself, You do not have to do anything. The *Gnan* itself will do the work from within, whereas in the other *gnan*, a sense of doership will arise for one, ‘I want to do this, but I can’t [do it].’ Then, he keeps on saying, “I can’t [do it]. I can’t [do it].”

These people [on the Kramic path] refer to *gnan* as the knowledge that is understood through words, and if one attains *sooj* (insight; intuition) from it, then it is called *Darshan*. And for us, in Akram, we attain *sooj*, *Darshan* first, then *Gnan* and *Charitra*. Hence, *kriyakari Gnan* (Knowledge that will continue to work by itself from within) is not present anywhere [else] in this world. *Kriyakari Gnan* is only on our path, such that this Chandubhai can be lying down whilst the function of Knowing (*Gnankriya*) continues to work within him. The *Gnan* is working for you, isn’t it! ‘I am this, I am not this. This Chandubhai is separate. This mistake occurred. Chandubhai made the mistake.’ The function of Knowing keeps doing all that work. The *Gnan* itself continues doing the work.

That is why he was saying, “This *Gnan* indeed keeps on working. Dada, what a wonder that is! What you have placed within!” I said, “No, that indeed is its inherent nature; this Knowledge is such that it will continue to work by itself from within. It will not leave you alone until it takes you to liberation. The *Gnan* itself is such that it will take you to *moksha*.”

Profound, More Profound and Most Profound Knowledge!

Questioner: What can be considered as profound Knowledge (*guhya Gnan*), more profound Knowledge (*guhyatar Gnan*) and most profound Knowledge (*guhyatam Gnan*)?

Dadashri: The Knowledge that establishes the conviction for us that, ‘No, this seems to be a hundred percent correct.’ It has not become correct, but it seems correct. The Knowledge that establishes a hundred percent conviction is called *guhya Gnan* (profound Knowledge). It

establishes the conviction that, 'I am really the Self. I am indeed exactly the way Dadaji is saying.' That is considered as *guhya Gnan*.

And what is *guhyatar Gnan*? Now, what is *guhya Gnan*? It is in the form of *Darshan* whereas the *guhyatar Gnan* (more profound Knowledge) is the experience. It is the experience of the *Darshan* that has been established. And *guhyatam* (most profound) is *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self); absolute Conduct, meaning to remain only in the Self, to never touch the non-Self. One remains in the Self and continues to observe the non-Self. He remains as the Seer of all that is the non-Self. As long as the Knowledge is either *guhya* or *guhyatar*, until then, a mixture of the two will continue to exist. One will slip this way sometimes, and that way other times. But there is no slipping in *guhyatam Gnan*. According to 'my' understanding, this is what they mean to represent. What others understand it to be is a distinction made through the intellect, and that is a different matter altogether. For me, this Knowledge is without the intellect!

Questioner: You have defined them from a spiritual perspective, but if we were to define it at the word level (literal meaning), then there would be a slight difference.

Dadashri: What 'I' am saying is there is no *guhya Gnan* at all. In one way or another, it has become open [revealed]. What is considered as *guhya Gnan*? It is that knowledge which is beyond worldly knowledge.

Questioner: For anything that is *guhya*, if it has an effect, but it's cause cannot be understood, that is when it would be considered as *guhya*.

Dadashri: No, no, it is not like that. The knowledge that creates causes is all worldly knowledge. The kind behind which there are causes. As the cause cannot be found, one is unable to unearth that knowledge. Yes, but what they mean to say by *guhyatam* is that the knowledge is indeed beyond the world's awareness (*laksha*). There is nothing worldly about it. All this knowledge is worldly indeed, and whatever it is, it is like the [male] papaya tree that does not bear fruit, this is *shushka gnan* (barren knowledge). Whereas this *guhya gnan* is not barren (*shushka*); it is living, it is alive. Then all other knowledge of cause and effect are non-living. This *Gnan* is living. Does It not caution You from within, after you sat with 'me'? First, 'I' gave you *guhya Gnan*, on the first day. Then gradually the *guhyatar Gnan* began to manifest within, and in however much has become *guhyatar*, Your Conduct prevails; that is *guhyatam Gnan*. The rest that has not yet become *guhyatar*, that much still remains. After it becomes complete, that is when the absolute state of Conduct as the Self will arise.

[5.2]

Charitra

The Relative Conduct of the Vitaraag Lords is Exact!

Questioner: In life, we actually refer to that which prevails continuously as conduct (*charitra*), isn't it! In this, with reference to Knowledge of the Self (*Atmagnan*), if the Knowledge of the Self prevails continuously, is it considered as having come into the Conduct as the Self?

Dadashri: There are two types of conduct. One is relative or worldly conduct (*vyavahaar charitra*) and the other is Conduct as the Self (*Atma Charitra*). A very [spiritually] elevated man will have pure worldly conduct. What exactly is worldly conduct? The conduct that is entirely in accordance with the *Agnas* of the *Tirthankar* Lords is considered as *vyavahaar charitra*. That conduct is entirely relative, of the body complex, however that does not mean that the Self has been realized. And the other, *Atma Charitra*, is to See (*jovu*), to Know (*jaanvu*) and be in eternal bliss (*parmanand*). Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*), eternally blissful, that is all. There is no attachment (*raag*) or abhorrence (*dwesh*). Whereas *vyavahaar charitra* means to remain within the *Agnas* of the *Tirthankar* Lords, to remain completely in the *Agnas*.

The conduct that is followed by people in the world is not considered as [true] conduct. It is not considered as *vyavahaar charitra*. When can it be called *vyavahaar charitra*? It is only when one is on the path that is free from attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraag marg*). In the above case, people are [dwelling] in sectarian opinions (*gachha-mat*). *Gachha-mat* means to conduct oneself according to what others do; they are all considered renunciates (*tyaagi*), but it cannot be considered as [vyavahaar] conduct. When can it be called *vyavahaar charitra*? [It is when] One is following the path prescribed by the *vitaraag* Lords, where he does not consider any religion as belonging to others and yet he upholds the religion of the *vitaraag* Lords (religion prescribed by the absolutely realized Self, which is at 360 degrees, is impartial, incorporates all viewpoints, does not hurt anyone else's viewpoint or religion) as his goal. What goal does he maintain? The religion of the *vitaraag* Lords. He accepts the *vitaraag* Lords and he does not reject others, he does not have abhorrence towards anyone; that is when it is considered as *vyavahaar charitra*. He does not have abhorrence towards any religion.

The *vyavahaar charitra* that the Lord has referred to is a very elevated thing. [People who uphold] *Vyavahaar charitra* know the stance of the *Vitaraag* Lords such that, 'What are the opinions of the *Vitaraag* Lord!' It is a different matter altogether what one's own opinion may be, but he accepts the opinion of the *Vitaraag* Lords and carries out all the work in accordance with that; that is *vyavahaar charitra*. He does as much as he can, but he firmly maintains the opinion of the *Vitaraag* Lords that, 'This is the opinion of the *Vitaraag* Lords.' He indeed acts in accordance to this, to whatever extent he can, and that is *vyavahaar charitra*.

And the One in whom the Self has expressed, all the energies will have arisen in him. All the *Gnanis*, even if there are 500,000 *Gnanis*, they will all have just one voice; whereas if there are three *agnanis* (those not Self-realized), a hundred types of differences would arise. This divisiveness due to difference of opinion are all of the *agnanis*; it does not arise amongst the *Gnanis*. Do you see any divisiveness due to difference of opinion amongst all of us, over here? Even though the *Gnan* may vary. The same *Gnan* has been given to all, but it comes into effect

based upon one's spiritual development. Whether the [effective] *Gnan* is more or less, but even then, is there any divisiveness due to difference of opinion in people's accounts with each other? Does anyone here have any insistence or any such thing? Hence, this is known as *charitra*, *vyavahaar charitra*. There is no effort [required] whatsoever in *Nischay Charitra* (the Conduct as the Self). There is no type of effort required at all. All the effort is required in *vyavahaar charitra*. When the body (non-Self complex) becomes wise, it is known as *vyavahaar charitra* and when the Self [developing I] becomes wise, it is called *Nischay Charitra*. The Self becoming wise means It remains only as the Knower-Seer and in eternal bliss. It does not get involved in any other complications. The One who comes into *Nischay Charitra* has in fact become God! *Nischay Charitra* is not in the complete state except in *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge).

The Difference Between Vyavahaar Charitra and Nischay Charitra!

Questioner: It is said, 'There is no liberation (*moksha*) without Conduct (*Charitra*) and there is no *nirvana* (final liberation from cycle of birth and death) without *moksha*.'

Dadashri: Tell me, what have you understood as *Charitra* in your own language? Tell me whatever you have understood it to be.

Questioner: Ok. *Charitra* means to behave properly, what we call 'straightforward' behavior. A person who does not behave crookedly is considered as one who possesses good conduct. He is honest, he is moral.

Dadashri: You can find many such straightforward people; how can you call that *Charitra*? The above statement actually refers to the *Charitra* that leads to *moksha*. In the *charitra* that you are referring to, if a person is straightforward, at the most some may praise him, or others may lend him money, that's all. There is no other cause that it brings about. And yet, there may be some who speak negatively about him.

There are two types of *charitra*. One is *Nischay Charitra* (Conduct as the Self) and the other is *vyavahaar charitra* (relative conduct; worldly conduct). *Vyavahaar charitra* means there is no inclination towards any sensual pleasures (*vishay*). No inclination whatsoever towards any pleasures of the five sense organs. When no tendencies go to dwell in the pleasures of the five sense organs, it is known as *vyavahaar charitra*. Now, where can you find such a conduct? You are more likely to find such a conduct in those who have renounced worldly life (*tyaagi*). You may find a few there, because you are more likely to find them amongst renunciates rather than amongst married people. You may even find one such person. However, nowadays, you cannot find one even amongst the renunciates because they have developed a taste for food, their eyes keep on looking [around]. Therefore, conduct should be such that the tendencies do not wander into any of the pleasures of the five sense organs. That is called *vyavahaar charitra*.

Questioner: They say, "A man should have *charitrabud* (strength of character)." What kind of strength of character are they referring to?

Dadashri: One is that which is visible externally in worldly interactions and the other is that which is internal. In external worldly interactions, there should be honesty and morality; one should be fair [just] and honest and his inner conduct should be such that in matters of sexuality, he is sincere to his wife. There should not be any infidelity. That is considered as *charitra*.

Questioner: One understands *charitra* to mean the conduct regarding *brahmacharya* (celibacy through mind, speech and body).

Dadashri: That is *vyavahaar charitra*. One's conduct is such that no hurt is inflicted upon anyone in the slightest degree in worldly interactions. Conduct whereby care is taken to ensure that no pain arises even for the one who hurts him is known as *vyavahaar charitra*. And there should be no indulgence in sexual activity (*vishay*). What are the two main things in *vyavahaar charitra*. One is that there should be no *vishay*. Which *vishay*? The indulgence in sexual relationship with a woman. And what is the other? It is related to *lakshmi* (money; wealth). [True] *charitra* cannot exist where there is indulgence in *lakshmi*.

Questioner: How is it that *charitra* cannot exist where there is indulgence in *lakshmi*?

Dadashri: That cannot be considered as *charitra* at all, can it! If money comes in, then it is through money that all worldly interactions have to be done. 'We' (the *Gnani*) cannot accept any money.

Questioner: But there can be bad dealings in that and good dealings can also happen, can they not?

Dadashri: No. The moment you indulge in good dealings, bad dealings begin. Neither good nor bad, do not conduct such worldly interactions whatsoever. Since the past twenty-five years, 'we' have not had monetary dealings of any kind whatsoever! So, there is no problem at all, is there! I do not have even four *annas* [about 15 rupees today] in my pocket on any day. Niruben does all of the administration!

And what can be considered as true *Charitra*? Even though one eats and drinks but to remain as a 'Knower-Seer' (*Gnata-Drashta*), that is a true *Charitra*. When the Self [developing I] comes into Its inherent nature; when it comes into the Knower-Seer state, that is true *Charitra*. Without this *Charitra*, there cannot be *moksha*. The Self is the Knower-Seer. When You remain as the Knower-Seer, that indeed is *Charitra*; and that indeed is the real cause for *moksha*. And *moksha* means the cause that brings about freedom from all miseries, and thereafter, without attaining such a *moksha*, *nirvana* cannot happen. *Nirvana* means ultimate liberation!

The Exact Definition of Charitra!

Questioner: Please can you define *Nischay Charitra* in one sentence?

Dadashri: To remain in the 'home department' (the Self) is called *Nischay Charitra*. To not come into the 'foreign' is known as *Charitra*.

Questioner: The stillness (*sthirata*) that prevails in the Self, is that *Charitra*?

Dadashri: Stillness is actually a property (*guna*) of the Self, but what does *Charitra* mean? To See and Know all that which is going on is known as *Charitra*. To only See and Know and to dwell in eternal bliss of the Self, is called *Charitra*. That is considered the ultimate *Charitra*. To See and Know, to remain as the Knower-Seer and in eternal bliss; these three [properties] are to in their intrinsic functions only.

People have considered stillness in the Self as *charitra*, but that is *charitra* of the *Kramic* path. Our (*Akram*) *Charitra* is that of Knowing-Seeing. The stillness [in the Self] is indeed there, isn't it! The *laksha* (attentive awareness of 'I am the pure Soul') has been established, so that stillness has indeed arisen, hasn't it! However much One remains as the Knower-Seer, that much is called *Charitra*. If someone curses at him, He remains as the Knower-Seer. If bad thoughts arise, He continues to See-Know them. All that does not 'touch' [affect] Him, He does not become involved in that, He continues to Know and See; that is *Charitra*. While on the *Kramic* path becoming still

in the Self is called *charitra*. That conduct is considered as partial conduct (*ansh charitra*). Gradually, when it becomes complete, thereafter One becomes the Knower-Seer. Until then, they do not have the state of Knower-Seer; they have stillness. Real Conduct means the intent as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta bhaav*). When the Knower comes into the intent as the Knower (*Gnatabhaav*), it is called *Atma charitra*.

Through Vyavahaar Charitra, One Comes Into Nischay Charitra on the Kramic Path!

Questioner: *Vyavahaar charitra* is of importance for *Nischay Charitra*, isn't it? Is it a kind of stepping, at the moment? If it is there, only then...

Dadashri: This *Gnan* that you have attained is *Akram Vignan* (the step-less Science of Self-realization), therefore now, we do not need this *vyavahaar charitra* here. However, on the *Kramic* path, *Nischay Charitra* can only be attained if one has *vyavahaar charitra*. Now in the process of acquiring *vyavahaar charitra*, imagine how many lifetimes one may wander around!

Questioner: But we do not need it, do we! It is not that we can go to *moksha* only after attaining *vyavahaar charitra*, is it?

Dadashri: No. As this is *Akram Vignan*, it is not necessary. Otherwise, it is very difficult to attain *vyavahaar charitra*. It is not an easy matter to stop the tendencies of these two *vishays* (indulgence in sexual activity and indulgence in money)! The people on the *Kramic* path have taken infinite beatings and yet they have not managed to attain anything! Whereas this is a spiritual science (*Vignan*); it is *Akram Vignan*. It is a discovery of a kind. The Knowledge is one and the same, but the discovery is of a very high level! How many people must there be on the *Akram* path who practice *brahmacharya*? There may be one or two hundred people! Of those, at least two to five have taken the vow of celibacy from 'us' and that too, for an entire year.

Now, what the *Kramic* path says is, "Where there is no [*vyavahaar*] *charitra*, there is nothing there at all," whereas this *Vignan* of ours says, "It [*vyavahaar charitra*] has nothing to do with it. Provided You know how, then none of this can 'touch' You. The two [the Self and the non-Self] prevail in their own inherent nature."

Questioner: Chandubhai [the non-Self] is separate and 'I' [the Self] am separate, is that it?

Dadashri: Yes, they both indeed prevail separately. That is exactly how it is. However, this *Akram* [philosophy] cannot be mixed with the *Kramic* path. Because the *Kramic* path is the path that will always exist, whereas this *Akram* path is only for a limited period of time.

Deluded Knowledge – Deluded Vision – Deluded Conduct!

Questioner: What do 'you' mean when 'you' say, "Knowledge-Vision-Conduct should become effective in the real sense?"

Dadashri: For these people, ignorance of the Self (*agnan*) has become effective, which is indeed why they say, "Who do you think you are? I will slap you right now." That is considered as ignorance of the Self being effective. If Chandubhai is slapping someone and You [the awakened Self] do not like it, then there the Knowledge of the Self has become effective. Do You like if Chandubhai does something wrong? This is because the *Gnan* has become effective, and with that other, *agnan* has become effective. This *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra* and *Tapa*, they are all effective [give result]. In the former case, the *gnan-darshan-charitra* and *tapa* become effective in the ignorance state. To slap someone is considered as *charitra* (conduct), to have the intent of slapping

is called *gnan* (knowledge), the faith (*shraddha*) that ‘I should slap’ is called *darshan* (vision). And to slap someone is called conduct. The *gnan-darshan-charitra* is [effective] in the state of ignorance of the Self. Similarly, there is *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra* [that becomes effective] in the state of Knowledge of the Self.

People will ask, “How are you related?” Then you have to say, “I am his father-in-law.” But if the other person were to pressurize him, he would succumb. Why? Because his [discharge] conduct is with the belief that ‘I am a father-in-law’ and that is why he succumbs. That is indeed how it is in his vision, knowledge and conduct. All the three have come together. Deluded knowledge (*mithya gnan*), deluded vision (*mithya darshan*) and deluded conduct (*mithya charitra*); when they leave, *samyak Darshan* (right Vision) arises.

That is indeed why the Lord said, “Right Vision is the main cause.” [One may ask,] Will *moksha* happen thereafter or not? And what about *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self)?” The answer is, “One’s right Vision will bring about the Conduct as the Self. You go ahead and acquire right Vision yourself. The right Vision will bring about the Conduct as the Self. Just as, when one has deluded vision, it brings about deluded conduct, doesn’t it?”

Questioner: Yes, it brings about deluded conduct.

Dadashri: If no one is around, a young child may take [money] out from the trouser pocket; because he has attained the wrong understanding (*mithya darshan*; deluded vision). So, that [deluded] conviction itself makes him take the money. And he will also know how to steal the money.

Questioner: Therefore, the main importance is of the conviction.

Dadashri: The value is indeed of the conviction only.

Questioner: That is why it is said that this *samyak Darshan* is more important. There is no importance of the *gnan* [relative knowledge], is there?

Dadashri: Neither *gnan* nor *charitra* are required. *Samyak Darshan* says, “I will take you all the way until the end, ok!”

First, it comes into *Darshan*. *Darshan* means it comes into one’s conviction (*pratiti*) that, ‘This is correct.’ And the rule is always such that, ‘Wherever there is conviction, there the knowledge and conduct have to go.’ Therefore, what should you do? The *Gnani Purush* gives you the conviction itself, so that is more than enough. Thereafter, Your Knowledge, Conduct will make the effort to go in that direction itself. ‘You’ will not have to [make efforts to] turn it in anyway. Wherever the belief goes, everything else will follow behind it. This belief is [at present] sitting on the outside [in Chandubhai]; a wrong belief has been established. That is all [due to] scientific circumstantial evidence.

The World Has Not Seen Nischay Charitra!

Charitra is the main thing. However, it is very difficult to find [*Nischay*] *Charitra*! In this entire world, there would a rare individual who would have even the slightest *Charitra*! Would there really be someone even with 1% *Charitra*? The *charitra* that has been referred to by the scripture writers is not [*Nischay*] *Charitra* at all. That is the *charitra* that has arisen due to a slight shift in the wrong belief. No one has seen or heard of real *Charitra*. After attaining this *Gnan*, You have come into a fraction of the real *Charitra*, and this bliss that you are experiencing is of that. You

have tasted just a fraction of that real *Charitra*. A fraction of a fraction, it will now increase gradually. The world has not seen nor heard of this [*Nischay*] *Charitra*. It has been written in some scriptures, however it is only in the form of words. But words are at the gross level and so is speech. There is no *Charitra* in that. *Charitra* is a different thing altogether, isn't it! The One in whom *Charitra* prevails even for a second is considered God. What do people generally refer to as *Charitra*? They refer to *brahmacharya* (celibacy through mind, body and speech) and some other things as *charitra*! That is *charitra* defined in their language [as per their own interpretation]. Each person has his own language; this is *charitra* as defined in illusory terms. Those with *bhranti* (the wrong belief of 'I am Chandubhai') refer to this as *charitra*. So then, how is the *Charitra* as defined by the *Gnani*? The *charitra* as defined by people with wrong belief is not *charitra* at all, however I am saying this for the people within the confines of this room, I cannot say this outside [of *Akram*]. Outside [of *Akram*], 'we' have to refer to that itself as *charitra*! It is mainly based upon that. Outside, there is no talk of *charitra* beyond that at all, is there! The talk of *charitra* is with wrong belief only! Which is why [they say], "Practice non-violence (*ahimsa*). Speak the truth. Do not steal. Practice celibacy. Don't become acquisitive." All that is *charitra*. I actually have to say this outside of *Akram*. Do you want to understand this in the *Gnani*'s language or in the worldly language on the outside?

Questioner: We live in the outside world too, so we have to understand from that viewpoint too and we also have to understand the internal [viewpoint]; we have to know both.

Dadashri: Yes. So, it is like this on the outside and like that on the inside. The *charitra* that exists in the outside world is that of wrong belief. It is a struggle to come out of the illusion (*bhranti*; wrong belief). People say, "I have struggled for many days, but nothing has come out of it! And Dada, I have acquired everything from 'you' within one hour. I have even acquired *Charitra*."

The Charitra of the Vitaraag Lords is Not Visible!

The Lord does not refer to the *charitra* that can be seen through the eyes as *Charitra* at all. Knowledge-Vision-Conduct [of the Self] are all such that they are not visible; they cannot be perceived directly by the senses. Therefore, that *Charitra* is completely different.

So, Knowledge-Vision-Conduct [of the Self] are not visible; they are invisible (*aroopi*). These people are looking for it in the visible form (*roopi*)! They are looking for its visible manifestation. [But] It is not in visible form. There is a vast difference between that which is visible in form and that which not in visible form. What the Lord, the *vitaraags* have referred to, is not with form, it is invisible; and what other people have talked about, is with form. But, the One who wants to attain liberation will have to accept what the *vitaraag* Lords have said. Except for [the talks of] the *vitaraag* Lords, anyone else's talks about liberation cannot be accepted. Therefore, Knowledge-Vision-Conduct [of the Self], all three of them should be invisible (*aroopi*). From that [worldly] perspective, as we wear these [worldly] clothes, these people [on the outside] don't consider 'our' *charitra* as *charitra*. But 'we' do not have any problem with that. Even if they call it bad *charitra*, 'we' do not have a problem. 'We' have 'our' invisible *Gnan*, *Darshan* and *Charitra* with us. All that is visible is to do with the 'foreign' [worldly matters]. And 'we' do not delve too much in these 'foreign' [worldly] matters; 'we' remain superfluous [superficial]. These are all 'foreign' matters; all that is visible in form is 'foreign'.

Conduct as the Self is of Value!

Questioner: What is *Charitra*? Is *Nischay* (the Self) considered as *Charitra*? What is *Charitra*? Please explain.

Dadashri: *Charitra*. Well, all these out there are considered as worldly conduct (*vyavahaar charitra*), but even they cannot truly be considered as *Charitra*. The worldly conduct should be in accordance with the scriptures. It should be as it is dictated in the scriptures. This cannot be called *Charitra* at all, can it! Vows, disciplines etc., are all encompassed in worldly conduct. There is no renunciation in *Charitra*. And that *charitra* is considered as that of the body [physical]. Whereas the Conduct of the Self is to prevail as the Knower-Seer, that is all. When Chandubhai is insulted, You remain as the Knower-Seer, and You tell Chandubhai, “We are here for you.”

Questioner: Just a moment ago, ‘you’ said, “*Charitra* can be changed through *Gnan*, *Charitra* cannot be changed through *Darshan*.”

Dadashri: From *Darshan*, it comes into *Gnan*. *Darshan* means to have the conviction (*pratiti*) that, ‘This is correct,’ regarding something. That is called *darshan*. If the conviction is not established, then it cannot be called *Darshan*. Even a person who is not Self-realized will say, “Hey, this talk is correct.” However, the conviction has not been established for him.

Questioner: The *Charitra* can be changed through *Gnan*, so which *Charitra* changes?

Dadashri: This Conduct of the Self that is fundamentally there; that original *Charitra* awakens, exact Conduct as the Self (*yatharth Charitra*). Until then, it would be immersed in entanglement. It is neither in this nor in that, and it would keep being immersed in entanglement.

Even for a person who is not Self-realized, when a clay pot breaks in the house, his knowledge does not change. He would remain as the knower-seer (*gnata-drashta*) at that time, but that knowing-seeing is with egoism. In that situation, he does not dwell in anger-pride-deceit-greed (*kashay*). Why is that? It’s because [he thinks], ‘What value does a clay pot have? The pot that broke has no value!’ And that is why, attachment-abhorrence do not arise for him. Hence, his conduct does not change. So then he says, ‘The fundamental conviction had been established that this [pot] is not very valuable, and as it may already have been broken once or twice before, so then it has come into his experience. So, when it breaks again, then nothing changes within for him. Even then, at that time, his conduct is considered lofty. When anger-pride-deceit-greed do not happen overtly, that is known as [*vyavahaar*] *charitra*.

Whereas here, is the point about anger-pride-deceit-greed even relevant? Here, on the *Akram* path, to prevail as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*) is itself *Charitra*. One’s own son keeps spilling a gallon of milk and He [the awakened Self] remains as the Knower-Seer, that is *Charitra*. He [the non-Self complex] does not become emotional.

Questioner: Therefore the main effect of [remaining as] the Knower-Seer is that one does not become emotional.

Dadashri: Only the One without intellect can become a Knower-Seer. The intellect cannot refrain from making one emotional. It is only after the intellect exhausts, that the state of Knower-Seer arises.

Questioner: Suppose we encounter a hundred situations in a day, and say the intellect does not arise in some fifty to sixty of those situations, but it does arise in certain other situations. So for *mahatmas*, on what basis does it arise in some situations and not in others?

Dadashri: It's because it is something inexpensive. Why would the intellect arise if the clay pot is not expensive? Wherever it has perceived a value ...

Questioner: That is where the intellect arises.

Dadashri: That is why, through [applying] our Knowledge, when everything gets devalued, when worldly things no longer seem of value, then he sees no meaning in it. This is easy to understand, isn't it?

Questioner: Yes it is. That means that wherever one (in the worldly belief as Chandubhai) has placed value, there the intellect will definitely arise.

Dadashri: As a value has been placed on something, the intellect will arise such that, 'A loss is being incurred, a loss is being incurred.' Dear man, it is the inherent nature of the intellect to show profit and loss. What is its inherent nature? 'A loss is being incurred in this case and this is profitable.' It shows profit-loss. That which shows profit and loss is called the intellect.

Questioner: For us *mahatmas*, the conviction of 'the Soul' has been established. So based on this conviction that has been established, what is the difference in the experience for us, and for those who are not Self-realized? Even people without Self-realization know that the Soul exists.

Dadashri: There is a big difference; the experience changes completely. A person who is ignorant of the Self may proclaim himself as God saying, "The Soul exists in me, it is in everyone," but when people come to his 'shop' as 'customers', then he will cheat them. He prevails in the thought, 'In what way can I deceive them?' And both, *artadhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts himself) and *raudradhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts not only himself but others too), constantly arise for him. Whereas, for us, over here [in *Akram*], that comes to an end. In the former, worries are constant; they keep burning all day long. Restlessness, worries, fear and conflicts constantly arise in their minds. All that stops over here. A tremendous change takes place. For mahatmas, *raudradhyan* and *artadhyan* have stopped and God has referred to that as liberation amidst living a worldly life.

If you were to ask right now, "Sir, although ten glasses fell at home, yet everyone maintained equanimity. So, can they be considered God? Otherwise, hurtful outbursts, inner turmoil and restlessness are bound to arise, regardless of who it may be!" Hurtful outbursts, inner turmoil and restlessness will happen without fail! Now, if there is an intellectual person amongst them, and he has had a prior similar experience such that, 'There is no value to this anymore,' then these emotions would not arise for him. Otherwise, even if just a small vessel were to break, the *bapji* (*guru*) would have an immediate outburst and inner turmoil and restlessness would arise for him too. Now, he doesn't have to go buy another one, does he? But the inherent nature [of the *prakruti*] does not let up, does it! Here, in *Akram*, the *artadhyan* and *raudradhyan* have stopped, there is a tremendous change, such a great deal of change. If you check [to see the difference], you will discover what a tremendous difference there is!

To Remain as the Knower-Seer is Real Charitra!

Questioner: *Samyak Darshan*, *samyak Gnan* and *samyak Charitra*. These three are separate, yet they occur simultaneously, don't they?

Dadashri: No, they cannot occur simultaneously. *Darshan* and *Gnan* occur in stepping [step-by-step]. *Charitra* is a different thing altogether. What people refer to as *charitra*, is a different thing.

In *samyak Gnan*, *samyak Darshan*, and *samyak Charitra*, the *kashays* meaning anger-pride-deceit-greed are being dissolved; that is considered as *samyak Charitra*. Whereas real (*darasal*) *Charitra* is that of Knowing and Seeing. But if this [*samyak*] *Charitra* is there on the outside, then that real *Charitra* would exist within. However, people cannot see the real *Charitra* but they can definitely see *samyak Charitra*, can't they? So, when One prevails within as the Knower-Seer, it is considered as real *Charitra*. To prevail as the Knower-Seer is itself *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self).

And now, if one has attained the Knowledge of the Self, then if He can prevail in the Conduct as the Self from within, then God has not raised any objection. All one has to see is whether He is able to remain as the Knower-Seer within or not. The external part can become whatever it wants to.

To See the Discharge Illusory Attachment is Samyak Charitra!

Gnan, *Darshan*, *Charitra* and *tapa*. [The conviction of] 'I am pure Soul' is *Darshan*; that is [established] in one's faith (*shraddha*). When the two do not become one, meaning that the Self does not become one with the *pudgal*, that is known as *Charitra*. And the suffering that is experienced in maintaining the separation is called *tapa* (penance).

Anger, joy, grief; all these things are indeed filled within this body. But if the Self does not become engrossed in that, and if It Knows every circumstance of the *pudgal* as being an effect of the non-Self (*parparinaam*), then that is called *samyak Charitra*!

After the purification of *Darshan*, when one becomes engrossed (*tanmayakar*) in the external circumstances that arise, it is discharge illusory attachment (*charitra moha*). The *Gnan* that Sees *charitra mohaniya* (the karma of discharging illusory attachment; discharge *moha*) is *samyak Charitra*. And You have been placed in [the state of] *samyak Charitra*. So tell me, what happens to You now? Just imagine, You have been placed, not in [the state of] *samyak Darshan*, but right up to that of *samyak Charitra*. The *Gnan* that Sees the discharge *moha*; meaning that when Chandubhai becomes irritated, when Chandubhai argues with someone, You [the awakened Self] See [as separate] that 'Chandubhai is being argumentative.' Whatever Chandubhai is 'doing', it is called discharge *moha*. And You See him [as separate], so that is *samyak Charitra*. Such is the state, You have been placed in. But one can say so, only if he understands this, right!

People [not Self-realized] cannot See discharge *moha*. And they do not even have discharge *moha*. Even the worldly saints and ascetics do not have discharge *moha*. It is only our *mahatmas* who have discharge *moha*. Discharge *moha* cannot exist everywhere else. There, it is actually *mithyatva mohaniya* (karma that induces wrong belief; charge *moha*).

Those for whom discharge *moha* arises, they are considered as 'ready to attain liberation.'

As Discharge Moha is Cast Aside, The Complete State Manifests!

Questioner: What does *paramarth samkit* mean?

Dadashri: The constant attentive awareness (*laksha*) of 'I am pure Soul' that You prevail in, is *paramarth samkit*.

Questioner: So, does it come in the realm of *Charitra*?

Dadashri: Yes, it comes in the realm of *Charitra*, but it is not complete *Charitra*. As long as discharge *moha* does not leave, it cannot be considered as complete *Charitra*.

Questioner: Even though it is with illusory attachment, but it is still in the realm of *Charitra*, right? The attentive awareness is indeed towards that, isn't it?

Dadashri: Yes, when the attentive awareness arises, it is considered to be in the realm of *Charitra*. Whereas this is considered the realm of conviction (*pratiti*). But even if just this much has been attained, it is still considered to be great.

Krupaludev has said, "As one attains the conviction of 'I am pure Soul' (*Jem aavi pratiti jeevni re*)," thereafter as he starts to understand [who He is] through the words 'I am pure Soul' and that 'I am not' all these other things, then what tends to happen? "He Knows, 'I am completely different and separate from everything [that is not I] (*jaane sarvathi bhinn asang*).'" The Self is indeed completely separate (*asang*).

Questioner: When One becomes completely separate (*asang*), when One becomes completely different, is that considered as complete *Charitra*?

Dadashri: No. It is established in His conviction that he is 'separate' and 'different'.

Therefore, the realm of *Charitra* gradually becomes ready. But when can that happen? It happens as the discharge *moha* decreases. As the discharge *moha* reduces, the pure *Charitra* increases on the other side.

Samyak Darshan is Required in the Foundation Itself!

Now [there is] Vision-Knowledge-Conduct as the Self (*Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*). So your Vision has turned around [towards the Self]. Even the Knowledge of that kind [towards the Self] has started.

The part that has become ingrained in [worldly] conduct; that ingrained part should unravel.

Questioner: Of the past?

Dadashri: Of-course. The wrong vision (*mithyatva darshan*) that one had in the past life resulted in wrong knowledge (*mithyatva gnan*). And because it has come into effect, wrong conduct (*mithyatva charitra*) has arisen.

What is the main cause? If the vision was not deluded like this, if it was right Vision (*samyak Darshan*), then it would result in right Knowledge (*samyak Gnan*), which in turn would result in right Conduct (*samyak Charitra*). But that vision was deluded. Now, that deluded vision has cleared away. Now the right Vision of, 'Actually, I am pure Soul' has arisen. 'Chandubhai' is there for worldly interactions, and he is a [result of the] mistake of the past life. But everything from the past life that has been ingrained in the [discharge] conduct, all those karmic accounts will have to be settled. You may feel that, 'Why is this not clearing away?' But how can it go away? That which has become ingrained is very intense. The habits of the mind, speech and body and the inherent nature of these habits; their inherent nature is very intense, isn't it! It will happen when a great many files decrease. One has to empty this out, this ocean of worldly life.

Questioner: You said, "It has not even come into *Darshan* yet; had it come into *Darshan*, then it would come into the *Gnan* and then into *Charitra*." What *Darshan* are you referring to?

Dadashri: When ‘we’ say, “Keep on understanding,” that understanding is called *Darshan*, and whatever ‘we’ keep explaining to you, that comes into your *Darshan*. Meaning that the conviction becomes established in you. And if the conviction is established, then everything can move forward.

The actual meaning of the word ‘understanding’ is *Darshan*. *Darshan* means understanding. That is why ‘we’ say, “Keep on understanding.” Once you have understood this matter, so then you can now understand that a mistake has been made by you, and the fact that [You Know] a mistake has been made, means that mistake will be destroyed.

Questioner: Is there any difference between *saiyam* (a state in which there is absence of anger-pride-deceit-greed) and *Charitra*?

Dadashri: *Saiyam parinaam* (a resultant state in which there is control over anger-pride-deceit-greed) is itself *Charitra*. But it is not permanent Conduct as the Self (*kshayik Charitra*). When the *saiyam parinaam* comes to an end, that is when it is permanent Conduct as the Self. *Saiyam parinaam* is definitely *Charitra*, but it is not permanent (*kshayik*), it comes and goes (*kshayopksham*).

Questioner: *Kshayopksham*. Meaning that it increases and decreases in this way.

Dadashri: True Conduct as the Self is actually called *samyak Charitra*. *Saiyam parinaam* is itself *Charitra*. But when it becomes permanent Conduct as the Self, that is when the Conduct like that of God will arise.

Questioner: *Saraag Charitra*.

Dadashri: *Saraag Charitra* is a very elevated state. *Gnani’s* are in *saraag Charitra*, and when they become complete *Gnanis*, thereafter they are in *vitaraag Charitra* (Conduct that is absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence). It is a very elevated state. [One in] *Saraag Charitra* is actually considered *saiyami* (One who does not become engrossed in the *prakruti* no matter what the *prakruti* is like)!

To See and Know without any attachment-abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) arising is known as *vitaraag Charitra*!

Where neither the slightest of attachment arises towards one who obliges you the most, nor the slightest of abhorrence arises towards the one who causes you nothing but misery, such a Conduct that is absolutely free of attachment and abhorrence is to be realized.

That is Deluded Knowledge...

Questioner: Are there no separate divisions in the *Gnan*, *Darshan* and *Charitra* of the Self?

Dadashri: No. With regard to the Self, there is only one. The Self is in fact the form that is a combination of the *Gnan*, *Darshan* and *Charitra* and all that of the Self. But because they are different, so as one progresses higher [spiritually] from whichever path he climbs, he first understands *Darshan*. Then he understands *Gnan* and after that *Charitra*. Therefore, he understands all of them separately. Fundamentally, they are one and the same. But all these have been detailed separately in order for one to understand. So that, if one understands, ‘What is *Darshan*?’ and all that, then He [the awakened Self] can remain as the Knower-Seer. One Himself is the Knower-Seer means that He himself is Knowledge and Vision. And eternal bliss (*parmanand*) is His *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self).

Questioner: Is that a result of that?

Dadashri: It is the result, but that itself is *Charitra*.

Questioner: In *Gnan*, *Darshan* and *Charitra*, does it begin with *Darshan*?

Dadashri: That is from the perspective of worldly life. Besides, none of them are separate in him there. It is because he is immersed in worldly life. The pain is due to that. The vision (*darshan*) that is wrong, has to be turned right. ‘We’ make the vision right, that is when the knowledge that is wrong, becomes right, and thereafter the conduct which is wrong, becomes right. This knowledge-vision-conduct that exist in worldly life, they can all be considered as *charitra*, but they are considered as wrong *gnan-darshan-charitra*. They are not right Knowledge-Vision-Conduct. Wrong means *viparit* (deluded; towards worldly life) and right means *samyak* (towards the Self).

The Property of the Self Does Not Need Developing!

Questioner: That which develops the properties (*guna*) of the Self is called *Gnan*, and everything else is called *agnan*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: The properties of the Self do not need to be developed at all; they are already developed. The Self is indeed *Parmatma* (absolute Self). Who are we to develop Its properties?

Questioner: *Gnan-Darshan* and *Charitra* are properties of the Self, so the state of the absolute Self can only be attained if we develop these properties, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Not its development. It is already complete. It is full of infinite Knowledge. It does not need to be developed at all. This is what they teach on the *Kramic* path. This knowledge-vision-conduct is actually relative (*vyavahaar*); it is not the real thing at all. From this relative one has to go towards the Real (*Nischay*; the Self). If, one were to attain the right Vision (*samkit*) somehow through the relative, only then would he come across the link to the Real. As long as the right Vision has not been attained, until then the link to the Real (the Self) cannot be found.

Relative Conduct!

Now, there is *gnan*, *darshan*, *charitra* in *vyavahaar*, and there is also *Gnan*, *Darshan* and *Charitra* in *Nischay*; both are different. That of *Nischay* is real and that of *vyavahaar* is relative. The conduct of these ascetics, the monks and all those, is considered as relative conduct; provided they conduct themselves according to the Lord’s directives, otherwise it cannot be considered as relative conduct either.

Now, what does conduct of the relative mean? To not hurt anyone, to practice non-violence (*ahimsa dharma*). The religion in which there is a preaching to practice non-violence; that is known as worldly knowledge. The lower the [practice of] non-violence, the lower the knowledge. The greater the practice of non-violence, the greater the knowledge; it is dependent upon the level of non-violence. In every religion, there is at least some preaching of non-violence. Even Christianity forbids the killing of humans for eating purposes.

Questioner: Nevertheless, they still eat a lot of meat.

Dadashri: But, at least they do not eat humans, so there is at least some religion (practice of non-violence) there. They eat animals.

Questioner: *Gnan* (knowledge) mean understanding (*samaj*), doesn’t it?

Dadashri: *Gnan* (knowledge) means to become aware of what is beneficial and what is harmful; it is to know the knowledge of ‘this is beneficial-this is harmful’. To know what is in one’s own benefit and what is harmful to oneself is called *gnan*. So, at first one may read in a book somewhere that it is a terrible barbaric tendency to eat human flesh. Then [he may be asked], “What would happen if someone were to eat your child?” So then, his faith establishes on what he has read, that is called *darshan* (vision/understanding), then when that which he has read, when that which has been established in one’s faith comes into experience, then it is called *gnan*, and when it comes in his conduct, it is called *charitra*. That is relative *gnan-darshan-charitra*.

Gnan means experience (*anubhav*). *Darshan* means *gnan* without experience. It is undecided knowledge; the moment you read something, the faith immediately becomes established within you. You would feel that, ‘What is being said is correct.’ So as long as one does not have the understanding of one’s own Self, until then one should have the understanding regarding non-violence. Non-violence has been considered a religion up to that extent, a relative religion. As much the clarity of non-violence there is, that much higher the religion. All religions are correct, but they are not the same. To whatever degree one practices non-violence, that is the degree of his religion. That is all *gnan-darshan-charitra* of the relative; and as far as that of *Nischay*, after realizing the Self, once the faith is established on the Self, when the *Gnani* helps one to establish the faith on the true Self, that is when it is considered *samyak Darshan*.

Questioner: Then, is *samyak Gnan* the next step?

Dadashri: When it comes into your experience, it is called *samyak Gnan*, and after it comes into your conduct, it is called *samyak Charitra*.

Hence, there are two kinds of *gnan*, *darshan*, *charitra* and *tapa* on the path to liberation. One is relative knowledge, relative vision, relative conduct and relative penance. Relative (*vyavahaar*) means the knowledge that is acceptable to people outside [not Self-realized]. Although it is knowledge that is external [to the Self], yet it is the knowledge of the path that leads to liberation. External *darshan*, *darshan* means faith (*shraddha*). And *charitra* means that on the path to liberation, one lets go of the inauspicious (*ashubha*) conduct and the conduct becomes auspicious (*shubha*). Thereafter, the conduct becomes pure (*shuddha*). First, the conduct becomes auspicious. Now, those who have auspicious conduct are considered ascetics (*sadhus*). What is the definition of auspicious conduct? In situations where anger is bound to arise, there one does not become angry; that is called auspicious conduct. Through such conduct the path of worldly life improves; worldly life becomes auspicious. Whereas, liberation occurs only through pure conduct (*shuddha charitra*)! In auspicious conduct, there is no yearning for respect or fame. And secondly, even if we were to insult him, he would maintain respect. He would not get annoyed and if he were to do so, then he cannot be an ascetic at all. If people living a worldly life get annoyed and if an ascetic gets annoyed, then what difference would there be between the two? There must be some definition, right? Or would it be without a definition? There is a definition for gold, and there is a definition for brass, isn’t there? Otherwise, brass would be sold at the price of gold, wouldn’t it?

‘Do this, do good, do that, do *pratikraman*, do *samayik*,’ there is no such commotion here [in Akram; in the Real]. There is nothing to ‘do’ here. Here, One only needs to Know and understand. Through understanding, the right Vision (*samkit*) is attained and through knowing, Knowledge arises. And through whatever One has Known and understood, *samyak Charitra* arises.

The Conduct of Mahatmas!

Shrimad Rajchandra has said, “When the Conduct [as the Self] comes to unfold, One would be prevailing in the *vitaraag* state (*uday thay Charitrano, vitaraagpada vaas*).”

The world has neither seen *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self) nor have they heard of it. People refer to the relative things as *charitra*. People consider changing one’s attire [wearing white or ochre robes] as *charitra*. People even consider committing the scriptures to memory as *charitra*. Imagine the kind of ‘jewelers’ [those who can recognize or identify a jewels worth] our people are!

Questioner: Which conduct is it referring to when it says, “When the Conduct comes to unfold”?

Dadashri: The *muda Charitra* (absolute Conduct); *Atma Charitra* (Conduct as the Self). What they write on the *Kramic* path, it is *samyak Charitra*, whereas this is the absolute Conduct (*muda Charitra*). To be in the inherent nature as the Knower (*Gnayaak swabhaav*) means the absolute Conduct (*muda charitra*). *Charitra* encompasses all the conducts that take one towards the Conduct as the Self, meaning the conducts that step-by-step lead to the Self. From the moment one turns around from worldly life conduct and conducts that lead towards the Self arise, from that point on, it is considered *Charitra*.

Questioner: The reverse direction.

Dadashri: Yes, reverse and from that point on, it is considered *Charitra*. But up to what point is *charitra* considered as worldly conduct (*laukik charitra*)? The answer is, as long as one himself believes as the body that, ‘I am the Soul.’ As long as the identification with the body (*dehadhyas*) has not gone, until then it is worldly conduct. And after the identification with the body (*dehadhyas*) leaves, *alaukik Charitra* (Conduct of the Self; Real Conduct) arises. For all those to whom ‘we’ have given the *Gnan*, Conduct of the Self has actually arisen in them, but they themselves cannot understand that the Conduct of the Self prevails for them. The reason being that everything became resolved in just one hour. Therefore, if you keep asking ‘us’ in detail, then you will be able to understand. One has to go into the details.

Questioner: The *Charitra* has come to unfold for our *mahatmas*, has it not?

Dadashri: Yes, it has happened. Of course it has. That is indeed why this sentence of Shrimad Rajchandra has become complete, isn’t it! But the unfolding of that *Charitra* does not remain forever. ‘When the Conduct [as the Self] comes to unfold, One would be prevailing in the *vitaraag* state (*uday thay Charitrano, vitaraagpada vaas*).’ Then, ‘Only the Knowledge of the inherent nature as the Self prevails completely (*keval nij swabhaavnu akhand varte Gnan*).’ ‘We call it *keval Gnan*, where there is final liberation despite having a body (*kahiye keval Gnan te deha chhata nirvana*).’ The Conduct as the Self arises because this is *Akram*.

Questioner: What are its characteristics?

Dadashri: It is like this, that *Charitra* arises for him in a very small proportion. To see and know with these eyes is not considered as *Charitra*. Knowing-seeing through the intellect is not considered as Knowing. When the eyes are not used, the mind is not used, the intellect is not used, and thereafter the Seeing-Knowing that occurs is *Charitra*.

Questioner: Is it the inner state (*parinati*)?

Dadashri: Yes, that is His *Charitra*, of the Self.

That is When the Charitra Comes to Unfold!

Questioner: How can we bring about the unfolding of *Charitra*? In common language, we normally refer to spiritual conduct as *charitra*, isn't it? Can you please explain this in detail?

Dadashri: To remain the Knower-Seer of what 'Chandubhai' is doing is called *Charitra*. What is the Chandubhai's mind doing? What is his intellect doing? To keep Seeing that, is called *Charitra*. That *Charitra* comes to unfold.

Questioner: Is it under our control to do such *Purusharth* (spiritual effort to progress as the Self)?

Dadashri: Yes, this is because, after becoming *Purush* (the Self), the *Purusharth* is under Your control. After becoming the Self (*Atma*), the *Purusharth* is under Your control. If at times, Your applied awareness as the Self (*upayog*) goes into other things in worldly life, then you feel bad that, 'Hey, you went there again? Why did you go there? Remain in the Self.' This is what happens.

Questioner: In worldly language, we say something like, "To See [as separate] even the bad conduct is known as spiritual Conduct (*aadhyatamik Charitra*)," don't we?

Dadashri: That's it. That indeed is spiritual Conduct! That Conduct verily is *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self). This physical conduct is not *Charitra*. To remain as the Knower-Seer and in eternal bliss is *Atma Charitra*. To Know-See and become steady (*sthir*), that is known as *Charitra*.

Darshan rises higher through awakened awareness and *Charitra* manifests through steadiness (*sthirata*). The *Gnan* and *Darshan* is that which 'I' have given you and the *Charitra* is to Know-See and become steady [in the Self]. As 'we' have said, whatever all continues to happen during the entire day, You just Know-See and remain steady [as the Self]. Just keep Seeing, 'whatever is happening' just keep Seeing that. If a loss is being incurred, then keep Seeing that and if a profit is being earned, then also keep Seeing that. If your child dies, then also keep Seeing that and if a child is born, then also keep Seeing that. There is no problem in that. 'You' just have to keep Seeing without attachment-abhorrence. The activity (*kriya*) remains the very same. The Lord has said, "The outer activity, the activity of the body is the very same, like that of a person who is not Self-realized (*agnani*), but if there is no attachment-abhorrence then One is said to have attained the *vitaraag dharma* (the religion prescribed by the absolutely realized Self, which is at 360 degrees, is impartial, incorporates all viewpoints and does not hurt anyone else's viewpoint or religion)." That is called *Charitra*. To become devoid of attachment-abhorrence is known as *Charitra*. Attachment-abhorrence do not arise for 'us' in any situation whatsoever. No matter how much a loss has been incurred in the business, even if you are instrumental (*nimit*) in bringing that about, even then 'we' will not have attachment-abhorrence.

Questioner: That is the unfolding of our karma, isn't it?

Dadashri: It is '*vyavasthit*' (result of scientific circumstantial evidences) indeed, isn't it! We should call that '*vyavasthit*' only.

The Characteristics of Conduct as the Self!

Questioner: When can it be considered as *Charitra*?

Dadashri: When nothing fazes You, then it is called *Charitra*. *Darshan* means *pratiti* (conviction). It is a hundred percent certain that the conviction of this *Gnan* has been established. As the *Gnan* comes into experience, you will realize that this person is actually flawless (*nirdosh*) and the fact

that you believed him to be at fault, is a mistake. So, when it comes into *Gnan* in this way, it has come into the theorem.

So, Lord Mahavir has referred to *pratiti* as a theory. He said, “The theory has been known, but it has not come into theorem.” *Darshan* means ‘theory of absolutism’, and *Gnan* means ‘theorem’. It has come into theorem a little bit, but You will only get as many marks as You are able to for the theorem, but You will not get any bonus. And the One who does not get fazed at all, He will gain bonus marks. [As] The *charitra* has now increased.

How can *Charitra* be recognized? How can one know that the *Charitra* is prevailing within? What are its external characteristics (*lakshan*)? The answer is, *vitaraagata* (a state that is absolutely free of attachment and abhorrence). Even our *mahatmas* say, “We too have *vitaraagata*.” But there is like and dislike within, which are the ‘cousins’ of attachment-abhorrence!

Questioner: That is correct, Dada. But, as the attachment-abhorrence have gone, the ‘cousins’ do not threaten a lot. So, when something like attachment-abhorrence remains in the mind...

Dadashri: But the ‘cousins’ had overpowered us! They will say, “We are sitting on our brother’s seat!” They will even claim, “Moreover, we are their blood relatives (real maternal aunt’s children).”

Questioner: So, when like and dislike will leave, when like and dislike will be Known and when they leave...

Dadashri: If you say, “When they leave,” then abhorrence will arise towards it. We do not have to be concerned with whether they come or go. As we continue to make progress ourselves, they will leave off their own accord; they will fall off.

Questioner: They will fall off. If we say, “When they leave...”

Dadashri: That is considered as abhorrence.

Questioner: They will fall off by themselves, as we make our progress...

Dadashri: That indeed is the path of the *vitaraag* Lords.

That is When Right Conduct is Considered to Have Prevailed!

Questioner: Say we look at something, say our attention goes some place that it should not go. So, at that time it does not matter that our attention went there, but if we [as the Self] Saw that as separate and if we are able to turn it around again, without it proceeding into any activity, then whose *Charitra* is that; what kind of *Charitra* is it?

Dadashri: That is in fact the real *Atma Charitra* (Conduct of the Self). That itself is called *Charitra*. That is indeed what the Lord has called *samyak Charitra* (right Conduct).

Questioner: *Samyak Charitra* is in the form of an intent (*bhaav swaroop*; causal form), it is not in the form of a physical effect (*dravya*), is it?

Dadashri: Yes, by *bhaav swaroop* it means that You are the Knower-Seer and when that [the relative self] becomes a *gneya* (that which is to be known), then that is *samyak Charitra*. That much *samyak Charitra* is credited [to the account of the pure Soul]. And at that time, suppose that you have been given *Gnan*, but the *samyak Charitra* may at times not remain. This is because there are evidences from the past. As the evidences exist, if illusory conduct (*mithya charitra*) ends up happening, and if You remain as the Knower, then the liability of the illusory conduct does not

last long. If you become excessively engrossed in it (*tanmayakar*), if you also become entranced (*moorchhit*) in that, then it is wrong. Our *Gnan* will not make you get into an entranced state. Therefore, You should remain as the Knower-Seer. Whereas here [due to past evidences], even though He remained as the Knower-Seer, yet he becomes one with the object that is being Seen. At that time, there is *samyak Darshan* (right Vision), but not *samyak Charitra* (right Conduct). Meaning that, it has not turned around completely. The *Charitra* will be credited only when it comes into conduct (*vartan*) over here.

The Test Examination of the Strength of Charitra!

Questioner: When is *Charitra* considered to have become strong? And what is its test?

Dadashri: [When] No clashes arise with anyone. If your mind does not clash anywhere at all, then the *Charitra* is considered to have become strong. The mind does not clash, the intellect does not clash, the chit does not clash, the ego does not clash, the body does not clash, [they] adjust everywhere.

Questioner: Can you please explain what ‘The mind does not clash; the intellect does not clash’ means?

Dadashri: No interference happens with anyone. No clashes arise. No one becomes upset because of us. No one is hurt [by us], no one experiences any fear [from us]; it [the mind, the intellect] has adjusted everywhere.

Questioner: If one does *pratikraman* after clashing with someone, that is indeed considered as *Charitra*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: No. That is a sign of going into *Charitra*.

Questioner: What is the difference between *charitravan* and *Sheelvan*?

Dadashri: *Sheelvan* means One who has absolute Conduct (*purna Charitra*). *Charitravan* means partial *sheelvan*, whereas *sheelvan* means complete *sheelvan*. So, because you have attained this *Gnan*, You can come into *Charitra*, otherwise there would not be any *Charitra* at all, would there? Meditation-penance (*Dhyan-tapa*) will indeed continue giving rise to more entanglements!

Questioner: Dada, what is the difference between *charitra* and *saiyam*?

Dadashri: There is a great difference between *charitra* and *saiyam*!

Charitra means that no one is hurt in the slightest extent, clashes do not occur. And what about *saiyam*! To prevent the expression of anger-pride-deceit-greed (*asaiyam*) is known as *saiyam*. Actually, in worldly interactions such a one is considered *saiyami*.

However, after attaining this *Gnan*, control over the expression of anger-pride-deceit-greed has started to come about. It has nothing to do with *Charitra*. Upon seeing the One who possesses the strength of Conduct as the Self (*Charitravan*), people become happy.

Questioner: When one follows *brahmacharya* (celibacy followed through the mind, speech and body) exactly, then he would become fully *Charitravan*, wouldn’t he?

Dadashri: Why would he not become so? It can happen for the one who has been given the *Gnan*, but it will not happen for others. Others will progress slowly. The One with *Gnan* has complete *Charitra*! You like [the state of] *sheelvan*, don’t you?

Questioner: I do like *sheelvan*. But I miss out on staying in that state. I too end up having clashes.

Dadashri: What ‘we’ are telling you is actually considered a balance sheet; it tells You about the destination towards which You have to go. A *sheelvan* is considered a *Tirthankar*. And You have to become *sheelvan*. And that too, by as much as You are able to accomplish this, that is good. The rest that is lacking, You should Know, ‘how much is lacking’!

That is When One Has Come into the Self!

“By the real viewpoint, by the relative viewpoint, the Self is in the form of Knowledge only. (*Nischaythi vyavahaarthe, Gnanaadik swaroop re.*)” - Shrimad Rajchandra

By the Real viewpoint (*Nischaythi*), the Self is in the form of Knowledge-Vision-Conduct; and what is it by the relative viewpoint (*vyavahaarthe*)? It too is in the form of knowledge-vision-conduct. The relative is known through the sense organs (*indriyagamyā*); it is knowledge attained through the medium of the senses (*indriya gnan*). The relative is knowledge-vision-conduct through the medium of the senses, whereas the former is Knowledge-Vision-Conduct beyond the senses (*atiindriya*). But, from the Real viewpoint as well as the relative viewpoint, the Self is in the form of *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra*.

This ‘Chandubhai’ is as a character’s life in a drama. ‘You’ [the Self] have come to act the role of ‘Chandubhai’. Internally, You continue to Know that You are pure Soul. Just as the one [Laxmichand] who plays the role of King Bhartuhari in a drama, knows all along from within that he really is Laxmichand. He does not forget his [form as] ‘Laxmichand’, similarly You do not forget Your [form as the] pure Soul. The former is a worldly drama, and this is the drama of the Self. So, in a drama, You should play the ‘role’. You can do all the shouting you want, you can create all the hustle and bustle you want. [But] Nothing changes within. Otherwise, you will go through the experience [suffer] whilst crying, and so all ‘we’ are telling You is to go through the experience whilst laughing, isn’t it? The difference is in how the experience is suffered, isn’t it?

The Uninterrupted Knowledge of the Inherent Nature as the Self!

‘The uninterrupted Knowledge of only the inherent nature as the Self prevails (*Keval Nij swabhaavnu akhand varte Gnan*).’ Of the inherent nature as the Self (*Nij swabhaavnu*) means constantly in the inherent nature as the Knower-Seer. Krupaludev is saying, “Besides this, nothing else is prevailing, that is what ‘we’ consider as *keval Gnan*.” That state is still a little bit distant for us. We have to come into the inherent nature as the Knower-Seer. That is called *Charitra*. For now, Dada had only given us *Darshan*, the uninterrupted *Darshan*. From that, however much has begun to come into experience, that much has become *Gnan*. And thereafter, *Charitra* will arise from that. At present, the *Charitra* prevails fractionally.

However much the uninterrupted *Gnan-Darshan* is accumulated, that much *Charitra* will arise. Now, through what can He attain this experience? By Seeing the *charitra moha* (discharging illusory attachment), that is, by Seeing everything that ‘Chandubhai’ is doing.

Dada’s Charitra!

Questioner: Now, *Gnan* and *Darshan* are included in the word ‘*Charitra*’, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Both, *Gnan* and *Darshan* are encompassed in it.

It is like this, this is right Knowledge (*samyak Gnan*), right Vision (*samyak Darshan*), and right Conduct (*samyak Charitra*), that ‘we’ have mentioned, they are present on the *Kramic* path. This is the *Akram* path, therefore there is absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*), absolute Vision (*keval Darshan*) and absolute Conduct (*keval Charitra*). So it suffices to say that, here You have attained *keval Darshan*! You have not attained *keval Gnan* and *keval Charitra*.

These *samyak Gnan*, *samyak Darshan*, and *samyak Charitra* on the *Kramic* path are external. The internal part is indeed of the internal, but it is all through words, it is not exact. At the most, one will reach up to the sixth *gunthana* (the stage of spiritual development where constant *pratikraman* and *pratyakhan* are ongoing), and on a rare day, he may see the seventh *gunthanu* (the stage of spiritual development where one prevails in ‘I am pure Soul’ for about forty eight minutes). He may be able to reach the seventh *gunthanu* on a rare occasion, for an hour at the most. That has not yet happened in this current era of the time cycle. This is just a description of that. And on our *Akram* path, there is *keval Darshan*, *keval Gnan* and *keval Charitra*; so, One has reached the level of *keval Darshan*. It is not possible to reach *keval Gnan* [from *Bharat kshetra*, in this time cycle]. Therefore, we should now clear off the loss that we have incurred in the past, because You have attained [*keval*] *Darshan*, [partial *keval*] *Gnan* and [partial *keval*] *Charitra*. So now, by continually asking here [in *satsang* with the *Gnani*], we should completely pay off all the over-drafts that are present in our bank balance. Go ahead and supply them. Worries no longer remain. If the ego were to be present, then all the externally induced problems and their resultant suffering (*upadhi*) would exist. As the ego has gone, everything has gone.

Questioner: The more we have *darshan* (see) of Dada’s Conduct (*Charitra*), when we get to see it from close proximity, at that time, we always feel that, ‘May this Conduct manifest within us too.’

Dadashri: That will indeed happen, you do not even have to worry about that. You should know how to see, that is it. In *Akram*, the doer of the effort is no longer there, is he? The doer of the effort, has himself become the non-doer (*akarta*). How can a non-doer make any effort?

Questioner: When there is no effort left to be made, that is when things are attained naturally and spontaneously (*sahaj*).

Dadashri: Even the effort that occurs is considered natural and spontaneous, because it is the ego of the state as the sufferer (*bhoktapad*; discharge ego); it is not the ego of the state as the doer (*kartapad*; charge ego). The effort that the discharge ego makes is also natural and spontaneous indeed. It cannot be called effort, but ‘we’ actually have to say that, for lack of the right word for it.

Questioner: When one knows how to ‘see’ Dada’s *Charitra*, and it manifests within him, what is that? Absolute Conduct has manifested within Dada. Yet, what type of mistake is it that prevents me from Seeing that?

Dadashri: In that case, *Charitra* has not been understood at all! What is the external characteristic of *Charitra*? The answer is, *vitaraagata*, a state where no attachment-abhorrence arises. If you want to find out whether or not *Charitra* exists within, then you have to observe the external characteristics. If there is no trace of abhorrence for the one who insults him and there is no trace of attachment for the one who greets him with a flower garland; then we can conclusively say that Conduct as the Self prevails within that individual.

It is enough if you observe the *Charitra* of One who has realized the Self (an *Atmagnani*). It is a completely new kind of *Charitra*. Only that *Charitra* has to be constantly Seen. It is not something that is to be learnt. Just keep Seeing it. See and Know, See and Know.

After this *samyak Charitra*, absolute Conduct as the Self (*keval Charitra*) will manifest. In *keval Charitra*, there is nothing like this that needs ‘doing’. In order to ensure that the Self and the non-Self do not become one, You have to seize a hold of Yourself. This is not the case in *keval Charitra*.

Questioner: It becomes natural and spontaneous automatically.

Dadashri: The *Charitra* that prevails naturally and spontaneously is Conduct of a different order altogether. As long as there is an effort being made to stop the [awakened] Self from becoming one with the non-self, it is considered *samyak Charitra*. To prevent the two from becoming one, is *samyak Charitra*. Whereas that other, is Conduct that is full of absolute Knowledge, that is a Conduct of a very higher order.

To allow the two to become one, is deluded conduct (*mithya charitra*). To prevent them from becoming one, is right Conduct (*samyak Charitra*); whereas for the One who has attained absolute Knowledge, absolute Conduct as the Self (*keval Charitra*) prevails. For Him, there is no such thing like preventing the two from becoming one.

The Understanding Regarding Existence and Charitra!

Questioner: There are two things: *astitva* (existence) and *Charitra*. People take all the examples from the *Charitra* (Conduct), and the *astitva* remains separate, so how can one differentiate between the two?

Dadashri: That *charitra* is not the *Charitra* of *keval Gnan*. It is the conduct of the past life. It is the conduct of the previous life. This *charitra* (conduct) that is visible is not a result of this life. Hence, it is not absolute (*purna*). The Conduct is not absolute. One’s *astitva* (existence) is absolute. The Knowledge of ‘Who am I’ (*vastutva*) is absolute, and in the form as the absolute Self, it is also absolute. Lord Mahavir does not refer to the visible conduct as Conduct. *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra* are all such that they cannot be seen with the eyes. They cannot be directly perceived through the senses (*indriya pratyaksh*). Therefore, that *Charitra* is actually completely different, and this *charitra* that unfolded, was in fact the result of the past life. Everyone’s conduct that is visible, is a result of the past life, whereas the *astitva* [where the ‘I’ prevails] is in a different place. The prevalence of ‘I’ is at the ‘full station’, it is on 100 [%] and the Conduct would be at 98 [%]. The prevalence of ‘I’ is of this life, whereas the Conduct is based on the past life.

The Path of Liberation is Only One!

Questioner: Are there different paths for attaining liberation?

Dadashri: Actually, there is only one path for attaining liberation, but there are different lines of thinking. As everyone’s *prakruti* (the relative self) is different, so one gets there through different lines of thinking. But the Knowledge, in the form of illumination (*prakash swaroope*) is the very same. There cannot be any change in the illumination. The illumination is the same one that has been coming along since endless *chovisis* (succession of twenty-four *Tirthankars* in the third and fourth era of each of the time-cycles). There cannot be a change in the illumination. And if a change were to occur in the illumination, then there is ignorance of the Self (*agnan*). The illumination should be the very same. The *Gnan-Darshan-Charitra* should be the very same. On the *Kramic* path, it is *gnan-Darshan-Charitra*, and on the *Akram* path it is *Darshan-Gnan-Charitra*. But the

illumination is the very same indeed. The illumination of absolute Knowledge is the very same indeed. What will be the ultimate result? The answer is, *keval Gnan*. The resultant effect is actually going to be the very same. This method of *Akram* will be attained by people with a lot of merit karma. Besides, this method [of *Akram*] is easy!

Yathakhyat Charitra!

Questioner: Is *yathakhyat Charitra*, the internal state that renders the constant awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’ (*shukladhyan*)?

Dadashri: The moment *shukladhyan* arises, *yathakhyat Charitra* arises on the other side. *Shukladhyan* is known as that internal state in which One meditates on One’s own Self only, nothing else enters into it. It is considered as the natural state of being (*dhyān*).

Questioner: Is *yathakhyat Charitra* itself, absolute Knowledge?

Dadashri: No. Absolute Knowledge arises after *yathakhyat Charitra* becomes complete. In *yathakhyat Charitra*, the complete attentive awareness (*laksha*) of the Self is established that ‘Who am I’! Absolute Knowledge happens after that.

Questioner: What is *yathakhyat Charitra*?

Dadashri: It is the *Charitra* that is as it is.

Questioner: Is it considered even higher than *samyak Charitra*?

Dadashri: It is considered even higher than that.

Questioner: [Is it] Absolute Conduct (*keval Charitra*)?

Dadashri: The *Charitra* beyond *yathakhyat Charitra* is considered as *keval Charitra*. When this becomes complete, it is called *keval Charitra*.

One dwells constantly in *vitaraag Charitra* (the Conduct that is absolutely free of attachment and abhorrence) only. That is Lord Mahavir’s *Charitra*. To dwell only in the Self (*Atma ramanata*, *Nij ramanata*, *Swabhaav ramanata*).

Questioner: Is dwelling in the inherent nature as the Self (*Swabhaav ramanata*) itself *yathakhyat Charitra*?

Dadashri: Yes, that is considered *yathakhyat*.

Questioner: So Dada, what is the difference between this *yathakhyat Charitra*, *samyak Charitra* and *keval Charitra*?

Dadashri: When that *samyak Charitra* moves aside, then which one have You come into? It is *yathakhyat Charitra*. If you have 99 dollars only, then you cannot get a 100 dollar note. Even if you have 99.99 dollars, you will still not get a 100 dollar note. Therefore, *yathakhyat* is a 100 dollar note, and all the rest is 99, 98... First comes *samyak Charitra*, then comes *yathakhyat Charitra*, and then comes *vitaraag Charitra*.

Questioner: Now, what are the characteristics of *yathakhyat Charitra*, *samyak Charitra* and *keval Charitra*?

Dadashri: We [in *Akram*] do not have *keval Charitra*. We have *samyak Charitra*! So, we will indeed come into *vitaraag Charitra* next. *Yathakhyat* cannot arise here. One falls and gets up again,

falls and gets up again; the moment the falling stops, it is called *yathakhyat*. Just as a child, he falls and gets up again, he falls and gets up again, and when the falling stops, it has become *yathakhyat*.

Questioner: When the falling stops, it is *yathakhyat*. Meaning that the state absolutely free of attachment and abhorrence (*vitaraagata*) becomes increasingly still?

Dadashri: *Vitaraagata* arises only when *yathakhyat Charitra* arises, otherwise it cannot happen until then.

Questioner: Then, what is included in *samyak Charitra*?

Dadashri: A child falls and gets up again, falls and gets up again, but as he gets up again, it has been considered a part of *samyak Charitra*. And then once he gets up and remains standing and walks like other people, then it is *yathakhyat*.

The Difference between Keval Charitra and Samyak Charitra!

Questioner: Is there a difference between *keval Charitra* (absolute Conduct as the Self) and *samyak Charitra* (right Conduct)?

Dadashri: People can see *samyak Charitra*, whereas no one can see *keval Charitra*. *Samyak Charitra* can be seen; people can understand it. People can understand *samyak Charitra* in their own 'language' (according to their interpretation) but *keval Charitra* cannot be recognized; it cannot be seen. It is not such that it can be Known through the senses (*indriyagamyā*); it can be experienced through *Gnan* (*Gnangamyā*). Therefore, *samyak Charitra* can be Known through the senses.

Conduct that is free of anger-pride-deceit-greed (*kashay*) is *samyak Charitra* and *keval Charitra* is the ultimate *Charitra*. *Kashaya free charitra* (conduct free of anger-pride-deceit-greed) is *samyak charitra* (enlightened conduct), and *keval Charitra* (absolute conduct) is the ultimate conduct.

Questioner: What is the difference between *yathakhyat Charitra* and *keval Charitra*?

Dadashri: *Yathakhyat Charitra* means to remain as the Knower-Seer. *Gnayaakpanu* (the function as the continuous Knower), as it is. *Yathakhyat Charitra* precedes *keval Charitra*. After *keval Gnan* is attained, then comes *keval Charitra*! It is the ultimate [*Charitra*]!

[6]

Niralumb

Worldly Life Persists on the Basis of Interdependent Relationships!

Even though people are tormented due to terrible miseries, yet on what support (*aadhar*) do they continue to live? There must be some support for that, right? Once they come out [of their misery],

they will say, “I am greater than all these people.” That is it. They continue to live on this support. There has to be some underlying support for living, surely! Every human being is living due to a support. On what support are they living? ‘We are happier than the common laborers.’ I asked some aboriginals, “On what support are you living? You must have something...?” [They answered] “I am the owner of four cows.” ‘Hey! I am the owner of four cows, and two to three calves!’ Every human being is living based on such support.

They hold on to the support of something or someone. They hold on to the support of the ego, [some live] on their looks, some hold on to the support of their relatives, some use the support of sexuality, a second thing, a third thing; all these people live on such support. Now, on what other support would they live? The body lives on the support of food, but on what does the mind live? It indeed lives on all these dependencies (*avlanban*). On what support does the intellect live? It lives on whatever nourishes it. But if that dependency were eternal, then one would never become free. Before attaining *Gnan*, you were taking the support of all such dependencies. Now, where there is dependency, there one will even cry when he becomes widowed. Something or someone will be the support on which one lives! When that support goes away, then the basis of his living becomes the ego of ‘I am better off than all these other people.’ On what support should one continue living every day? As long as true dependency does not arise for him; a dependency that transcends all three times, the past, present and future (*trikaad*), an eternal dependency; until then one truly has no support to live on! One sees other people and starts living again. ‘As compared to me, there are many people who are miserable. They are like this, they are like that.’ They can then live on such support. Therefore, this world represents a very big dependency. But those supports are all perishable. The moment that support goes away, one gets entangled and confused once again.

Only a *Gnani Purush* is not dependent, ‘he’ is *niralumb* (absolutely free of any dependency). No dependency on anything. The world is living based on a dependency, it is living based on a support. When one loses that support, he laments. As the *Gnani Purush* has himself become absolute, ‘he’ no longer has an interdependent relationship. ‘He’ is absolute! Even though ‘he’ has the desire (*bhaavna*) for world salvation (*jagat kalyan*), yet ‘he’ has become absolute! Absolute meaning *niralumb*. ‘He’ has no need for any dependency! Independent, absolute, only absolute, there is no ‘mixture’ of anything else.

Which Support is Eternal in This World?

On what support were you living before?

Questioner: [On the support of] The desires of the mind.

Dadashri: All those supports were false. There is no telling when that support would go away. This is because, no one can become one’s own, can they? In this world, no one can ever become your own. Even if one were to do so for a little while, the moment any *matbhed* (divisiveness due to difference of opinions) arises, there will be separation. And it does not take long for *matbhed* to occur, does it? Therefore, these supports are false. Only the support of one’s own pure Soul is true and if one were to attain it, then there would be peace of mind, wouldn’t it? But otherwise, people have become weary from taking beatings from these supports. Which is precisely why people have become this fed up. Moreover, many keep the support of money. How can one live on the support of money? There is no telling when money will disappear. One cannot rely on the support of the body; there is no telling when the body will become weak! There is no telling when a sane man will go mad. Today, he may be regarded as sane, the wisest of all, but the following year, he goes

mad. Will we not need some support or what? A support that lasts forever? The support should be such that it never moves away.

If I lean on this pillow, I am certain that it will not fall off. But if we lean on the wife and children, like this pillow, they may at some time fall away. This is because, all of them are not the true support, ever. This wall will at least last for some time. It will not fall over after a short while. You have the certainty that if you lean on it, there will be no problem whereas the moment you lean on the former [wife, children], they would fall.

Therefore, these people of India now need support from within [internally]. Others do not need this support because they live naturally and spontaneously. They are natural; they do not have any *vikalp* (doubts, suspicions or contrary thoughts). For them, there is no such thing as having the support or losing the support. If one has differences with his wife, he will get a divorce, and marry another one. He does not have any such thing as fear or dread for the society; he does not have societal bondage.

Whereas with the support of the pure Soul, it's like, from the moment one attains it, it is definite that he is going to *moksha*. He has got the passport, he has got the visas; he has got everything. Now, he cannot return if he remains in the five *Agnas*, isn't it? But then again, that is the support of words. So, he has to become *niralumb* (absolutely free of any dependency) from that support too.

Hey Mortal! Head Towards Your Own Home!

Today, even though he drank English tea, he had to put a peppermint in his mouth. Hey, why did you drink the tea if you still had to put a peppermint in your mouth? This is how it is, one does plus-minus, plus-minus, plus-minus. He drank some sweet tea and thereafter he had to have something spicy. Instead, at least eat something sweet sometimes. Moreover, to do plus-minus of that is equivalent to 'creating and destroying' all day long. Hey, why don't You go to Your home [the Self], let's head there! You do not want to stay here, any longer. Head back to Your home. 'We' do not find it suitable here with these people, the foreigners [the non-Self]. Are You comfortable with the 'foreigners'? Head back to Your own 'home' where there is splendor beyond limit, You do not need anything. *Niralumb*, no kind of dependency at all; whereas here, if there is no peppermint, one will say, "My mouth feels bland, it has become salty." Hey, forget about it. Let go of the support of living on the basis of, 'The mouth has to feel good, the nose has to be good, the eyes have to be good.' Just look at what [state] Dada lives in? In a state that is absolutely free of any dependency (*niralumb sthiti*). That is the state that Dada is in today. Dada is such that 'he' can live without dependency, because 'he' has seen the *niralumb Atma* (the absolutely independent Self).

What is the Absolutely Independent Self Like?

Questioner: What is that extraordinary Vision (*adbhut Darshan*)?

Dadashri: It is extraordinary, the hidden form of the Self! It is hidden from the entire world; Its Real form is hidden. The entire world does not know this hidden Real form; it is wondrous. There is no other thing in this world that is more extraordinary than this. There cannot possibly be anything in this world that is so extraordinary! You will find all other things. [However], that Real form which is hidden, that is the only thing that is extraordinary in this world. Scripture writers

have written, ‘Wondrous, wondrous, wondrous;’ they have written the word ‘wondrous’ a thousand times over.

Questioner: That is [regarding] the word ‘*Brahma*’ (the Self), isn’t it? Everyone is in fact presenting the word in different ways. But the meaning of the word should be comprehended.

Dadashri: The meaning of the word has indeed been comprehended. If it is true, if it is such that it gives an experience, then the meaning of the word has been comprehended. All the rest of the words are useless. Those words that do not give you any experience, are all useless words. The words that do not give you any experience at all; those words are all useless and where there is no [dependency on] words at all, that is the ultimate point. *Niralumb* (absolutely free of any dependency)! But a person can become *niralumb* only after attaining the Self in the form of words, first. *Niralumb* is the final station!

The Self is *niralumb*, It does not need any support. It does not need to depend on anything/anyone. The Self is actually such that It can pass through these houses; It is such that It can pass through mountains. The entire world is full of dependency. The entire world, beginning with the living beings in the celestial realm to those in the four realms of existence, they are all stuck in the turbulence of dependency. The One who is *niralumb* is considered independent, He is referred to as Absolute.

Dependency on the Guru or the Scriptures?

Questioner: Can scriptures really become a form dependency for some living beings?

Dadashri: Yes. Scriptures do become a form dependency for many living beings. For others, the guru becomes a form of dependency. However, as one is living based on that dependency, he should not let go of that dependency midway. This road is called Ahmad Kidwai road, isn’t it? So, upon reading the road sign, you realized, ‘I have to go this way.’ However, when you reach the house of the person whom you are visiting, you have to let go of that road. You cannot take the road with you. When you enter the building, do you take the road with you? As one man climbed to the upper floor, he carried three steps up with him! [When asked,] “Hey, why did you bring these steps up with you?” He said, “The steps were very dear to me.” “Then, why don’t you just stand there! Why did you come here just for the sake of it? Do you want to have attachment for the steps, or do you want to climb them? What do you want to do? This is a ‘step-ladder’. It is not something that you want to make dear to you. This ‘step-ladder’ is there to help you climb up, not for you to become attached to.”

Questioner: Similarly, if we take the support (*aalamban*) of a guru, then should we let go of that support as we progress?

Dadashri: No. You do not have to let go of him; let him be. He is a guru for the relative. You don’t have to let go of your wife, you don’t have to let go of the relative (*vyavahaar*), you don’t have to let go of your guru and the Guru for the Real (*Nischay*) has to be made by the Self (*Nischay*).

Questioner: After attaining a certain stage, one has to let go of the dependency on this Guru also, doesn’t he?

Dadashri: No. In fact, that will happen automatically; you do not have to let go of him. There is scornful rejection (*tiraskaar*) in letting go. Whereas here, one becomes free of the dependency naturally.

On What Does a Yogi Have Dependency?

Questioner: *Yogis* have dependency, don't they?

Dadashri: Yes. The one with dependency is himself called a *yogi*. An *Atmayogi* (One who has realized the Self) does not have any dependency; He is *niralumb* (absolutely free of any dependency). He has no need to depend on any worldly thing. An *Atmayogi* does not need [to depend on] God either, because He has become God himself. From the moment He became an *Atmayogi*, He became God. He does not need [to depend on] anyone at all.

Questioner: Along with the word 'Atma', the word 'yogi' has been used, so that means he would definitely need to have a dependency, wouldn't he?

Dadashri: No, the term 'Atmayogi' is used to identify where his union (*yog*) lies. He attains the Self whilst still having the mind-speech-body; both exist together. So where does the union lie? Is it with the external part or is it with the Self (*Atma*)? If it is with the Self, then He is called an *Atmayogi*. Our Lord Krishna is called an *Atmayogeshwar* (the absolute One). An *Atmayogeshwar* cannot be considered a *dehayogeshwar* (one who has oneness with the body), a *vachanyogeshwar* (one who has oneness with speech) or a *manoyogeshwar* (one who has oneness with the mind). The *yogis* that are out there, are all *yogis* of the mind and speech. Through that [such union with the mind and speech], one may feel some peace, but complete salvation will not happen.

Thereafter, There is no Dependency on the Intellect!

'We' have Seen the Self that the *Atmanubhavi Purusho* (those in the experience of the Self on the Kramik path) have not seen. For an *Atmanubhavi*, if he has attained twenty-five percent experience of the Self, then what happened to the other seventy-five percent? That seventy-five percent is His dependency. When He attains twenty-five percent experience, He has become *niralumb* by that much. 'We' have Seen the *niralumb* Self, and 'we' can See that *niralumb* Self in everyone. But how can you understand this? If one remains constantly acquainted to 'me', then one will benefit. Otherwise, without constant acquaintance, the work cannot happen. As One attains a little experience of the Self, His work will continue to get done. 'We' give the Knowledge of the Self (*Atmagnan*) to all of you. Everyone has the experience of the Self; each, according to His own level. After the experience of the Self increases, after it reaches twenty-five, thirty or forty percent, there is no trace of the intellect (*buddhi*) in it.

The intellect will go away at twenty-five percent itself. Only when the experience of the Self goes up to twenty-five percent; because it is of no help to Him thereafter, is it? On the contrary, it will interfere in His progress.

The World Sustains on Dependency!

Questioner: But Dada, since time immemorial, it has been man's habit, 'One can only live with an *avalumban* (dependency).'

Dadashri: Without an *avalumban*, man would actually die. To live with an *avalumban* is known as worldly life (*sansaar*). And to live without dependency is known as final liberation (*mukti*). Where is the happiness in dependency? Moreover, that [*avalumban*] will separate from you, won't it! The One who is *niralumb* will attain liberation.

Questioner: But man cannot do without an *avalumban*, can he?

Dadashri: He cannot.

Questioner: He says, “I cannot live without an *avalumban*.” If not one, then some other, but an *avalumban* is indeed needed.

Dadashri: Without *Gnan*, no one can exist without an *avalumban*. In fact, at night, when no one is at home, even then externally induced problems will continue to arise in the mind.

Questioner: So then, he reaches out to another *avalumban*.

Dadashri: He changes the *avalumban*.

Questioner: What do other people say? Come here, I will do something for you.

Dadashri: Hey! There are as many *avalumbans* as one wants. So one keeps on changing them. Otherwise, he ends up saying, “I am ‘dead’ [in deep trouble]!” He takes such *avalumban*. Hey! Will that bring an end to the problem? Don’t say that, you fool! But even then, he says it. Upon saying so, it does not calm down.

Questioner: He feels pacified, consoled.

Dadashri: What is this feeling of pacification for? [He has] Regressed. Whatever progress he had made, that was his development. Instead that development has lessened. Alas! He has died even though he is living!

Questioner: Even when he lives with dependency, what changes can be seen in his life? You say that a person living with dependency is congruent to being dead

Dadashri: Nevertheless, this entire world is indeed living [on dependency], is it not? The entire world, including the ascetics-renunciates (*sadhu-sanyasis*), the Self-realized masters (*aacharyas*); all of them are indeed living with dependency. Nothing can happen without dependency, can it? *Sat* (the Self) is an element without any dependency (*niralumb vastu*). If you try and search for It with an *avalumban*, then how will you find It? For that, dependency upon the *Gnani Purush* alone, will help one succeed; because He is the ultimate instrument (*sadhan*)! The Self is *niralumb*!

The Absolute State!

Questioner: But the understanding that you are talking about, it is the absolute understanding (*niralambi samaj*), is it not?

Dadashri: That is a completely different thing! It is *niralambi* (absolute; one that is absolutely independent). In fact, the world has not yet heard of it; it has not been heard of even in the ‘bazaar’ (open market). And those few who have experienced It (the state free of dependency; the absolute state), have left without speaking or doing anything about it. Whereas, that is exactly what I have disclosed in the ‘bazaar’.

Questioner: Now, this understanding regarding the *niralamb* (the absolute, the independent state), this absolute (*niralambi*) understanding, so what kind of *vartan* (external conduct) is to be found there?

Dadashri: *Vartan* (external conduct) becomes limited, and then, it comes to an end.

Questioner: No, Dada. Where the understanding of the absolute (*niralamb*) exists, there the behavior (*vartan*) and the *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self), all of that is the same, is it not?

Dadashri: The external conduct (*vartan*) is very limited. It is like a spinning top that tires out after spinning away for long; thereafter, its spinning slows down.

Questioner: You are talking about the external.

Dadashri: Then what else? There is nothing within. It is clear; it is indeed pure.

Questioner: We are seeing ‘your’ state, but we are not able to figure this out, ‘What is ‘your’ internal state like? The state within, where One is prevailing in absolute Knowledge (*param Gnan*), what is that state like?

Dadashri: Yes, only ‘we’ would know that state. ‘I’ do not come out of *samadhi* (the bliss of the Self) at all. Even right now, ‘my’ *samadhi* is constantly prevailing. This Ambalal Patel is not ‘I’, this ego (*ahamkar*) is not ‘I’, this *chit* is not ‘I’; ‘I’ am beyond all these. Even this *Shuddhatma* (pure Soul) is not ‘I’; the pure Soul is what all these people have become. ‘I’ am also not in the form of a word. ‘I’ am the exact form as the Self (*darasal swaroop*); ‘I’ am as the Real form that is *niralamb* (free from any dependency), but four degrees are still lacking. What is my desire until these four degrees are completed? The only desire that remains is, ‘May people attain the very bliss that I have attained.’

Questioner: The people who have remained to talk about it, and they have talked about *niralamban*, yet that talk cannot be comprehended.

Dadashri: No, that cannot be comprehended at all, can it? It is only when one remains in ‘my’ company for many years, that it comes somewhat in his understanding. Actually, since a thousand years, the world has not come close to *niralamb*.

Questioner: It has not reached there. That is something new, Dada.

With ‘I Verily am God’, One is Niralamb!

Dadashri: There is no such instrument whereby one can look in his own ears. Is there an instrument whereby one can look in his own mouth?

Questioner: No, there is none.

Dadashri: The dependency is itself with dependency on another (*paravalamban*).

Where there is dependency, what would happen if all those dependencies were to move away? That is why the Science of the *Vitaraag* Lords and Lord Mahavir have said, “The *niralamb* state; when there is no need for any dependency, that itself is complete independence (*swatantrata*).” ‘We’ have tasted that bliss of the *niralamb* (absolute) state and ‘we’ have experienced the *niralamb* state.

Questioner: People are making efforts to search for That using dependencies.

Dadashri: The world remains in existence due to dependency. Everyone is living with the help of this dependency.

Questioner: But they believe they will acquire It through the dependency itself.

Dadashri: Yes, but that is it, everyone [thinks], ‘How can It be attained without a dependency?’ He does not know the real form of the Self. He does not know that *niralamb* means, ‘I am independent.’ I am independent from any God, ‘I verily am God’; he does not know this. If He

realizes that ‘I am God’, then He would be considered to have become *niralamb* (absolute). No dependency remains for Him.

Questioner: Yes, but that cannot be attained through a dependency, can it? I am talking about attaining Self-realization.

Dadashri: This [*niralamb* state] is not like attaining Self-realization and all that. You can attain the Self from the One who has already attained the Self. All of that is neither good nor bad; they are all just dependencies (*avalambans*), are they not! They are all dependencies. *Niralamb* is itself a property of the Self. Which is the ultimate property? It is *niralambpanu* (to prevail in the absolute state), no dependency on anything. That itself is the absolute nature of the Self!

The Self does not have any dependency on anyone. The Self has no dependency on anything; It is an element that is *niralamb*, and this *pudgal* (non-Self complex) is a dependency. This dependency exists as long as there is [the belief of], ‘I am this [Chandubhai].’ As long as one has not realized the Self (*Atma-sanmukh*), until then, even happiness and sorrow become a dependency for him and there is *parvashta* (subjection to the non-Self and external circumstances). The dependency itself means subjection to the non-Self and external circumstances, isn’t it! Besides the dependency of the Self, until all other dependencies that have been taken, do not leave, nothing can be attained.

‘I am Pure Soul’ is a Dependency on the Word!

Questioner: How does *Atmadarshan* (visualization of the Self) occur? How can the Self See Itself?

Dadashri: The Self See Itself? Actually, He (the Self) Sees not only Himself, but He also Sees others [the non-Self] too. However, that is with that [Real] viewpoint, not through this [relative] viewpoint.

What you have been given is a state of the pure Soul. From the moment this state of pure Soul is attained, the stamp [of approval] to attain *moksha* has been given. Although the state of the pure Soul is attained, but it is considered a dependency on the words (*shabd avalamban*), ‘pure Soul’. When One will become *niralamb* (absolute), then the Self will be Seen properly.

Questioner: Yes, so when will that *niralamb* state arise?

Dadashri: Now, You are gradually going towards the *niralamb* state itself. The moment You follow ‘our’ *Agnas*, You are moving towards the *niralamb* state. Then the dependency on the word will gradually go away and ultimately the *niralamb* state will definitely arise. *Niralamb* means, thereafter, there is no need for anyone or anything whatsoever. Even if the entire town were to abandon Him, He would not be shocked; He would not feel fearful. Nothing at all. He would not need to take the support of anyone. Now gradually, You are indeed moving towards that state. For the time being, You just keep on saying ‘I am pure Soul’, just this much will suffice!

Questioner: Hence, the state that comes after one attains Self-realization, can only be that of the complete *niralamb* state, right?

Dadashri: The preparations to become *niralamb* continue to happen. The dependencies continue to decrease. Ultimately, the state of *niralamb* will come about.

Hence, all of you attain the pure Soul through ‘me’. Now, even though the attentive awareness as the pure Soul remains constantly, automatically, even though it remains naturally and spontaneously by itself, even though you do not have to remember it, even though you do not have

any worries, even though anger-pride-deceit-greed do not arise in worldly life; even then that is not the original Self (*muda Atma*). ‘You’ have attained the pure Soul, which means that You have entered the first gate of *moksha*. Meaning that it is decided that You will now attain *moksha*. But the original Self is still far beyond that.

So that You lose the dependency on the word ‘pure Soul’, if You follow the five *Agnas*, then gradually, the *Darshan* (Vision as the Self) will be Seen. As more and more is Seen, the experience of prevailing in Your own Self will continue. Thereafter, [dependency on] the word will not be required. Imagine, in what a ‘shortcut’ You have attained this!

Questioner: Yes, we have attained it in quite a short cut.

Dadashri: Otherwise, you would have to pursue after Dada for a month or two. If you pursue money alone, then you will not be able meet Dada every day.

Questioner: I indeed want to pursue Dada.

Dadashri: If you ever pursue Dada a little, then everything of Yours will become properly adjusted. Thereafter, it is not necessary to do that forever. This is not something that needs to be done forever. This location is not one where you have to remain forever. In the current era of the time cycle, there is no such person who is able to pursue someone forever. This era of the time cycle is full of worldly entanglements only!

Ultimately the Experience and the One Experiencing are one!

Questioner: [‘I am’] ‘pure Soul’ is a dependency. If that is not there, then neither can there be *niralamb*, but the word ‘*Atma*’ (the Self) is just a *sangnya* (an association), is it not?

Dadashri: It is like this; this path is through these words, they are a ‘ladder’. After climbing this ladder, when you reach the top, that is when You will attain it. As You attain the experience upon saying ‘[I am] pure Soul’, thereafter, the experience part will remain. Then the word ‘pure Soul’ will go away. That is referred to as *niralamb*.

Questioner: But can the original Self be attained through the *Gnan* that you give everyone?

Dadashri: The very experience of the Self that prevails, that Itself is the original Self. But as that experience keeps on accumulating in one place, and gradually comes to the original place, it eventually becomes the form of One’s Self entirely. In the current state, the experience and the One experiencing are separate, whereas in the ultimate state they are one.

When the karmic stock clears out, that is when all the experiences are acquired. The karmic stock that interferes with the experience is what prevents the ‘taste of the experience’ to be savoured. Just like a man who has taken an overdraft of four million rupees and he becomes bankrupt, he does not have a job. So then, if someone helps him get a job which pays fifteen thousand, should he or should he not be grateful to him? When he had the business, he did not have the slightest understanding, such that he incurred a debt of four million!

Should he not be grateful? He even feels obliged. So, after two to four months, when he meets that benefactor, the man asks, “How are you? You are happy now, aren’t you?” Instead he says, “No! What happiness? All I am doing is paying off my debt and making enough to eat.” Hey mortal one, you will indeed have to pay off the debt you created, won’t you! Hence, until you pay off the debt, all this will remain this way. Thereafter, you will have fun, or better still, you will be at peace, you will not have any worries. One can be free of worries if he remains in the five *Agnas*.

If it is going to benefit five thousand people, then it is a good thing. Besides, what is the hurry to go to *moksha*? ‘You’ have now reached such a place that there is no one who can throw You out of here. If You follow my *Agnas*, then no one can rid You of this responsibility [the guarantee of taking You to *moksh*]. However, You will have to be compliant (follow) with the *Agnas*, otherwise You may even be sent back. And there is no one out there to send ‘me’ back, because ‘I’ actually say, “I have become *niralamb*,” whereas You have the dependency on the word, ‘pure Soul’. But that word is in the form of experience, and the original Self is beyond words (*nihshabda*), and so, as You keep gaining the experience, You will become the experiential form (*anubhavroop*), meaning that You will become the [absolute] pure Soul.

Questioner: When will the experience of the real form as the pure Soul occur?

Dadashri: It is indeed happening constantly! ‘I am Chandubhai’, which was the experience of oneness with the body, that experience has been destroyed; and You have now attained the experience of the Self. What other experience is there? If such an experience of the *Gnan* reaches the ‘regular stage’, then He will start experiencing the bliss.

And how many hours do they say for the experience of the Self? The experience of the Self prevails twenty-four hours. Previously, there was the experience of ‘I am Chandubhai’, and this is the experience of ‘I am pure Soul.’

After Dependency on Words, Moksha Will Happen Within A Lifetime or Two!

Relative (*sapeksha*) things, meaning those things that cause one to have expectations from others, are all considered *paralambi* (that which is dependent upon others), whereas ‘I’ do not take the support of anyone, ‘I am *niralambi*’ (independent, absolute). All these people [mahatmas] have become free from *paralamb* (the dependence of relative things), but they still have dependence on the word ‘pure Soul’. They have entered the gate of liberation, free from worries, so they will indeed attain *moksha* within a lifetime or two.

The *niralamb Atma* (the absolute Self) is the ultimate [state]. This train runs up to that point. Actually, ‘I’ have said that the train should start with dependence on the word ‘pure Soul’. The dependence on the word ‘pure Soul’ will render the experience. All the mahatmas have the experience, but as they are *sansaari* (live a worldly life; live as a householder), that is why the taste of the [experience as the] Self does not arise; they are not able to identify it, they are not able to recognize the difference between the two. This is because, a single instance of indulging in sexual intercourse will not allow man to become free of illusion (*bhranti*) for the next three days. Illusion means that it does not allow a decision to be made as to whether it is, ‘This or that’ [which gave happiness]! ‘We’ do not have such botheration at all! No problem whatsoever! ‘We’ continue to experience bliss even in the midst of externally induced problems (*upadhi*). ‘You’ too have understood that this is considered ‘a Self with a dependency (*avalamban*)’. ‘I am pure Soul’ is referred to as a dependence on words!

On What Does the Self Live?

Questioner: This quote of yours, which states, “Everything, except the Self, survives on food.”

Dadashri: Everyone is living on food.

Questioner: So then, does the Self not need any food?

Dadashri: No, it does not. Everything needs food, and this discovery about ‘food’ is my own. This is an exclusive discovery of mine. To date, no one has ever referred to it as ‘food’, and neither has anyone discovered that anger has ‘food’.

Questioner: If it is not referred to as ‘food’, it is called ‘encouragement’.

Dadashri: So, this discovery is different. Meaning that, all these have food.

Questioner: So, what I am trying to say is that, if one understands at a young age that these sexual desire (*kaam*), anger and greed, they all have food. If they start realizing this...

Dadashri: Then, it will be great.

Questioner: So that gave rise to the question that, there must be some food for the Self, right?

Dadashri: Fundamentally, It (the Self) does not need food. Whatever It itself is, It’s food is verily that, no other food exists for It. ‘It’ lives on Its own Self. ‘It’ lives through Its own life force (*praan*). ‘It’ indeed enjoys Its own bliss, It is in Its own grandeur. ‘It’ lives on Its own energies (*aishwarya*). ‘It’ has nothing to do with anyone else.

Questioner: What is the food for the Self?

Dadashri: The food for the Self is verily the Self; It constantly feeds on that; It cannot last even for a moment without It. ‘It’ prevails as the Knower-Seer (*Gnata-Drashta*) constantly; that is It’s food. What is the result of that food? The answer is, eternal bliss (*parmanand*). And It lives on Its very own life force (*praan*). ‘It’ does not live on the vital air from the nose! So, It Itself does not need anything. ‘It’ does not have any dependency on anything in this world. Such is this *Atma* (Self); it is *Parmatma* (the absolute Self).

Questioner: And can It survive without external food?

Dadashri: ‘Its’ food is verily this, Knowing-Seeing. ‘It’ does not have to take anything from the outside. Everything is within Itself.

Questioner: However, pride-illusory attachment-greed-deceit, they all can survive only if they have food.

Dadashri: Yes. In fact, the moment a desire (*ichha*) arises from within, all these come into existence. The One who does not have any desire, would not have any such thing, would He! Moreover, the one with a desire is considered a beggar (*bheekhari*). Any kind of desire, be it for a car, a house, or any other kind of desire; then the one filled with desire is a beggar.

Questioner: Meaning that the Self does not need to be ‘fed’, It takes the nourishment on Its own?

Dadashri: Nothing at all needs to be given to It, and It has no such needs either. ‘It’ lives just like that, through Its own Self.

Questioner: So, from childhood until the age of one hundred years, the Self does not need any food?

Dadashri: What would the One to whom nothing happens, need? A gold coin will not rust at all, even if it is lying around; it is not affected by anything. It remains as is. A gold coin is a coin, but the Self is God (*Bhagwan*); nothing at all touches It. What is more, It is in the real form as Light (*prakash swaroop*)!

Questioner: The Self prevails in the state as the Knower-Seer, is that It’s food?

Dadashri: That is all.

Questioner: And It remains eternally in bliss!

Dadashri: 'It' does not need to remain in bliss. The food which is in the form of Knowing-Seeing, the result of that food itself is bliss, it is eternal bliss.

I, the Self and the Seat!

Questioner: Dada, this is actually surrendering everything, isn't it? What else is left? I do not want anything except Dada. Only the support (*avalamban*) of Dada, nothing else at all.

Dadashri: So then, whatever is remaining for You, will be completed, but you still want a 'Guinea' don't you?

Questioner: No, not that.

Dadashri: Then Your work will now be done.

Questioner: I wake up at two or three o'clock at night and I recall and hold onto Dada.

Dadashri: Even though all that may be there, however, this thing of, 'this is mine and this is yours' is there too. Now, to remove this difference, 'we' had told you to give this much money to your daughter and give all the rest to the temple! Do it so that no responsibility lies on you. You won't even have to pay tax.

Questioner: Oh ho ho! Now there is no problem, I have understood.

Dadashri: Live like me. If 'we' need money, then 'we' would say, "Niruben, give 'us' some money." What do you even need it for anyway? Especially as there are always people around you to give you everything. It was verily for this reason that 'we' had told you this that day, but you did not fully understand the main intention behind it, did you?

Questioner: Dada, I had actually understood. However, there is no one else in the world, who is mine. Especially now, as I am growing old...

Dadashri: If you do according to what 'we' had told you, then the self will dwell in that. If the self were to come into the Self, then it would become free. Otherwise, one will say, "I have this and I have that, and that support (*aadhaar*)!" The support. What support does one keep? The support of the two to five hundred thousand rupees that one has.

Questioner: No. This much fear remains. Everyone has taken money unrightfully; nothing else. Wherever I have placed trust, in all those instances, people have unrightfully taken money. Therefore, such a fear has taken a hold within. I am growing old, otherwise there is no other *mamata* (my-ness; attachment) within.

Dadashri: Fear sets in because one feels that, 'What will I do about this?' Actually, 'we' had understood it that very day, but 'we' said, "We will get rid of it gradually."

Questioner: When I became sick, it cost me a hundred and fifty thousand rupees. As I had the money, I could spend that much; otherwise who would take care of that?

Dadashri: No, no. 'He will look after me,' you believe this about the person who is to take care of you, but ultimately, even that turns out to be wrong, it turns out to be a betrayal. Therefore, this is the greatest thing, 'Give everything towards God's cause.' Thereafter, the responsibility lies with Dada. 'We' have not even kept four *annas* with 'us'. 'We' are going to leave everything here,

all of it; and that which will come in the future will also to be given there. The money that will come from the land ‘our’ mother owned, that too ‘we’ will give over there. ‘We’ do not want anything. What do ‘we’ need it for? *Mahatmas* in America want to give ‘us’ a car. Why would ‘we’ take it? However, if ‘we’ reserve a place for some ‘seat’ (*bethak*; support), then there will be three [entities]: the ‘I’ (*hu*; developing ‘I’), the [original] Self (*Atma*) and the ‘seat’ (*bethak*). Otherwise, the ‘I’ and the original Self would indeed be one. When the ‘I’ is surrendered totally, then only This [the original Self] remains.

Questioner: Once the ‘I’ surrenders, meaning that the ‘seat’ is removed, is that why the ‘I’ comes into the Self?

Dadashri: Not only did Niruben immediately start working [doing *seva*], but as she is also following all the set discipline at present according to my *Agnas*, that will destroy the entire *prakruti*. I am satisfied!

Questioner: Dada you said, “The ‘I’, the Self and the ‘seat’...”

Dadashri: The ‘I’ takes the support of the ‘seat’! In this world, only the *Gnani* does not take the support of anything. The only support is that of the Self, which is *niralamb*!

Questioner: Who has the support of the Self, is it the ‘I’ or is it the ‘seat’?

Dadashri: The ‘I’ is indeed the Self, and the Self is indeed ‘I’. The support is verily of the Self. Meaning that there is no dependency. When there is no dependency on anything else, then the ‘I’ becomes *niralamb*, absolute! The ‘I’ Knows that Dada is *niralamb*.

Questioner: Does that mean that the ‘I’ and the Self become one?

Dadashri: They are indeed one, but they are separate because of the ‘seat’.

Questioner: If the ‘seat’ is removed, then wouldn’t the ‘I’ and the Self become one?

Dadashri: They become one; that is all.

Questioner: Or else, is it possible for the ‘I’ and the Self to become one, while the ‘seat’ remains intact?

Dadashri: No, no. A guard has to be kept on the ‘seat’. This thought may arise for it that, what will he do? Moreover, if the ‘seat’ turns out to be genuine, then it is genuine; otherwise it turns out to be a betrayal. Don’t you think so?

Questioner: Yes, it certainly turns out to be a betrayal.

Dadashri: Instead of that, what is wrong with that which is Ours?

Questioner: Keep the *Gnani* alone as a ‘seat’ (support), nothing else at all.

Dadashri: You should hand over the authority to the *Gnani* [by saying], ‘Whatever You do, will do. Whatever is done for You, let that be for me.’ Meaning that the *Gnani* is verily One’s own Self, and therefore, You should not deem Him to be separate. Thereafter, you should not harbor the fear of, ‘What if the *Gnani* falls sick? What if He is not around? What will I do then?’ You should not harbor any such fear. The *Gnani* never dies; it is just the body that dies. ‘We’ do not have that dependency [on the body] at all! ‘We’ are *niralamb*!_There is not the slightest of dependency, be it of this body or money, or anything else at all.

Questioner: Be it the dependency on the *Gnani*, the *Gnan* or the *Gnani's* body, I feel the dependency to be the same.

Dadashri: Regarding the dependency on the body; the body will go away tomorrow.

Questioner: I would not be able to bear that.

Dadashri: Niruben will not be able to bear it, but You will indeed be able to! 'You' should get rid of such *stripanu* (prevalence as a woman), shouldn't You! 'You' (the Self) should not delve too deep into this. She (Niruben) will have to get rid of that. The fact that Niruben will not be able to bear that, is correct. But it is more than enough if this entanglement of hers goes away.

Subtle Dada, in the Form of Nididhyasan!

Questioner: Dada Bhagwan is the Lord of the fourteen worlds, besides Him, what more would one need?

Dadashri: He is the Lord of fourteen worlds. But how can you catch a hold of Him? You can recognize Him as long as this body is the form of a 'temple' (*deha mandir*) is around. Now, what about when the 'temple' itself is no more?

Questioner: I have indeed kept the *bhaavna* (intention) that I do not want anything else besides You!

Dadashri: That is fine. The inner intention is acceptable. You will get the benefit of the *bhaavnas*.

Questioner: So, what should the *bhaavna* be, in exactness?

Dadashri: That of subtle Dada.

Questioner: So, does that mean that at present, Dada is believed to be in the form of the body (*dehadhari*) only?

Dadashri: Yes, the One who is visible, seen with the physical eyes, is indeed believed to be Dada. However, the original Dada Bhagwan is separate. The Dada (A. M. Patel) that you see is different and besides this, the interim part; that is subtle Dada.

Questioner: Is the interim part itself the *Gnani*? The interim part is subtle Dada; does that mean that it is the state of the *Gnani Purush*?

Dadashri: Yes, the very One whose *nididhyasan* (contemplation; visualization) you do.

Questioner: You mentioned the *bhaavna* for Dada should be that of subtle Dada, what kind of *bhaavna* should it be?

Dadashri: As long as the *nididhyasan* prevails, there will be no problem of any kind. If you look for the physical presence, then there will be a problem.

Questioner: And what if one has *nididhyasan* of this very *murti* (Dada's physical body), then will there not be any problem?

Dadashri: It will remain 'first class' [of top order]. It will remain 'high class'. You will be able to visualize Him moving, walking and talking; all of that will prevail. Right now, there are many people who must be experiencing that! Even in America, they 'meet' Him every day. Don't they all say, "We get the *darshan* and it makes our day." Similarly, even if 'we' are not here [physically], subtle Dada will be present for thousands of years.

Questioner: Would the *nididhyasan* of the *murti* (Dada's physical body) be considered a part of subtle Dada?

Dadashri: The *nididhyasan* that sets in, that one? Yes, that can be considered as subtle Dada.

Questioner: What else is included in that?

Dadashri: Him walking-strolling, reading-talking...

Questioner: Those are all the physical, bodily activities that one sees.

Dadashri: No, you not only see Him, but together with that you feel as if He is with you. You even see Him talking [to you]. 'He' [subtle Dada] will last forever. This physical Dada will not last for long, as he is the one who inhales and exhales. Subtle Dada does not have inhalation and exhalation.

Questioner: What about the *nididhyasan* of the speech that prevails? The envisioning (*chintavan*) of the *Gnanvani* (Knowledge laden speech) that occurs?

Dadashri: That too is considered a part of *nididhyasan* indeed. Whatever there is of Dada, whether it is *chintavan*, it is considered a part of *nididhyasan*. Even if He is not present in the tangible form, yet this [*nididhyasan*] can be done for thousands of years.

Questioner: You said that after the tangible form, there is subtle Dada; and what did you say was the third one?

Dadashri: God.

Questioner: How can connection be maintained with Him?

Dadashri: How can God be envisioned? 'He' is *niranjan* (no worldly thing can attach to it or bind it) – *nirakaar* (formless), even if you were to exert any effort [to envision Him], how would it happen?

Questioner: How can we establish a connection with Him?

Dadashri: Actually, after the entire garbage filled karmic stock exhausts, then He will come into *Darshan* (Vision). Do 'we' not say that 'we' can See Him, the *niralamb* (absolute) One. The One who does not have to take on any dependency whatsoever. To be able to See the original real form; the exactness of the original real form; that which has been referred to as *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge). [One is] That it keeps being Seen through understanding, and the other is to See through Knowledge.

Questioner: So, 'you' can See the real form that is *niralamb*, that is how it is, right!

Dadashri: Yes. Constantly, the ultimate real form, *niralamb*.

Questioner: Should it become such that we ourselves See it?

Dadashri: Yes, you have been given the dependency on the words, 'I am pure Soul'. Through the dependence on these words, You have become pure Soul, and that very experience that You attained, means that You have entered the gates of liberation (*moksha*). No one can turn You away from here, provided You do not quarrel deliberately. If One enters the gates and then deliberately becomes quarrelsome, then He will be kicked out. If He abides by the law, then there is no problem.

Questioner: How much does the subtle Dada help, after One attains the dependence on the words?

Dadashri: ‘He’ will lead You towards the other side, into the *niralamb* state.

Questioner: Does this *nididhyasan* of the physical form take One towards the *niralamb* state?

Dadashri: It will take One up to the extent that He (Dada)/(Himself – the One doing the *nididhyasan*) has Seen.

Questioner: But, in this, is the *nididhyasan* of the physical form more helpful, or is the *nididhyasan* of the *Gnani*’s speech more helpful?

Dadashri: They all consolidate and help. Yes...they will take You [into the *niralamb* state] as far as You/Dada have/has Seen.

Questioner: The *Niralamb* Dada Bhagwan, meaning the original real form of the Self that ‘you’ have Seen, what is that real form like?

Dadashri: No one has reached this point at present, so on what basis can ‘we’ make you realize That [the *niralamb* Dada Bhagwan]?

Questioner: Is that called *keval Gnan swaroop* (the embodiment of absolute Knowledge)?

Dadashri: [Yes,] But it is in the form of understanding, not in form of Knowledge. It is absolute, the real form in which there is no mixture at all. ‘Yours’ is actually in mixture form. It is with the ‘bottle’ of the pure Soul, with a ‘cork’. The Self (*Atma*) is the ‘bottle’ and pure (*shuddha*) is the ‘cork’. Otherwise, everything of Yours will spill out.

The Final Dependency is That of the *Gnani*’s Speech!

Questioner: The absolute real form of the Self (*niralamb swaroop*) that ‘you’ have Seen, what is It like? Tell us something about It.

Dadashri: In fact, the one that is asking, ‘What is It like?’ is verily the intellect. But It is not something that can be seen through the intellect.

Questioner: What I mean to ask is, who has Seen the *niralamb swaroop*? In this case, Dada [Bhagwan] is in the place of the original Self form (*swaroop*), [but] the One who has the experience of This form is different, isn’t He? At present, the One who Sees the original real form of the Self is different, isn’t He?

Dadashri: That is *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of the Self) indeed. It is through *Pragnya*, all of that is *Pragnya*’s work. The One Seeing Your form as the pure Soul is the *Pragnya*. It is *Pragnya* who Sees that. As long as *keval Gnan* is in One’s understanding, until then *Pragnya* is outside. When *keval Gnan* is in One’s Knowledge, at that time *Pragnya* fits [settles back into the original Self], that is all. What else? Thereafter, who even needs to remain as the Seer?

Besides, the word ‘*niralamb*’ can never exist in the world. How can one live without dependency (*avlamban*)? It is only when One becomes *niralamb* that all kinds of miseries go away entirely. They [the miseries] will catch the one with *avlamban* [by saying], ‘Go and catch all those in the interim state of the pure Soul.’

Questioner: Shrimad Rajchandra had said this one sentence, “The speech of the *Gnani Purush* remains in the form of a dependence right up to the smallest indivisible fraction of time (*samay*) before attaining *keval Gnan*.” Moreover, this medium of the speech is itself a tool that can make One *niralamb*.

Dadashri: All of that is possible. One can become *niralamb* through the speech of the One who has already become *niralamb*.

God is Subservient to the Gnani!

The *Gnani Purush* is considered a wonder of the world. ‘He’ is considered superior to God.

Questioner: But how can He be considered superior to God? In what sense?

Dadashri: God has become subservient to Him, therefore He is superior to God. God follows in accordance with what the *Gnani* tells Him.

Questioner: Is it in the sense of, God being subservient to the devotee?

Dadashri: No. God is not subservient to the devotee at all. God is subservient to the *Gnani Purush*, to whom He has surrendered. Actually, those people have referred to and noted down the *Gnani* as a devotee. That is why, our people have begun to consider the devotees, these hermits, the devotees that roam about walking, as being a *Gnani*. These people latch on to whatever the hermit claims. Hey mortal one, you are going around with a bowl begging for alms and even then, you don’t get anything and God has become subservient to you!

Questioner: By God, you mean *Shuddhatma* (the pure Soul), right?

Dadashri: No, in fact *Shuddhatma* is not God at all. By God, they are referring to the Lord of the fourteen worlds. Just as there is a difference between *Shuddhatma* and *Parmatma* (absolute Self), similarly there is a difference between God and *Shuddhatma*. *Shuddhatma* is the Self in the form of words. *Shuddhatma* is God for sure, but It is God in the form of words. Whereas the other God is the absolute God (*niralamb Bhagwan*). The One ‘we’ refer to as the Lord of the fourteen worlds! We cannot even begin to talk about Him! If God is referred to as *Shuddhatma*, then all our *mahatmas* would say, “God has succumbed to me.” However, it should be the absolute Self (*niralamb Atma*) that succumbs.

Just Understand What is Being Said...

To Know the Self, One just needs to understand what is being said, he does not have to ‘do’ anything at all. When one asks, “Sir, what is It? Please tell me the fundamental facts?” Then, ‘we’ would say, “In reality, It is this and this is how It is. This is temporary, and everything related to this temporary one, is all temporary. The requirements of the temporary one are just temporary. And the One who does not have any requirements, the One who is *niralamb* is ‘I’ (the absolute Self).” Now, for once, just understand the absolute Self. Where misery never ever touches, that is You! There is no situation in this world, wherein misery can touch You. Even if you were sentenced to be hung and it does not touch you, that is You [the absolute state as the Self] and once that You is attained, then nothing more remains to be attained!

‘We’ have seen that manifest One, and ‘we’ can see the same within you. ‘We’ have even shown It (the Self) to You. However, You will understand only as much as there is in Your language (interpretation). ‘You’ can See It through words, but You cannot See Its original real form, You cannot See the absolute real form (*niralamb swaroop*). This form as the pure Soul, Your real original form, is [Seen] through the form of words at present.

‘We’ have realized the absolute real form, that is why no worldly thing affects ‘us’ or hinders ‘us’. Meaning that ‘we’ have attained that state, *niralamb*. In such a state, ‘we’ do not have any *matbhed* (divisiveness due to difference of opinion) in any instance, nothing of that sort at all! This is

because no dependency whatsoever touches ‘us’! ‘Our’ state is *niralamb*! Therefore ‘we’ are able to understand, ‘If ‘we’ too are able to remain *niralamb* at this present stage itself, then imagine how *niralamb* the *vitaraag* Lords must be prevailing?

Questioner: You are definitely *niralambi* (absolutely free from any dependency).

Dadashri: The One who is *niralambi* is the Self within, but This (the absolute Self’s) support is definitely there. The Self is *niralambi*. It is because ‘we’ became *niralambi* that God became subservient to ‘us’, otherwise He would never become subservient, would He? As long as there is a dependence on anything, until then God cannot become subservient [to You].

The One Who Sees the Absolute Self in Everyone Progresses Speedily!

‘I am pure Soul, I am pure Soul,’ that is the Self indeed, but actually, that is considered the window. You have just made an entry on the path of liberation. The entry has taken place in the path of liberation. Now, Your entry will become complete when You attain the *niralamb Atma* (the absolute Self).

Questioner: After becoming the pure Soul, is there a need for any other *avlaban* (dependency)?

Dadashri: No, the dependence on the [words] ‘pure Soul’ has been given to You after freeing you from all [other] dependencies. Everything is encompassed in this dependency and those other dependencies go away. Thereafter, this dependency that remains, it will go away automatically. This [state of] pure Soul is a dependency on words. These words too will go away on their own and You will be able to become *niralamb*.

Questioner: So, once the ultimate and best dependency as ‘you’ mentioned has been attained, then would it be a problem if One is not able to do other activities (*kriyas*)?

Dadashri: No. There is no problem if One is unable to do anything, but if One is able to do them, then do not get dragged into them with engrossment; just continue to See from within.

It is only when One let’s go of so many dependencies that [the state of] the absolute Self is attained; the One that is referred to as *keval Atma*. That is where the completion of this talk [of the Self] occurs. After so many ‘stations’ pass by, then the final ‘station’, that of *niralamb*, arrives. And You are going to arrive there without fail. There is no need to be in a hurry. And if You want to be hasty, then keep on Seeing ‘I’ [the absolute Self] in everyone, ‘I am, I am, I am...’, in your speech, mind and chit.

Paravalamban – Aalamban – Niralamban!

Questioner: I do not want any dependency (*avlaban*), but how can such a stage come about?

Dadashri: If You want such a stage, the *niralamb* stage, then it will come. The dependency is itself subject to another (*partantrata*). If it is there, then we exist; when we have to live by taking its support, that is known as dependency. There should not be any dependency, and if there is, then it should only be for a limited time. It would tell us that it is going to end after a certain time. How long should the dependence be? Say you want to go to the station from here, then you will have to walk this much on this path. So then, you walk accordingly, there is no problem. So, as You have the support (*aalamban*) of the pure Soul, the *niralamb* stage will come about.

Besides, as long as One has not become completely *niralamb*, until then One has neither understood the path of Lord Krishna nor has One Known the path of Lord Mahavir. Where lies the

Science of the *Vitaraag* Lords and where lies all the tricks of worldly life! The lives of these people are not just filled with dependence, but their lives are *paravalambi* (dependent on that which is itself dependent on another). A life with dependency is still considered okay, but this is a life that is dependent on that which is itself dependent on another. Have you ever seen such a life that is dependent on that which is itself dependent on another, before?

Questioner: In the world, relatively all life is indeed *paravalambi*. One has to live life depending upon others.

Dadashri: But have you ever seen such a thing?

Questioner: Before coming to ‘you’, that was indeed the way we were living.

Dadashri: So, were you enjoying it greatly?

Questioner: There was nothing but *artadhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self) and *raudradhyan* (adverse internal meditation that hurts the self and others).

Dadashri: It is considered a state of becoming free from *paravalamban* when *artadhyan* and *raudradhyan* come to an end. After [becoming free from] *paravalamban*, *samyak avlamban* (the dependence on that which takes one towards the Real) remains. It is *samyak*, the kind [of dependence] that comes to an end by itself after a certain time, and One becomes *niralamb*.

Life should be without any dependence; a life free from dependence. Instead one says, “I can sleep only if there is bed, I can sleep only if there is a breeze.” One should not have such dependencies. Sleep can come if it wants to, however it is not as if my awakened awareness (*jagruti*) has gone. If this awakened awareness goes away, then you cannot do without it. But as that awakened awareness is there, You should say to sleep, ‘Don’t come if you don’t want to.’ [To become] *Niralamb* is the ultimate point; there is no other point beyond that. Due to dependency, one came under the control of another. So, become *niralamb*, absolutely independent; not even God should be your superior. We are living on the basis of some dependency and that is why God is our superior, whereas after this *Gnan*, You have become *niralamb*. God is *niralamb*, so You are a member of the same category. The category is the same. Before, there was a difference in the category.

The Dependencies of the Body!

Niralumb means You have absolute independence; where such a prevalence in the absolutely independent state exists, what kind of dependency can there be! And the inherent nature of the body is such that if one wanders around bare feet, then the soles of the feet will become such that he will be able to walk bare feet in the summer. The one who wanders around in the heat, his body becomes used to the heat, and if he remains under a fan, then his body becomes used to that. So it will become used to whatever you do. And then when there is no fan, you will be in an uproar stating, ‘Oh dear, there is no fan, there is no fan...’

‘We’ are completely *niralamb*. The One who does not have the dependence on words, not even the dependence on the words ‘pure Soul’, has the *niralamb* state. I still live amidst everyone; I eat, I drink, I move about, I walk around, I have all of that and in spite of that a person can become *niralamb*. It is possible for one to become like that now. This *Akram Vignan* is such that it is possible for one to become *niralamb*. Therefore, whoever has this intention (*bhaavna*), he can become so.

Through Association, the Original Self can be Reached ...

Questioner: Many times, when the battle would wage within, despite saying, 'I am pure Soul, I am pure Soul,' not only would the confusion still continue to last, but also the independence would not arise, and everything would become weak and frail.

Dadashri: How can it come? That is a dependency on words!

Questioner: Yes, so at the time when the battle wages within, I keep Dada Bhagwan as the witness; if the dependency on the words 'pure Soul' arises after taking Dada Bhagwan's support, then everything remains just fine!

Dadashri: When You take Dada Bhagwan's support, His *niralamb* state will make You *niralamb*. That is why 'we' tell You to take Dada Bhagwan's support. The [words] 'pure Soul' is not *niralamb*. It is that which is helpful to you. Therefore, even if You do not know how to do anything else, and You simply do Dada's *nididhyasan*, then You will learn everything through that. Besides, how much more can a person do at present?

Questioner: But Dada, we keep losing in this battle that wages within, we keep falling behind.

Dadashri: You may fall behind, but 'we' would not. For 'us', no matter what kind of *pudgal* (non-Self complex) is in this inner battle, yet it is neutral, and this One is *Chetan* (living; the Self).

The 'pure Soul' that I have referred to You as, that is not the original Self (*muda Atma*). It is a *sangnya* (association) for You. As You say the words, the 'letter' [mail] reaches There [the original Self].

The Royal Palace is Slightly Far Away!

But does It caution You from within, or not?

Questioner: It cautions.

Dadashri: That Itself is the Self (*Atma*); now, who else would be the Self? 'You' do not have anything to do with the rest. Was It cautioning You before? Hmm... so that is the Self. Right now, if I were to talk about making money, then It will caution from within, 'Sir...' and before, it would not caution when talking about making money. So, the Self is present, present all day long.

Questioner: The original Self is in fact different, the One that is beyond even words.

Dadashri: Yes, It is in fact beyond words. But You can reach there after coming to this station first. Your train will now come to a stop, up ahead. 'You' will have to move forward by walking a bit. Only a little bit! 'You' may believe that You do not have to walk over here, but that's not the case. 'You' do have to walk for 15 to 30 minutes. That train only goes up to this point; the last station is This, the absolute pure Soul. Thereafter, the Royal Palace is without a station! It is permanent; a permanent address. An address that is permanent.

Questioner: It is due to this *Dushamkaal* (current era of time cycle characterized by lack of unity in mind, speech and action) that there is some distance left to be walked.

Dadashri: Yes. A short distance is left to be walked, it is indeed the influence of the era of the time cycle! But this is a pure Soul with a dependence. It is a dependence on the words. Whereas the ultimate station, the station where 'we' are standing at, the station where Lord Mahavir was standing at; is the *niralamb* station. There are no words or anything else. That is indeed where the

Gnan spreads all over. It encompasses entirely around the mango (that which is to be Known; a *gneya*)!

Questioner: I feel that the attentive awareness (*laksha*) of the pure Soul that we bring about through words ‘pure Soul’, there is so much energy (*shakti*) of the [words] ‘pure Soul’, so why does it take long for It to come into experience?

Dadashri: It will take a long time. There are many reasons; when all the echoes that were cast come to an end, it will happen then. The reverberations of countless lives have been cast.

Therefore, it is not worth rushing it. It is enough if You are able to remain in ‘our’ *Agnas*, it is not worth delving too deep into anything else. That station will come on its own. As You have boarded the train, so do not get off the train. Then, the station will arrive on its own. These *Agnas* themselves are like that, they are taking One towards the *niralamb* station, and it will come sooner or later. This is the dependence on words. However, from the moment One comes into this dependence, from there on He has reached the realm of *moksha*; even God will accept that.

Once a man attains liberation, then He has become God Himself. He has become independent. What is more, [He has become] *niralamb*, no requirement for any dependency at all. I am enjoying the *niralamb* state since a long time.

Moksha is not like this. There is no one to make You give up your seat. Over there, no one is your superior or your underhand. That is all. And You are *niralamb*, there is no dependency whatsoever. Dependency itself is bondage, whereas *niralamb* [is where] despite having this body, ‘we’ are able to See and experience the *niralamb* state and ‘we’ are also able to experience the state of bondage. ‘We’ are able to experience both situations. The ultimate thing is *niralamb*! Only then can it be considered *moksha*.

Lord Mahavir had Become Completely Niralamb!

Lord Mahavir had become *niralamb*. Those who attain the twelfth *gunthanu* (stage of spiritual development) and those who attain the second level of *shukladhyan* (same as *sparshtvedan*; the clear and distinct experience of the pure Soul), become *niralamb*. Until then, there is nothing but *avlaban*. Even at the twelfth *gunthanu*, the first *shukladhyan* is actually with *avalamban*, meaning that there is an *avalamban* right till the end.

The Knowledge pertaining to being absolutely free of any dependency (*niralamb Gnan*) is such that nothing will ‘touch’ [affect] One at all. Until then, One has the support of the words [‘I am pure Soul’].

Questioner: What should One do to let go of the support of the word?

Dadashri: You should not let go of it right now. When will You become free of the support of words? As these files start to clear off, You will automatically begin to become free from the support of the word. As long as these files exist, that support is required. The files will have to be settled, will they not? Imagine how many files you have brought with you! You will have to settle all those files, won’t You? Once the files have been settled, then there is no reason left for the files to come back. Are You able to settle all Your files?

Questioner: Yes, I am; sometimes they settle fast and sometimes slow, but they are getting settled.

Dadashri: Yes, but they will all definitely have to be settled. In Your understanding, the vision (*drashti*) that was previously on the relative is now on the Self, thus the work has begun, the work will continue to happen automatically.

The Difference Between the Pure Soul and the Absolute Self!

Questioner: Now, the *Gnani* is referred to as *Parmatma* in this very body form, so what is the difference in the definition of pure Soul (*Shuddhatma*) and absolute Self (*Parmatma*)? How much difference is there between the two?

Dadashri: The absolute Self is *niralamb*; pure Soul is a dependence on the word.

Questioner: So then, should One not take the *avalamban* of the absolute Self directly?

Dadashri: One Himself is indeed the absolute Self, but right now He is living on the dependency of [the word] pure Soul. One has attained the awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’ through the dependency on the words.

Questioner: So then, instead of saying, “I am the pure Soul like Dada Bhagwan,” why can’t we say, “I am the absolute Self like Dada Bhagwan?”

Dadashri: Just because you say that, does that mean It will be availed?

Questioner: Well, would we avail It if we say ‘pure Soul’?

Dadashri: Yes, It will definitely be attained.

I am Pure Soul Like Dada Bhagwan!

Questioner: So then, why would It not be attained by saying ‘absolute Self’?

Dadashri: But how can It ever be attained without the understanding? The pure Soul that ‘we’ have given you is correct; it is exact. But in order to go beyond that, You will have to do that through Your own *Purusharth*. After all these *avalambans* (dependencies) are destroyed; when the dependency on relations, the dependency on all other things, the dependency on the body is gone, then this dependency on the word [pure Soul] remains.

Questioner: So then, ‘I am pure Soul like Dada Bhagwan’ is fine?

Dadashri: That is indeed what should be spoken.

Questioner: So then why [should one say], ‘I am pure Soul like Lord Mahavir’?

Dadashri: Yes, that can also be spoken, because ‘I am the pure Soul just like that pure Soul.’

There is some calculation towards this side. There is a calculation linked to all of this, does everything match in reference to this?

Questioner: But Lord Mahavir became a *keval Gnani*, so why are we referring to Him as pure Soul?

Dadashri: No, what we are saying is, ‘I am pure Soul like Lord Mahavir.’ A pure Soul like the Lord. ‘I am a pure Soul just like the pure Soul He used to be.’

Questioner: But He became a *keval Gnani*, did He not?

Dadashri: Yes, but That too is the pure Soul Itself. ‘He’ did not believe Himself to be a pure Soul, He only believed His real form to be that of *niralamb swaroop* (the real form as the Self that is

absolutely free from dependency). But if you have to casually refer to Him, then you would have to say pure Soul.

At the Fourteenth Stage of Spiritual Development, One is Nirpeksh!

Only 'we' alone are *niralamb*. 'We' do not tell anyone to come up to that level; it is not possible for anyone to do so in this life. Therefore, You can do this much; become *nirpeksh* (independent) to the extent that You are dependent on Yourself only that, 'I am pure Soul.'

Questioner: *Nirpeksh* means without any expectation, right?

Dadashri: There is no kind of expectation.

Questioner: Dada, what is the connection between this word [*niralamb*] and the words *nirvichaar* (separation from thoughts), *nirvikalp* (free from the false belief of 'I am Chandubhai'), *niraakud* (free of agitation and disturbance)?

Dadashri: *Niralamb* is different from all these words. The word '*niralamb*' is trying to convey that there is no [dependency on] words over there.

Questioner: For how long will this state of relative dependency (*sapekshta*) last? Meaning that, for how long will this state of relative dependency (*sapeksh*) last for the living being who is climbing higher [in spiritual development], step-by-step?

Dadashri: Up until the fourteenth *gunthanu* (stage of spiritual development), until One becomes *nirpeksh* (absolutely independent); as long as there is a relative dependency (*sapeksh*), as long as there is a body. Yes and what does the fourteenth *gunthanu* mean? 'One' is *nirpeksh* [even] with a body. The feet are in the 'train', You are standing in the 'train'. The 'luggage' is outside on the platform, but You are on the 'train'. If the 'train' were to depart, leaving the luggage behind, even then there would be no problem. Therefore, up until One becomes *nirpeksh*, at the fourteenth *gunthana*, he has the support of a relative dependency. Nevertheless, people on the outside may see it as a relative dependency. 'We' do not deem it to be a relative dependency, because although You may deem 'us' to be in a relative dependency but 'we' prevail in the *niralamb* state. Where One has no kind of *avalamban* (dependency) whatsoever, He is referred to as *nirpeksh*. No relative!

Who Has the Dependency on [the Word] Pure Soul?

Questioner: Who has the dependency on [the word] pure Soul? *Atma* (the absolute Self) is *niralamb*.

Dadashri: *Pragnya* has. To become *niralamb* itself means to go towards the attainment of *keval Gnan*. On one side, the veils are clearing and [on the other side], One continues to become absolutely independent (*niralamb*), both continue to happen at the same time.

The fact that One has attained the Self which has a dependency [on the word] is itself a great thing. This is because, [the question of] what the Self is and what it is not, has all gone away. *Samyaktva mohaniya* (the entire illusory attachment for knowing only the Self) has cleared away, and thus *kshayak samkit* (the permanent conviction of the right belief of 'I am pure Soul') sets in. Hence, the [charging] illusory attachment (*moha*) has cleared away in every sense. Now, only *charitra moha* (discharging illusory attachment) remains. Without Knowing the *niralamb Atma* (the absolutely independent Self), *charitra moha* cannot go.

The moment One attains the state of pure Soul, He is considered to have entered the gates of *moksha*. And as You gradually attain the *niralamb* Self, it gives rise to *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self; the Knower and Seer state).

Questioner: One will become *niralamb* within a lifetime or two, right?

Dadashri: Yes, of course, it is indeed going to happen!

All This is Necessary to Attain the Niralamb State

At present, ‘we’ are [prevailing] in the *niralamb* (absolutely independent) state. Yet, although ‘we’ have an *avalamban* (dependency), but ‘we’ are *niralamb* too. ‘We’ are able to experience the state of *niralamb*.

Questioner: You said that you have an *avalamban* (dependency) yet you are also *niralamb* (absolutely independent). So, what dependency do you have?

Dadashri: Of all of you.

Questioner: You have the *avalamban* of the body too, don’t you Dada?

Dadashri: There is hardly any dependency on the body. However much the dependency ‘we’ have on you, ‘we’ do not even have that much dependency on the body. This is because ‘our’ goal is verily this, ‘How you all can attain this bliss that I have and how it can manifest quickly for you.’ There is hardly any *aalamban* on this body; it exists as a neighbor, as the first neighbor. ‘We’ have destroyed his title. Hence, ‘we’ are not the owner of this mind, ‘we’ are not the owner of this body and ‘we’ are not the owner of this speech.

Simply the absolute Knower-Seer-eternal bliss (*Gnata-Drashta-parmanand*), that Itself is the absolute Light (*param jyoti*). It is absolute; there is no adulteration in It. That which is unadulterated is the absolute Light, and ‘we’ have seen that Light and ‘we’ have become *niralamb*. Yet ‘we’ are living with an *aalamban*; otherwise no one would even reveal the ultimate point. This ultimate point has been revealed today.

Questioner: You remain *niralamb* (absolutely independent), yet you are in an *aalamban* (dependent) state; please can you explain that in detail.

Dadashri: An *avalamban* definitely has to be taken. It is like this, with respect to ‘our’ inherent nature as the Self, ‘we’ prevail in the *niralamb* state and because one is in *vishesh bhaav* (the unnatural state of the Self; the assumed identification of the Self as ‘I am Chandubhai’), there is an *avalamban* on the intent that ‘I am the body’. When the one who is dependent [the one with the intent that ‘I am this body’] is exercising his superiority (*rof*), at that time ‘we’ become *niralamb*, that’s it. As long as he is not exercising his superiority, ‘we’ remain in his dependency. If he exercises his superiority, ‘we’ become *niralamb*. ‘We’ tell him, ‘That’s it, enough of this, I don’t want this.’ Did you understand what is meant by exercising his superiority (*rof*)?

Questioner: Yes, I understood.

Dadashri: That’s it. That is all its meant for.

Questioner: So this ‘I don’t want’ is a very important thing. But then it raises the question, ‘What do You want?’

Dadashri: The Self does not want anything. ‘We’ only have to say this sentence to make him [Chandubhai] understand. He will wonder, ‘Will it work without me or not?’ But You (the Self)

are *niralamb*, so will it not work? This is just that if You ask, 'Please support me,' then I would support You by lending You a hand. But if You move away, then will You get the support?

Questioner: We are making efforts to become *niralamb*, but even then, we are not able to do so many a times.

Dadashri: It is not possible to become so. At present, it is not such a state that You can attain right away. 'We' are telling you this just so that you are aware that this is the way to attain such a state. This [*Akram Vignan*] is actually the accumulated fruit [effect] that has come forth, of so many of my previous lives. This *Vignan* (science) is such that it is possible to attain such a state. If One makes a strong resolve (*nishchay*) and relentlessly follows it through, then it is possible to attain this [state]. First, One becomes *niralamb* at the gross level (*sthool*), and then at the subtle level (*sookshma*), thereafter at the subtler level (*sookshmatar*) and lastly at the subtlest level (*sookshmatam*). What does *niralamb* mean? It means that there is no need even for the dependency on the words 'I am pure Soul'. Would the One who has seen the original form [as the Self] need any support?

Questioner: So then, there are three things, Dada: subtle, subtler and subtlest. That is the entire thing.

Dadashri: So, when would that happen? If one eats whatever is placed before him, if he wears whatever clothes that come to him, if he uses everything that comes to him of its own accord, only then will it work. Even the bed he sleeps on, is something that has come forth. Today, a rickshaw had come forth, so 'we' came here in the rickshaw, without any problem. 'We' do have any insistence that 'we' have to have this only. 'We' just See whatever comes in front of 'us'. If the rickshaw was not there, then 'we' would walk over here slowly, or else 'we' would sit on that [wheel] chair and come here, but 'we' would still come. 'We' would never cancel the *satsang*. When there is no Cadillac [a luxury automobile] present, then is the Cadillac more important or is the *satsang* more important?

Ultimately, Even Satsang is a Dependency!

Nevertheless, even this *satsang* is not [a dependency] for 'us'. 'We' find this *satsang* (spiritual discourse) to be burdensome.

Questioner: But Dada, we are actually getting inspiration from this *satsang*!

Dadashri: Yes, this *satsang* is necessary for You but it is burdensome for 'us'! You are doing [attending] this *satsang*, but You should maintain this goal that You want to reach such a level of *satsang* where You remain in Your own *satsang* (company of the Self); there is no need for anybody else. Aside from that, everything else is actually considered a dependency (*avalambit*). The moment someone or something else is required, it becomes a dependency, which means it becomes *partantra* (a dependency on that which is not the Self), and because there is dependency on something other than the Self, it means You do have complete bliss! Bliss should be absolutely independent (*niralamb*)! There should be no dependency whatsoever.

The Difference Between Support and Dependency!

Questioner: I want understand more about *aadhaar* (support) and *avalamban* (dependency). The body (*deha*) is a support for spiritual knowledge, only then, is *moksha* possible. But does the Self have a dependency on the body, or not?

Dadashri: In the ignorant state, it has been said that the [worldly interacting] self (*vyavahar atma*; the relative self) has the support of the body! If the body is there, then there is bondage. If there is bondage, then one will discover *moksha* (liberation). Dependency is a different thing, and to become support less (*niraadhaar*) from a support; these two things are different. It is possible to become support less from a support, but it takes quite some time for One to become absolutely independent from a dependency.

Questioner: First of all, what is *avalamban* and what is *aadhaar*? Exactly what are you referring to, when you say these words? Please explain this.

Dadashri: Yes, let us discuss that. A ‘load’ [burden] is experienced in *aadhaar*, whereas in the case of *avalamban*, there is no experience of a ‘load’, and One [the Self] can become ‘regular’ [remain as the Self] only if there is an *avalamban*. One can remain regular only because of the *avalamban*. And in our colloquial Indian language, it is referred to as ‘*odambo*’ (a plumb bob; plummet). Say you want to build a wall. So, if you use a plumb bob, then it will be built straight. Whereas for an *aadhaar*, it carries a weight, it carries a load. *Aadhaar* is a different thing, and *avalamban* is a different thing. *Avalamban* means a plumb bob; there is only a single thing in that plumb bob, only the pure Soul is the plumb bob. There is no other *avalamban* whatsoever. Another way to refer to *avalamban* in our language, is *hoonf* (security).

So, when you ask a bricklayer, “Why have you constructed a crooked wall?” He will tell you, “Sir, I did not have an *aalamban*.” Moreover, he would not know how to say ‘*aalamban*’, so he would instead say, “Sir, I did not have an *odambo*.” [You might say,] “Hey! *Odambo* is itself *avalamban*!” So, he will say, “I don’t know how to say *aalamban*, so I call it *odambo*!” Even though the *odambo* was there, it moved away, so the wall moved out of line. This wall is separate [from it], did you understand? If you ask the one who calls it an *odambo* to go and bring an *avalamban*, he will tell you, “No, we do not need an *avalamban*, we actually need an *odambo*.” The language has indeed become that of ‘*odambo*’. In the same way, these people are suffering because of this *aalamban*. Look, how they are living without a care! On top of that, they cry, they work hard, they laugh, and do all that. Although they engage in *raag-dwesh* (attachment-abhorrence), but as the Self is fundamentally eternal, so the belief and prevalence of “I am” (*hupanu*) does not go away in the slightest. Even when a person becomes old, he says, “I am.” Hey, even though you are old! The body has become old, but the ‘I’ (*hu*) is there, isn’t it? And yet, he does not understand this separation. Isn’t that a wonder! It is worth making all these connections and understanding these things.

The word ‘pure Soul’ alone, is the *avalamban*. That word itself, it alone is the *odambo* (plumb bob). And with that *odambo*, the Self can remain accurate, and later on, even that *odambo* is not required. The *niralamb* state prevails. So, this *avalamban*, if you want to say it in pure Gujarati language, then calling it ‘*odambo*’ will do, then one will understand, otherwise he will not understand. Whereas the support-the supported (*aadhaar-adhaari*), that is a thing that carries a load. By saying, “I did this,” you are giving support to the karma, and thus the karma does not fall off. And by saying, “I have not done it,” the karma does not get any support; hence it falls off as it has become devoid of any support (*niraadhaar*). When does the karma fall off [discharge]? When it becomes devoid of any support. Even though we should not give it support, but do people really give it support? The entire world is giving it support, [by saying], “Yes, of course. I myself did it.” If you say, “You just lightly placed your hand on it.” He will say, “Even then, only I did this.” The moment doership (*kartapanu*) goes away, then know that, ‘Now, all the bondages are severed.’

Questioner: The body is not a support for the Self, but is it a dependency for the Self, or not?

Dadashri: It is not an *avalamban*. There is no relationship of *aadhaar-aadhaari* (the support-the supported) with regard to the Self. The Self is real; it is permanent. The body is relative, and it is temporary. The entire relative consists of the *aadhaar-aadhaari* relationship. You, yourself give the karma support [by saying or believing], “I did it;” that is why the karma remains intact. The *prakruti* exists on the support [basis] of karma, and that is how you can recognize each and every support it takes. This reaches all the way up to the body; this is supported by that, this other is supported by that, that other is supported by this.

Whereas, the fact that You are pure Soul, is dependent upon the science of separation (*bhedgnan*). What is the science of separation dependent upon? It is dependent upon the *Gnani Purush*. So all these tend to become the *avalamban*. But One does not feel it’s ‘load’ and in the relationship of the support-the supported (*aadhaar-aadhaari*), there is a ‘load’.

The pure Soul that is there, does not have the inherent nature of [the intent of] being the support or supporting anything else. If It were to have the intent of being the support, then It would bring about *niraadhaarpanu* (a prevalence in the state where one is devoid of any support). Hence, It is not dependent (*avalambit*) on the body.

For You, the *avalamban* persists of saying, ‘I am pure Soul.’ So, when one asks, “Hey, have you really come across God?” The answer would be, “No, I have come across the *avalamban*.” There is a dependency on the word ‘pure Soul’. Once that dependency on the word goes away, then therein lies the *Parmatma*, the *niralamb* state!

The Understanding Regarding the Support-the Supported!

Humans beings are living in this world based on the support (*aadhaar*) of two things. Which ones? So the answer is, the support of one’s form (*swaroop*). You all [*mahatmas*] live on the support of the real form as the Self (*Swaroop*), and other people [not Self-realized] live on the support of the ego. One will say, “I am Chandubhai,” “I, indeed am that,” “Me...me...me...,” “I am going!”

This world is remaining in existence verily due to the relationship of the support-the supported (*aadhaar-aadhaari*). This support is in existence due to the relationship of one’s form (*swaroop*). The first support is the relationship with the ego. If it were not there, if the ego was not there, then that support will go away. Thereafter, One cannot become the doer of karma. If You abide by ‘our’ *Agnas*, then You will not bind a single karma. And even though you will actually do [suffer the karmic effect from the past life] all the karma over here, but You will not bind new karma [for the next life]. Although one does the karma, He does not charge any karma (*akarma*); the very state that Lord Krishna has talked about.

If the support (*aadhaar*) is removed, then the supported (*aadhaari*) will become free. There is no relationship of the support-the supported in the Self. The one who has kept the support of the Self, does not have the relationship of being supported. The things that have a relationship of the support-the supported, are the temporary things related to worldly dealings. The temporary things related to worldly dealings were based on the support-the supported. Whereas permanent things do not have a relationship of the support-the supported.

“All these relative are temporary adjustments, and You are permanent.” [Being] Chandubhai is a temporary adjustment. [Being] A father of a son is a temporary adjustment. [Being] A husband of your wife is a temporary adjustment. All of that is a temporary adjustment and You [the Self] are

permanent. Everything that can be perceived through the five sense organs, is all on the basis of the relationship of the support-the supported; it is relative (*sapeksha*). In whatever one has an expectation, it is relative. *Sapeksha* means relative, that is all based on a support, whereas in the Real, One is *niralamb* (absolutely independent). At that time, there is no support or anything else.

In actuality, there are many kinds of supports within, not one or two but there are all kinds of endless supports. Meaning that the *prakruti* has been formed on the basis of a reciprocal support. *Pitta* (one of the three fundamental bio bodily elements that primarily uses bile to direct digestion and enhance metabolism) arises on the basis of *vatta* (one of the three fundamental bio bodily elements that characterizes movement), and *kapha* (one of the three fundamental bio bodily elements which is watery and nourishes and lubricates the body) arises on the basis of *pitta* while *kapha* becomes the basis for mucus. The body is supported by the bones, and the bones are supported by the body. So, there are many different kinds of supported relationships within the *prakruti* [the relative] and it also has supports externally. But although it does not have anything to do with those which are external, however due to illusion (*bhranti*) one believes, ‘I have this relationship [with this one].’

How Can One Become Niralamb?

Questioner: How can we define the *niralamb* state? What can be considered the definition of *niralamb*?

Dadashri: To be able to live without any *avalamban* (dependency). The entire world is full of *avalamban*; there is at least some sort of support (*teko*) of the *pudgal*. Whereas here [in the *niralamb* state] there is no support of the *pudgal*.

Questioner: Meaning that, it may appear as if there is a dependency, but in reality, there is no dependency.

Dadashri: There is no *avalamban*. It may appear as if there is an *avalamban* to other people. We have to proceed ahead by reducing the dependency, isn’t it!

Questioner: I see. So, the fundamental path is such. Such is the path to attain the *niralamb* (absolutely independent) state.

Dadashri: One has to move forward by reducing the dependencies.

Questioner: Why is there a need for an *avalamban* in this?

Dadashri: It is because one has done *bhakti* (devotionally worshipped) of the *avalamban*, that is why.

Questioner: It is because we have devotionally worshipped the *pudgal*. Does that mean that in the form of an effect, that expresses as *hoonf* (security)?

Dadashri: As a result [of this worship], his desired wishes get fulfilled.

Questioner: So, are you saying that worldly desires (*paudgalik ichchha*) arise because of the *hoonf*?

Dadashri: Once the desire gets fulfilled, the *hoonf* comes to an end. When the desires that have been done in the past get fulfilled, that much *hoonf* is perceived, however it is not so, in reality.

Questioner: After attaining *Gnan*, One himself attains the state of pure Soul, so One is considered to have attained the vision (*drashti*) of the *niralamb* (absolutely independent) Self, isn’t it?

Dadashri: ‘His’ vision is indeed *niralamb*.

Questioner: After attaining this *Gnan*. But when that [effect] arises within or the effects that are still remaining within, how can all of those be settled (*nikaal*)?

Dadashri: As long as they are felt to be as bitter as poison, they will continue to discharge.

Questioner: Meaning that from wherever one is taking *hoonf*, whichever dependencies one may have taken in the past or one is taking at present, they should all feel as bitter as poison?

Dadashri: If you find them to be bitter, then you will definitely become free of them. As many circumstances as there are, there are that many dependencies.

Questioner: There can also be another way to become free of the dependencies, isn’t it? Meaning that, they can even fall away through the awareness of *Gnan*, can they not?

Dadashri: If the awareness of *Gnan* prevails, then there is no *avalamban*, is there!

Questioner: There is no *avalamban* there, at all?

Dadashri: It is because he still has a habit of dwelling in the other [the non-Self].

Questioner: He finds that to be sweet. What could possibly be the greater cause for dependencies [to arise]?

Dadashri: It is because of desires.

Questioner: That is fine, but which ones are the dependencies that create obstructions? For example, the dependency on the home, or the dependency on the wife?

Dadashri: Hey, that can actually not be calculated.

Questioner: If not them, then what?

Dadashri: Actually, in the broad sense, that is just one. We have just talked about one circle, where there might be five-seven circumstances, a wife, a house; there can be ten million such circumstances. One has not limited himself to just a woman, one has gone everywhere. Even if One has only five-seven circumstances, but from that moment on, He can be referred to as *niralamb*. Even if He has five-seven circumstances!

Questioner: Does that mean that He would have attained the *niralamb* state to a certain extent?

Dadashri: From the moment One becomes *niralamb*, One can See Himself. To be able to See is not in the form of words. Words are actually a dependency.

Questioner: Would One be aware that He has been seized by an *avalamban*?

Dadashri: ‘He’ can Know everything indeed.

Questioner: So, what is the solution to become free?

Dadashri: ‘One’ should feel it [the *avalamban*] to be as bitter as poison. Would You not Know what tastes sweet and what tastes bitter?

Questioner: Therefore, wherever there is an experience of sweetness or bitterness, there the *avalambans* are still intact.

Dadashri: Circumstances are nothing but an *avalamban*.

Questioner: But even You encounter circumstances, yet, Yours is a *niralamb* state; how is that?

Dadashri: ‘We’ actually do not have any need for the circumstances, and these ones that ‘we’ are encountering, ‘we’ are settling (*nikaal*) them.

Questioner: What do you mean? Are you saying that the circumstances you are encountering today, are the effects of certain *avalambans* of the past life?

Dadashri: They are an effect of the desires.

Questioner: Of the past life?

Dadashri: Today, the desire no longer remains, and the circumstances do end up coming together now, as an effect of the desires done in the past life, but ‘we’ find them to be as bitter as poison, ‘we’ don’t like them.

Questioner: So, as they get settled [with equanimity], will the *niralamb* state arise in greater proportion?

Dadashri: For ‘us’ that state has already been attained.

Questioner: But, the settlement of those circumstances...

Dadashri: They are certainly being settled, because One is Seeing every circumstance, One becomes the Knower-Seer! Nevertheless, even if a few are not Seen, yet One will have Seen His real form as the Self. And based on that, He can completely destroy all circumstances, otherwise He would not be able to do so, would He?

Questioner: It is only when One can See His own real form as the Self that the *avalamban* will not remain in the form of an *avalamban*, right?

Dadashri: From the moment One is able to See His own Self, He becomes *niralamb*. At present, He has come into the circle of ‘I am pure Soul.’

Questioner: All of our *mahatmas*?

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: Yes; this state as the pure Soul is a state that can also bring One into the *niralamb* state, isn’t it? Therefore, as the files start to get settled [with equanimity], then as a result, does that *niralamb* state start to arise?

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: You mentioned that there are two kinds of *avalambans*: One is *avalambans* that give a sweet taste and the other is *avalambans* that give a bitter taste. Is that correct?

Dadashri: Two kinds of circumstances certainly exist, do they not?

Questioner: Yes. So, these two kinds of *avalambans*, they arise within; but if One himself moves away from them, then can He move towards the *niralamb* state?

Dadashri: But, how can He move away from them?

Questioner: Through the awareness of this *Gnan*. The circumstances may be there on the outside, but what if He were to move away from within, in accordance with the awakened awareness?

Dadashri: But how can He move away [from them]? If He can remain as the Knower-Seer, only then would it be considered as Him having moved away [from them].

Questioner: Because, today, even You have worldly interactions (*vyavahaar*) and circumstances around You; it is the same for the *mahatmas* too, but it seems as if there is something in the middle which can keep You in the *niralamb* state.

Dadashri: ‘We’ prevail as the Knower-Seer.

Questioner: That very state.

Dadashri: ‘We’ remain *vitaraag* (absolutely free of attachment-aversion).

Questioner: So, how can one tell whether or not One has remained in the Knower-Seer state?

Dadashri: One Himself, will Know that. He will say, “I did not remain as the Knower-Seer.”

Questioner: You had also said, “As ‘we’ had Seen the real form as the Self, that is why the *niralamb* state could prevail on this side.” So, is it also the same with regard to the function of Knowing-Seeing (*Gnata-Drashtapana*)?

Dadashri: ‘One’ Himself can recognize the Knower-Seer state. ‘You’ are able to Know that, aren’t You? ‘You’ Know whether You are remaining in *upayog* (applied awareness as the Self), You Know where the *upayog* remains, You Know all that.

Questioner: So, what I was wanting to ask is that, ‘For One to prevail in the function of Knowing-Seeing and to have Seen One’s own real form as the Self,’ are these two states one and the same or is there a difference between the two?

Dadashri: They are different. Every person can remain as the Knower-Seer, isn’t it!

Questioner: So, that other [state] is much higher.

Dadashri: No one has [Seen] such a state.

Questioner: What do you mean? None of our *mahatmas* have [Seen] It?

Dadashri: They cannot have [Seen] It. And there is no need for that either. Why ask unnecessarily! These are all circumstantial things, that come together. When life is without any tension, the liberated laughter (*hasya*) arises, then all of that comes together. Only after that can the real form as the Self (*Swaroop*) be Seen. It is not such a simple thing to attain! First, You have to prevail in the *Agnas* (five principles that preserve the awareness as the Self in *Akram Vignan*). Understanding is a different thing and prevailing in the *Agnas* is a different thing. That is all; there is nothing else.

For now, just remain in the *Agnas*. And then its result will come, when it comes! Right now, if one is studying in the first standard, would he unnecessarily jump up to the second standard, or the fourth standard, fifth standard, or all the way to the matric [10th standard]! As yet, the liberating laughter has not arisen, the tension has not gone. To understand it, is a different thing, but by unnecessarily wandering about and jumping around, one regresses and becomes lost. Therefore, why don’t You progress forward gradually, by remaining in the *Agnas*! So, remain in the *Agnas* and nurture the intention of salvation of the world. There is no telling whether it will be attained in this life or how many more life times it will take to attain it! Why jump about unnecessarily!

The Real Form of Hoonf!

Did you understand this talk about *avalamban*? Every living being is looking for an *avalamban*, looking for *hoonf* (security). People call it '*hoonf*'. If you had to sleep alone in a big home, you will say, "Please call someone to stay [with me]!" Now, is the other person going to save you, if five intruders were to attack you? On the contrary, if he is a scaredy-cat, he will get you beaten up.

Questioner: One is not able to live without *hoonf*; he gets scared.

Dadashri: Yes, that is exactly what I am saying! That is why this [*Gnan*] tells You, 'Become *vitaraag* (absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence)! What is the point of all this aggravation?' That is indeed why 'we' tell You, "Become *nirbhay* (fearless). 'You' do not need anyone." When 'we' give the *Gnan*, together with that, 'we' tell the person, "You are the pure Soul. Why don't You look in the mirror and pat Chandubhai's back! Then Chandubhai will not need anyone else." Would he really need anyone, thereafter? If You tell Chandubhai, 'I am with you, Chandubhai,' then would he have any complaints?

Questioner: No, he would not.

Dadashri: However, one is not able to do without another person, even to the slightest. Now, if you bring another person [to stay with you, for security], and if on the contrary, he was to get scared, then he will get you in trouble.

A wife would not have *hoonf* (security) if her husband is not around. He is [needed] only for *hoonf*. A child has the *hoonf* of his mother, and he is not alone. Others may have the *hoonf* of their [business] owner. So, that is *hoonf*. Now, *hoonf* is a different thing, and *aadhaar* (support) is a different thing. *Aadhaar* carries a 'load', and in *hoonf*, in her mind she feels [secure], 'At least, he is here,' so then, it does not matter even if he has gone off to sleep. And she will not be able to sleep until he comes home. Once he comes home, thereafter she is able to sleep.

There is nothing besides *hoonf*, *hoonf*, *hoonf*. She likes the *hoonf*, that is verily what she likes. It is worth understanding the word '*hoonf*'. Even in business, *hoonf* is required. *Hoonf* means that, when she cries, if someone starts to cry along with her, then she enjoys that. She is not comfortable crying alone.

Questioner: In my business itself, I took a lot of beatings in looking for *hoonf*.

Dadashri: Yes, and it is not as if that *hoonf* will remain sincere, will remain the same throughout life, is it! It would not be there sincerely, would it!

The reason one gets married is so that he or she gets *hoonf* throughout life, sincerely. When one gets married, one feels *hoonf*. If there is no *hoonf*, then the person feels nervous. Therefore, if one does not receive *hoonf* at home, then one looks for it outside the home. The *Gnani Purush* alone, does not need any *hoonf*. The *Gnani* is *niralamb*.

'You' will have to become very strong in order to go to *moksha*. So, nature makes You strong.

Questioner: Yet, although there are no worries about the husband and the children, but concerns still remain, why is that?

Dadashri: That will remain, won't it! Try and sleep alone in this room for a month. Would you sleep alone? For a month? Would you?

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: Exactly! One wants *hoonf* from within. So, the main complication is verily that of *hoonf*.

Questioner: So, these are all indeed veils obstructing *moksha*, are they not?

Dadashri: Hence, life without *hoonf* is known as *moksha*. *Hoonf* is a dependency (*parvashta*). If you are alone [at home], then you tell the house-help, “Hey, why don’t you come and sleep here at home!” If the house-help does not come for one day, then you will feel, ‘Oh dear, it will be good if he comes. What will I do all night long [all alone]?’ This is *hoonf*. The house-help would be sleeping over there, so in that case what would he be giving you? *Hoonf*, isn’t it!

Questioner: This *hoonf*, does it bring about just as much intoxication as sleep and food does?

Dadashri: No, it is not like that. It is the fear of, ‘What if someone comes? What if something happens? What will become [of me]?’

Questioner: No Dada, it is not as if we are doing everything for the husband or the children out of such fear, is it? Isn’t that out of *moha* (illusory attachment) for them?

Dadashri: Yes, *moha* is definitely there. One has done *moha* out of fear. If fear were not there, one would never have done *moha*. One is looking for *hoonf* from them.

Questioner: Is there no *prem* (pure love) in it?

Dadashri: There can’t be. Is there really any pure love anywhere?

Questioner: Is that all *aasakti* (infatuation; love with an ulterior motive)?

Dadashri: Then what else? Just because these ‘cups’ stick around each other, does that mean that they have love for each other? The ‘saucers’ ‘sleep’ together, does that mean they love each other?

Questioner: Dada, Your *saraswati* (unprecedented liberating speech) is something else! We have never heard such things, anywhere!

Dadashri: [Pure love] Cannot be there. Actually the ‘saucers’ remain with the ‘saucers’, and those others [the cups] remain with the other [cups]; now, would there really be love between the ‘cups’ and ‘saucers’? Pure love is that of Dada’s, it does not increase or decrease. It does not increase even if you were to garland ‘him’ nor does it decrease even if you were to do anything wrong towards ‘him’; that is known as pure love (*prem*).

That is why ‘we’ are considered *niralamb*; there is no dependency (*avalamban*) whatsoever.

Questioner: Dada, even nature helps the One who remains *niralamb*, doesn’t it?

Dadashri: No one helps anyone anywhere. If someone were to help another, then one would be forever indebted to him. He would have to deem him as a benefactor. That cannot be considered as *niralambpanu* (prevalence in the absolutely independent state).

If You Have to Take Hoonf, Then Take Hoonf Only of the Gnani!

Questioner: So, for the One who has received the *hoonf* (security) of the *Gnani*, He can then become absolutely independent (*niralamb*) through this *hoonf* of the *Gnani*, right?

Dadashri: Of course, He can! That is indeed the way to become *niralamb*!

Questioner: What if one does not get the *Gnani*’s *hoonf*? Would he then not become *niralamb*?

Dadashri: Then the poor man will look for *hoonf* from his wife. If he does not get *hoonf* from his wife, then he will look for it from a friend, but he will definitely look for someone's *hoonf*, won't he?

Questioner: Then, would he not go astray? If he were to not get the *Gnani's hoonf*...

Dadashri: Just look at the extent to which people have gone astray!

Questioner: So, the *hoonf* should be only that of the *Gnani's*, right?

Dadashri: Yes, but a *Gnani* is not always around, is He! 'He' is present in a very rare time frame.

Questioner: Even if He is around, one has to have the circumstance to meet Him, isn't it? And even if one were to encounter the *Gnani*, yet he has to have the circumstance of getting His *hoonf*, right?

Dadashri: Meeting a *Gnani* is very rare. The entire world is looking for *hoonf*! *Hoonf* is our Gujarati word! People are actually living on *hoonf*. One will say, "Everything is going well for me because I have the *hoonf* of this person." In this case, the wife may live on the *hoonf* of her husband, a daughter may live on the *hoonf* of her father, but there definitely is *hoonf* of someone. People are able to live with the support of *hoonf*. Only the *Gnani* does not need *hoonf*. If there is *hoonf*, then it is actually *partantrata* (a dependency that is itself subject to another). One should not have any *hoonf*, not even God's *hoonf*. Even God is a dependency that is itself subject to another and so this again is an *upaadhi* (an externally induced problem and its resultant suffering). God can go to His queen or whoever else of His, what do we have to do with that? 'We' [the Self] do not need of *hoonf*. 'We' are telling you about the goal. 'You' still have a lot of work that needs to be done. This is actually the goal that You should hold on to.

Eventually, sooner or later, You will have to become *niralamb*, won't You? Until then, You will have to take an *avalamban*! 'You' will have to take the *avalamban* of the *Sat* (that which takes One towards the Real; the eternal).

After attaining *Gnan* from the *Gnani Purush*, from that moment on, One begins to become *niralamb*. 'One' has not yet become completely *niralamb*. 'One' has started to become *niralamb*, but until then he will still continue looking for *hoonf*. Is anybody going to eat you up during the night? He will fall asleep and she too will fall asleep. Then why are you looking for *hoonf*? But as long as there is worldly awareness, *hoonf* will remain. However, after realizing the Self, *hoonf* does not remain. Gradually, the fear starts to decrease. Now that You have become the Self, You experience less fear, don't You?

Questioner: 'I' am not afraid of anybody. 'I' am *nirbhay* (fearless)!

Dadashri: Whereas these worldly people, they will look for *hoonf* even if they have to stay alone at night. If one is alone, then he will not even be able to sleep at night. Worldly people look for *hoonf*.

Now, 'we' have made You *niralamb*. Now, the *hoonf* that you are looking for, it is actually all a discharge. Although You are *niralamb* right now, but Your *niralamb* state cannot be considered as exact *niralamb*. 'You' have come into the state that has a dependency on the word (*shabdavalamban sthiti*). This is considered to be a very elevated state. Even the celestial beings do not have this state. It is such a state that even great saints and ascetics have not yet seen. That is why You should get your work accomplished.

So much of a safe-side and so much bliss within! There is no need at all for anyone else when it comes to the internal bliss. 'One' [the Self] Himself is full of bliss by its very inherent nature and that is why It is *niralamb* (absolutely independent). 'We' have given You such a Soul (*Atma*), One that does not require any *odambo* (dependency). See how Dada lives [independently] at the age of seventy-eight years, isn't it? It is verily due to *avalamban* that One has come under the control of other forces (*parvashta*). The *avalamban* is itself a dependency [which is under the control of other forces]!

The Last to Leave is the Avalamban of the Gnani!

Questioner: Does One have to take the support of the *Gnani Purush* until the Absolute state is attained?

Dadashri: Yes. The support of the pure Soul, the support of Dada. Even if you are carrying a child in your hands like this whilst in the ocean, the child will still move his feet about to check and see whether his feet are reaching the ground or not! Once he has checked, and if they do not reach the ground, then he will hang on to you. But the moment his feet touch the ground, he will push you away, and let go of you. As he gradually leaves you, would you not realize that his feet have touched the ground? Will he not let go of you when his feet touch the ground? He will let go! His feet just have to touch the ground. Similarly, You are hanging on to 'us', but You have to let go of 'us' the moment Your 'feet' reach the 'ground'. 'You' have to let go of this *avalamban* too. How long should One hold on to the dependency on the words? Until Your 'feet' touch the 'ground'. The moment You yourself become *niralamb*, that is when it will go away; it will leave of its own accord. Until then, Dada's *avalamban* is necessary, the *avalamban* of the [word] pure Soul is necessary. If You get the opportunity, then You should ensure that You keep following Dada, wherever He goes. Who would give You this opportunity? If Your unfolding karma (*udaykarma*) gives You the opportunity, then keep following Dada wherever He goes. And if it does not give You such an opportunity, then decide this much, 'When will I attain such an opportunity!'

The Avalambans of the Relative and the Real!

Questioner: A little *moorchha* (unawareness arising from illusory attachment; intoxication) still tends to remain in everything for us. All the *avalambans* still remain intact, do they not?

Dadashri: They will gradually reduce in this way. The *avalambans* that you had previously e.g. whenever worries arose, you would run off to watch a movie. Meaning that, you latched onto another *avalamban*. On the contrary, those *avalambans* would keep increasing. Now, the *avalambans* will continue to decrease.

Questioner: There are *avalambans* of other people, are there not? One can quickly throw away *avalambans* such as those like movies, however those that are of individuals...

Dadashri: No, You cannot become free from them by throwing them away. They will actually reduce on their own, they will leave, they will go far away!

Questioner: But the *avalambans* of individuals still continue to remain.

Dadashri: They will actually go away gradually. These *avalambans* of people are actually a *hisaab* (karmic account). *Avalamban* means that you cannot do without that person. They are not that, but they are all simply a karmic account. They are all interdependent karmic accounts. They are all complex. However, they will not be a problem.

Questioner: But how can we become free of such complex karmic accounts? Will they leave automatically?

Dadashri: No, no. ‘We’ [too] have the relative dependency (*vyavahaar avalamban*) on Niruben. ‘We’ indeed have the *avalambans* of all of these people, don’t ‘we’! What *Nishchay avalamban* truly means is that when a difficulty arises due to something, then You go on that *avalamban* [towards the Real], You use that as a substitute.

Questioner: How?

Dadashri: One would [normally] get stuck in the relative (*para*; the non-Self) again. [Now,] He has become ready to go from the relative to the Real (*Swa*; the Self;). However, the *avalamban* is still that which is external, therefore One gets stuck in the relative once again. He gets stuck to something else instead of sticking to this One [‘I am pure Soul’], and he let’s go of this One. Do people not think in this way? When they have worries, they move onto other thoughts; they go off to see a movie!

Questioner: But what should One do about that? What is a solution for that?

Dadashri: No, not like that. Right now, You have to take the *avalamban* of something else. When you get into the ocean and if there is this much water, then you have to hold onto something as long as your feet don’t touch the ground, right! And all of that is actually happening [on its own], You do not need to do anything else regarding this. ‘You’ simply have to Know the facts. Once You Know it, it will continue to ‘fit’ [set in One’s understanding] on its own. ‘You’ have to Know it and understand it. In reality, *Gnan* means to Know and to understand. This continues to happen on its own from within.

Questioner: Although ‘we’ do Know it, yet when a huge wave of *moorchha* (unawareness due to illusory attachment) arises, then that [unawareness] takes over once again. This happens in spite of ‘us’ Knowing it.

Dadashri: It is like this, for ‘us’ this foundation [Self-realization] has been built over so many previous lifetimes. And for how many lifetimes has this foundation been set for You? The answer is, just in this lifetime, only a few years ago. If You have progressed so much on the foundation of just a few years, then those [relative *avalambans*] will clear off very quickly, that much is certain, isn’t it? As soon as You remember Dada, You feel peaceful from within very quickly, don’t You?

Questioner: Immediately.

Dadashri: That’s it then. That is the best solution. Otherwise, once the fear sets in, would it ever leave you all night long? But what if You took the *avalamban* of Dada? All the miseries will be over!

Questioner: You had once said a very apt sentence regarding that. ‘The *avalamban* of the One who is *vitaraag* (absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence) is not an *avalamban*.’

Dadashri: Yes, that is correct. That *avalamban* is certainly not an *avalamban*. Moreover, He makes You *niralamb* (absolutely independent) too.

Questioner: The *avalamban* of the *vitaraag* One is not an *avalamban*. All the properties (*gunas*) of the Self are encompassed in Him.

Dadashri: That is correct.

Going From AgnaCharitra to the Exact Conduct as the Self!

When One follows these five *Agnas*, *Charitra* (Conduct as the Self, the Knower-Seer state) arises. To abide by the five *Agnas* is the first [level of] Conduct as the Self, it is *AgnaCharitra* and thereafter *darasal Charitra* (exact Conduct as the Self) will follow.

Questioner: That which results from *AgnaCharitra*, is the real Conduct as the Self (*asal Charitra*). The conduct (*vartan*) which comes into effect [as a result of following the *Agnas*] is real Conduct as the Self.

Dadashri: When Conduct becomes free from any support (*niraadhaar*), that is exact Conduct as the Self. The Conduct that requires One to follow the *Agnas* is with support (*aadhaari*). There, One has the support of the *Agnas*, isn't it? Thereafter Conduct becomes support-free. *Niralamb*, no dependency on anything whatsoever. This world remains in existence due to dependency entirely.

Questioner: Then, do the *Agnas* not remain at all? What becomes of the *Agnas*, thereafter?

Dadashri: They clear off. They are no longer required over there. [Just like] Once you reach the shore, do you have to worry about the boat?

Questioner: Not at all.

Dadashri: You have to disembark and walk away. The boat will go back on its own. Similarly, the *Agnas* will return to their home. 'You' have to go to Your home. 'You' have been dropped off, on the deck. You disembark once you reach the shore, don't you?

Questioner: Yes. It has helped us reach the shore.

Dadashri: The boat has helped you reach there. These *Agnas* will help You reach the 'shore'. Otherwise, You would be rocking back and forth.

From the Relative Towards the Absolute!

'We' have become *niralamb* such that no *avalamban* remains for 'us', so no matter what kind of experiments are performed on 'us', even then 'we' will not be affected. This is because 'ours' is the real form as the absolutely independent Self (*niralamb Swaroop*). The one who has an *avalamban* will get 'caught in' [affected by] things like, 'I am Chandubhai', 'I am that person', 'I am pure Soul', 'I am a *Gnani*'; all these are also considered *avalambans*.

Questioner: Dadaji, You said, "That which is relative is in [the form of dependency on] words, and the Absolute is *niralamb*." So then, what is the difference between the relative and the Absolute?

Dadashri: The Absolute is much higher. Coming into the pure Soul state means You have entered inside the gate of *moksha*. Now, this gate through which You have entered is such that no one can throw You out. But that is *sapeksha* (relative; dependent on something else). Why *sapeksha*? The answer is, provided You follow the *Agnas*. Otherwise, if You do not follow the *Agnas*, then You will be thrown out of the gate. So, what You have with You, is *sapeksha*. So, [now that] You have entered the gate, and You follow the *Agnas* up to fifty-sixty percent, not more. 'We' Know that You will not be able to follow them a hundred percent, as the current era of the time cycle is strange. However, if You are following the *Agnas* up to fifty-sixty percent, then no one can throw You out [of the gate of *moksha*].

Questioner: So, there is still one more step that remains to be attained, that of *niralamb*, right? The step of the Absolute still remains, does it not?

Dadashri: Now that You have entered the gate of *moksha*, why are you getting all confused? Who would permit You through the gate? No one would allow You to enter through, not even in a hundred thousand years. Instead, why don't You enjoy the bliss of having entered the gate! Do You really want to worry about the last step that is still remaining [to be attained]? What do you think?

Questioner: I just asked so as to understand it.

Dadashri: Yes, You should consider Yourself fortunate, okay! 'I am fortunate that I have entered the gate of *moksha*,' consider Yourself fortunate like that. And secondly, if the burden of [attaining] the next level is taken on the mind, then You will keep feeling, 'We have not yet attained that other state, 'we' have not yet attained the other state.'

Questioner: We are requesting you to reduce that burden, Dada.

Dadashri: That is fine. 'You' should not keep that burden; that [*niralamb* state] is going to come Your way, automatically. As You follow these *Agnas*, that state will present itself in front of You. 'We' should tell You clearly that, 'This is what it is,' shouldn't 'we'? Correctness should come, shouldn't it? Absolute Knowledge! Absolute! The foreigners [those who are not of Indian origin] understand the term 'Absolute'. Which is why 'we' have written for the foreigners, 'We are not in the theory of Absolutism, 'we' are in the theorem of Absolutism!' Theorem means that 'we' are indeed in the experience of it.

Questioner: Is complete (*sampurna*) awakened awareness known as *keval Gnan*?

Dadashri: Complete. And at present, Your awakened awareness that has increased, it is getting ready to become complete. Complete awakened awareness is itself considered *niralamb*. Right now, You have an *avalamban*; You still have to come to 'us', don't You? Do You or don't You have to take 'our' *avalamban*? That is considered an *avalamban*. 'I am pure Soul' is an *avalamban*. 'You' are getting the complete benefit of the *Gnan* right now, are You not? It is such that it gives You closure in every situation, isn't it?

Questioner: But Dada, the complete thought that should arise from that; what kind of picture should arise [in the mind] upon hearing the word 'Absolute' that you have mentioned.

Dadashri: The original Self (*muda Atma*) is Absolute. 'He' does not need anyone else. What does Absolute mean? *Niralamb*; He does not need anyone's *avalamban*; He is living off His own *praan* (life force, Soul) itself, meaning not this *praan* (vital air). 'He' is living solely off His own Self. Constant happiness, constant bliss, that verily is the [original, Absolute] Self.

'You' have now entered into the degrees of the pure Soul state, the journey has begun and although the original Self is still many miles ahead, nevertheless You have entered the gate of *moksha*. *Moksha* is definitely Yours, but You should not stop here [at this level].

Did You understand that attaining the pure Soul is not the ultimate state; it is simply a confirmation that You have entered the gate of *moksha*. That is considered as having entered *moksha*. You have just attained [a fractional] experience of the pure Soul; *laksha* (attentive awareness), *pratiti* (conviction) and *anubhav* (experience).

Otherwise, One would start believing, ‘This experience [of the pure Soul] is now complete.’ Hey, the work is not yet done! It is a fact that [the right belief of] ‘I am pure Soul’ is the experience of the Self; there is no doubt about that! Because this point holds true for all three time-spans, the past, the present and the future [*trikaadi*]. It is not something that holds true for a certain time span only. Everything related to the Self holds true for all three time-spans, it does not hold true for a certain time-span only. This experience prevails for ‘us’ in all the three time-spans. It remains so even for You, but You have all these obstacles within; all the obstacles of worldly life.

‘I am pure Soul’ is also an *avalamban*, a dependency on words. But it is an *avalamban* of a higher kind; it is an *avalamban* for the path to liberation. Its fragrance would be totally different, wouldn’t it? However, You have to go beyond that, You have to become *niralamb*. Imagine what tremendous merit karma You have! One would never get to hear about such talks. These talks are not to be found in the scriptures!

Questioner: So, One will become *niralamb* in one or two lifetimes, won’t He?

Dadashri: That will definitely happen! Everything has become lighter on its own, has it not? *Aartadhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts the self) and *raudradhyan* (adverse internal state of being that hurts the self and others) have stopped. Therefore, One becomes *ekavtari* (one who will attain final liberation after just one more life). The rule is verily that. And on the off-chance, if it takes two lifetimes, even then what are You going to lose? To date, so many lifetimes have gone to waste. Even You yourself will feel that You have become light as a flower.

Tirthankars are always present in Mahavideh Kshetra. Now just imagine, the universe is actually pure indeed, no matter when You See it, isn’t it?

Questioner: We will just show Dada’s visa.

Dadashri: ‘You’ will have to show the visa, only then will the work happen automatically. That is why there will be no end to the bliss You will feel, the moment You set eyes upon the *Tirthankar*. Everything, the world will be forgotten. You will not want to eat or drink anything that is worldly; that is when it will complete. The *niralamb* Self will be attained. *Niralamb* meaning no dependency at all remains thereafter.

Questioner: ‘You have ‘our’ *avalamban* and as ‘we’ are *niralamb*, there is no problem.’ Is this what you are saying, Dada?

Dadashri: That is correct, isn’t it! However, You have no choice but to take ‘our’ *avalamban*. And ‘we’ are *niralambi* (One who is absolutely independent). Therefore, the only one superior to You is ‘us’, ‘we’ do not have anyone superior over ‘us’.

Questioner: But Dada, when you were showing us the indicators regarding a *Gnani*, one of the indicators was that of, ‘Instead of giving you answers to all your questions, the *Gnani* will show you such a thing whereby you will be able to resolve your own questions by yourself.’

Dadashri: You resolve your own questions. Why would ‘we’ needlessly bother about that? Besides, fifty thousand people are yet to come, a hundred thousand may come, then again, there’s no telling what will happen tomorrow? Why would ‘we’ fall into that complication? ‘Our’ goal is that, ‘May you attain the same bliss that I have attained!’ ‘Our’ goal has been achieved. ‘We’ are done! Many people were telling ‘us’, “Dadaji, we are not able to come for six months.” ‘We’ told them, “Does bliss (*anand*) remain for You?” They replied, “We feel we have attained completion (*purnahuti*). Dada remains present for us.” That is more than enough, then ‘we’ do not have

anything like, 'You should come here or go away from here.' The problem arises for you, if the one whose *avalamban* you have taken, wants something from you. Here, 'we' do not want anything whatsoever from anyone.

'We' have given You the complete *Gnan*. It is solely due to 'our' state that 'we' are able to maintain the leading position. 'We' are always swimming ahead of You, therefore You can benefit from that by staying close to 'us'. Whereas all those who keep some of their knowledge a secret, that is very questionable. That should not be so. 'We' should give away all that 'we' have, then it does not matter whether that person comes back to 'us' or not. 'We' have not given him this [*Gnan*] so that 'we' can get some service (*seva*) from him. It has been given for his own salvation. And 'we' do not want any service. 'We' have already attained salvation, everything has been attained, what would 'we' need *seva* for? That is why, 'we' are giving everything in its entirety to whoever that comes along.

Questioner: That is why it is said, 'The One who does not even have an iota of desire.'

Dadashri: Yes, not even an iota, there is no kind of desire at all. When 'we' have not desired anything from God Himself, why would 'we' expect anything from You? 'You' have actually attained a lot, something that not even any ascetic has attained. Now, do not harbor any dissatisfaction about it.

The Theorem of Absolutism!

Questioner: I want to understand this sentence a little: "'We' are in theory of Absolutism. Not just in the theory, but 'we' are in the theorem.'

Dadashri: Yes, 'we' have to say 'theory' for the sake of saying it, but 'we' are actually in the theorem [in the Absolute experience as the Self] itself. 'We' are in the *niralamb* state indeed. Such a *niralamb* state where no dependency whatsoever remains.

Questioner: Please describe the Absolute state a little.

Dadashri: Absolute state means that *parsamaya* (the smallest, indivisible fraction of time spent in the relative) has stopped. The smallest division of time (*kaal*) is called *samaya*. This *pada* (a measure of time equal to 24 seconds) that we talk about, is not a *samaya*; a very subtle part of that is called *samaya*. When not even a single *samaya* is spent in the relative, that is called Absolute. And after becoming Absolute, there are no *avalambans*, the *niralamb* state prevails.

Questioner: The *niralamb* state can actually be experienced without becoming Absolute, right?

Dadashri: No. 'One' becomes *niralamb* only after He has become Absolute. So, that is where the Absolute state begins, and it continues all the way until the complete Absolute state is attained which is when *keval Gnan* happens. The Absolute state has a beginning and an end too.

There is Fearlessness and Vitaraagata in the Niralamb State!

The Self is *niralamb*, completely *niralamb*; It is such that nothing can touch It. Such a Self, resides within you and within him too. Even if someone were to be hanged, it is the body that will get hung, not the Self. Now tell me, what must that Self be like? Even if the body is pierced, the Self does not get pierced. So tell me, would the One who has attained [realized] such a Self, be fearful of anything thereafter?

Questioner: Not at all. What fear would there be, then?

Dadashri: There is no such thing in this entire world that can touch the One who is *niralamb*. Even if there were atom bombs falling all over and One happened to be in the midst of them, yet they cannot touch the One who is *niralamb*.

The Niralamb Self is the Self in the Real Form as Absolute Knowledge!

Gajsukumar was able to bear the scorching heat from the container of burning coals [which had been placed on his head], with the support of the original Self. What if man were to undergo something like that? Hey, not even a *Gnani* would not be able to do so, whereas Gajsukumar had attained the ultimate original Self from Lord Neminath.

Questioner: The *Gnan* that Lord Neminath had given to Gajsukumar, was it a completely different kind of *Gnan*?

Dadashri: ‘We’ [the *Gnani*] have the same kind of *Gnan*, but ‘we’ do not have such steadiness of the body. And because he had actually talked directly with Lord Neminath, so His grace was bestowed directly upon him. Otherwise, it is the same *Gnan* that ‘we’ have. The most ultimate *Gnan*.

Questioner: So which *Gnan* is that?

Dadashri: The Knowledge of One’s own original real form as the Self.

Questioner: Had he completely attained the *niralamb* Self?

Dadashri: He did ultimately attain the *niralamb* Self indeed, otherwise he would not have been able to tolerate the heat; the Self would indeed have gone elsewhere. The ultimate Self, meaning that [He kept clarifying internally], ‘It is not this, It is not that, It is not that other, not this, not that, not this, not that, not that other, not this, not that... This is It.’ Lord how *niralamb* You are!

The Lord had explained to him, “When a major *upsarg* (externally induced suffering) befalls You, at that time, do not keep saying, ‘I am pure Soul, I am pure Soul.’ The pure Soul is actually the gross (*sthool*) form of the Self, It is in the form of a word. Go into the subtle (*sookshma*) form as the Self, at that time.” He asked the Lord, “What is the subtle form of the Self?” The Lord explained to him, “It is only absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) alone, nothing else besides that.” At that time, Gajsukumar asked, “Please explain the meaning of *keval Gnan* to me.’ So, the Lord explained, “*Keval Gnan* is subtle like space (*aakash*), whereas fire is gross (*sthool*). The gross can never burn the subtle. Even if It were to be struck, cut or burned, it is not possible to affect Your own real form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan Swaroop*).” And when the red-hot coals were burning on Gajsukumar’s head, he said, “I am the real form as absolute Knowledge,” and with that, his head exploded, but He [as the Self] remained completely unaffected!

The word ‘pure Soul’ is actually just an association (*sangnya*). With that, One can remain in the association of, ‘I am indeed pure (*shuddha*), I am pure in all three time spans [the past, present and the future] indeed.’ Prevalence in a doubt-free state (*nihshankpanu*) arises regarding the purity [of the Self]. The state after that is ‘ours’, the real form as absolute Knowledge! You (*mahatmas*) remain as ‘pure Soul’, ‘we’ prevail as ‘absolute Knowledge’!

‘This’ [Dada] is the most unique ‘*Purush*’ (man, the Self) of the entire world. When One comes to Know the Self in the real form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroppi Atma*), that is considered as Knowing.

Keval Gnan swaroop means the absolute [nothing but] Knowledge form of the Self. Absolute Knowledge is like space (*aakash*). 'Its' inherent nature is like that of space; It is formless (*aroopi*)! The Self is subtle like space. Space cannot be scorched even if you were to burn it with fire. Fire is gross (*sthool*). All other things are gross as compared to the Self!

How does *keval Gnan swaroop* appear? In the entire body, only the part that amounts to space is visible as One's own [the Self's]. Only space is visible, nothing else is Seen. There is no tangible (*murt*) thing in It. 'You' have to gradually continue to study (*abhyaas*) in this way. Upon the *Gnani Purush* saying so, the study which was not done in infinite lifetimes, turns into a regular practice; and once the discipline sets, One becomes pure!

The Self that Gajsukumar had attained, that very same Self has manifest in 'us', and it is the very same Self that the *Tirthankars* had. And that Self is such that no one can attain in this era of the time cycle. That is a fact. If One goes beyond the [dependency on the word] pure Soul, it is more than enough. If One goes beyond the words, if One understands this much, 'This is a dependency on the word [pure Soul],' then from that point forward, He begins to move towards the *niralamb* state. Thereafter, He constantly moves forward, towards the *niralamb* state. 'Pure Soul' is also a word, it is a dependency on words, but the original pure Soul is not like that.

Questioner: Will all these *mahatmas* be able to reach that state?

Dadashri: Actually, there is no choice but to reach there sooner or later; there is nothing else. This state will be attained when One Sees a *Tirthankar* and does His *darshan*, then that state will definitely come into being. That state arises upon simply doing His *darshan* only! The states higher than the pure Soul state will arise simply by doing *darshan* of the *Tirthankar*, when One Sees His stillness, when One Sees his pure love (*prem*). It is not a state that arises from what has been made out of the scriptures. It actually comes into being just by Seeing.

Those who have attained the support of One's own Self, are all *Gnanis*, thereafter They can become *niralamb*. 'We' will not need the *avalamban* of this *pudgal* (the non-Self complex of input and output). Now, although it is decided that, 'I do not need the *avalamban* of this *pudgal*. I can 'swim' without that *avalamban*,' yet One still ends up having to take the *avalamban* of this *pudgal*. All that is still a pending karmic account from the past, but this much has been decided, 'Now, even if there is no *avalamban* of the *pudgal*, it will do.' [With that] 'He' starts to become *niralamb*. The One who does not take the *avalamban* of the *pudgal* is *Paramatma* (the absolute Self). The One who lives on the support of One's own Self is *Paramatma* and the one who lives on the support of the *pudgal* is a human being (*jeevatma*; mortal).

What is more, the Self that the *Tirthankaras* Saw in Their *Gnan*, that very Self is the ultimate One. And 'we' have Seen and Known [experienced] that Self. That Self is such that It can make You completely *nirbhay* (fearless), It can enable You to remain completely *vitaraag* (absolutely free from attachment and abhorrence), but 'we' were unable to experience It completely. As *keval Gnan* was not complete, 'we' could not experience It completely. Therefore, that much shortfall still remains. However, that Self is worth Knowing!

'We' do not have any *avalamban*. That too, 'we' got to See that *niralamb* (absolutely independent) state in this *kaad* (era of the time cycle). 'We' got to See a life without any attachment and abhorrence. *Gusso* (anger without violent intent) does occur but it is not considered as *krodh* (anger with violent intent). 'We' got to See 'our' life where 'we' are considered *aparigrahi* (One without worldly possessions) despite having *parigraha* (worldly possessions).

Questioner: Dada has said that He has experienced the very same Self that the *Tirthankars* had Seen and experienced. So, what is that element?

Dadashri: Whatever It may or may not be, but ‘we’ indeed Saw One just like that One.

Questioner: It constantly remains in my *laksha* (attentive awareness) but I cannot catch that thing exactly.

Dadashri: That will take time. Now that You have entered the gate of pure Soul, Your *moksha* is guaranteed, provided You remain in the *Agnas*.

‘We’ prevail in the state of the *niralamb* Self. The *niralamb* Self that the *Tirthankars* had, the Self that does not even have any dependency on the word. And that is why, all this work [of salvation of the world] is being accomplished at such a fast pace. You can indeed call ‘us’ a *Tirthankar* who has failed [in attaining the complete experience of *keval Gnan*].

Questioner: Why did You fail?

Dadashri: There must have been some kind of a ‘disease’, that’s why. One would not fail without a ‘disease’, would he! And ‘we’ realized what the ‘disease’ was! That ‘disease’ has now gone.

That is Why ‘We’ Failed in Attaining [Complete] Absolute Knowledge!

There are two kinds of *Gnanis*. One is those who have realized the pure Soul and are indeed remaining in the experience of that. But the state as the pure Soul (*Shuddhatma swaroop*) is in the form of a dependency on the word. And the other kind of *Gnanis* are those who are *niralamb*. The *Tirthankars* are *niralamb*. Even then, ‘we’ too are in the *niralamb* state. For ‘us’, the state as the pure Soul is not in the form of words. ‘We’ prevail in the state as the *niralamb* Self. The state which has no *avalamban* whatsoever. The first kind [of *Gnanis*] have a dependency on words and the latter kind are *niralamb*. This is the eleventh wonder!

What should we do with this [information]? As long as the *avalamban* is something that is itself dependent on another (*paravalamban*), *Swaalamban* (the dependency on One’s own Self) cannot be realized. Say, you have taken a pillow as an *avalamban*, then as long as you have that, you will not look for another one. If no pillow was kept as an *avalamban* to begin with, then would anyone look for another? ‘We’ have indeed become *niralamb*! The One whose *aapopu* (the last trace of ‘I am’) is gone, for Him everything is readily available. Even before asking, even before the desire arises, the things present themselves before Him.

Questioner: Would He get even worldly things?

Dadashri: Yes, everything worldly, He will get all the things. Nothing is left out. ‘He’ gets whatever He desires. How much effort does it require? All He has to do is wish for it. Other efforts have to be made by laborers or the *vikalpi* (those with the wrong belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’). There is no effort for the *nirvikalpi* (the One who is free from the belief of ‘I am Chandubhai’ and all the relative I-ness and my-ness that stems from it and with the right belief of ‘I am pure Soul’)!

Questioner: What kinds of benevolence does such an individual do in the world? Or what is His significance towards *jagat kalyan* (world salvation)?

Dadashri: His mere presence will do *jagat kalyan*. Simply His presence. When the salvation of the world is going to occur, that is when such a One will become present. His mere presence will cause the salvation of the world. Just as on a hot summer day, if there were ice lying on the other side of the room, near the window, and as we enter from this door, a cool breeze flows through.

Now, even if a cool breeze were to flow through, in the dark, you would come to know that there is ice somewhere nearby. Its mere presence does the work. The shouting and screaming, all of that does not work. 'We' have never ever spoken at the top of 'our' voice in this way.

At the End, the Self in the Real Form as Science!

Besides, the absolute Self is *niralamb*, and is the exact *Parmatma*, where there is no *avalamban* at all, where there is nothing at all. Where there is no attachment-aborrence nor any word [dependency] at all. There is no word [dependency] in that state. And It is nothing but a source of bliss; showers of bliss arise merely upon thinking [about It]. The Self that 'we' have Seen is the Self in the real form of absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan Swaroop*). 'We' have Seen the *niralamb* Self, which means to say that not even conviction (*shraddha*) exists over there, there is only *keval* (Absoluteness) there. *Keval Gnan* is itself the *niralamb* Self. Hence, 'we' have Seen *keval Gnan*; however, 'we' were not able to prevail in Its experience continuously.

What people have defined *keval Gnan* as in the relative, that is not what *keval Gnan* means. When 'we' Saw *keval Gnan*, that meaning turned out to be wrong. It is *keval* over there, where not even the dependency on the word '*keval Gnan*' exists, such is the *upayog* (applied awareness of the Self), absolutely that of Knowledge only! Even the One keeping tabs is gone. Otherwise He would be saying, 'We have achieved this much, this much has happened, *samyak* [*Gnan*] (right Knowledge) has arisen, that happened.' Nothing at all, even the One keeping such tabs has moved away.

The One whom the world refers to as God, 'we' do not have a need for Him because 'we' have become *niralamb*.

As You devotionally follow (*aaradhan*) the *Agnas* that 'we' have given to You, that [state] will definitely manifest as a result. It will arise as a result of devotionally following the *Agnas*. 'You' have already attained the pure Soul state, but after that, as a result of devotionally following the *Agnas*, the *asparshya* (ethereal, that which cannot be felt by touching) and absolutely independent (*niralambi*) Self, will manifest. This 'I am pure Soul' is a dependency on the word. *Niralamb* (the absolute Self) is God.

Questioner: Does that mean that thereafter, there is no *avalamban*, not even that of *Gnan*?

Dadashri: No. The *avalamban* of *Gnan* means the *avalamban* of the five *Agnas*. Otherwise fundamentally, *Gnan* is itself the Self. And It is referred to as *Vignan swaroop* (the Self in the real form as Science). In the complete state, the Self is referred to as *Vignan swaroop*.

[7]

The Ultimate Science – ‘Hu, Bavo, Mangaldas’!

Recognition of ‘Hu, Bavo, Mangaldas’!

Questioner: There is some confusion here; Dada is at 360 degrees, and Ambalal at 356 degrees?

Dadashri: Yes, let me explain. Get rid of that confusion. Dada Bhagwan is at 360 degrees, the One who is the original God (*Bhagwan*) and He is the ‘*Hu*’ (‘I’).

I will give you an example. Say, at midnight, someone comes and knocks on your door. Then wouldn’t you ask, “Who is there at this hour, at midnight?” The person replies, “It is I (*Hu*).” You ask again, “Who are you, sir, tell me!” He will say, “It is I, did you not recognize me?” That is what he would say in addition. So, you say, “No sir, I did not recognize you; who are you?” So, he says, “I, the *bavo* [the person gives his identification in the form of a title, a certain classification e.g. doctor, student, blacksmith].” [You reply,] “But I actually know five to seven ‘*bavas*’, I should understand which *bavo* you are, shouldn’t I! So now, which *bavo* are you?” So, he says, “*Hu, bavo, Mangaldas* (I, the *bavo*, named Mangaldas).” That is when you recognize him. If he only says, “I,” then you do not recognize him. If he says, “I, the *bavo*,” then you will wonder, ‘Has this particular *bavo* come, or has another *bavo* come? There are actually four to five *bavas*.’ So, he says, “I, the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas.” And if there are two to three people by the name of Mangaldas, then he has to say, “I, Mangaldas of Mahadevji.” He needs something to be recognized by, doesn’t he? Therefore, when he says all the three, “I, the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas,” that is when you will recognize, ‘Yes! That Mangaldas.’ Then, one can also picture him [in the mind]. Would you be able to picture him or not? So, when one says, “I, the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas” that is when the mortal one will recognize him. Otherwise, how would the other person recognize him? He simply wouldn’t open the door, would he! This has to set in one’s logic as to, ‘Who is he?’ Similarly, if One were to recognize the ‘I’ (*Hu*; the original Self), then the problem is solved. In the same manner, *Hu* is the Self, this Chandubhai is Mangaldas (the physical body complex), and the *bavo* is the *Antaratma* (the interim state of the Self). Did you understand?

So, by saying, “I am Chandubhai, I am Chandubhai” you were referring to the body as Chandubhai. How can You be Chandubhai? Isn’t Chandubhai your name? Then you will say, “That is my name.” So then, it is clear that your name is separate, and You are separate, isn’t it? Completely separate!

Questioner: So then, is A. M. Patel, [the] Mangaldas?

Dadashri: Not A. M. Patel alone, but everything that a doctor can see, the minutest of all that is possible to see in a dissection, all of that is Mangaldas. All this comes under Mangaldas. There are two kinds of doctors; one kind are those who cut [surgeons], and the other...

Questioner: Physicians.

Dadashri: Yes. So, the part within the body that is physical, that is all Mangaldas. How much is under the control of Mangaldas? The answer is, only this much, the physical (worldly) [part]. Moreover, he is not under Your control. So, You actually have to settle him with equanimity. ‘What will become of him?’ All of that is [subject to] *vyavasthit* (the result of scientific

circumstantial evidences). Therefore, You have to settle him with equanimity by understanding *vyavasthit!*

The One Who Changes is the 'Bavo'!

[If you ask someone] "To whom do you refer as Chandubhai?" So, he would say, "I am that Chandubhai." Then you ask, "Aren't you the father of that boy?" So, he would reply, "I am also the father of that boy." Then you ask, "So then, aren't you this lady's husband?" To which he would respond, "I am also her husband." So then, of these, which one is the truth? Which one is correct? [From] I, the *bavo* and Mangaldas.

So in reference to Mangaldas, as long as he is recognized [by others] by the name 'Mangaldas', until then, he is Mangaldas. And as long as he himself also believes, 'I am Mangaldas,' until then, he is Mangaldas. The one who is dependent upon the activities is referred to as the '*bavo*'. And the original One is the 'I'. This 'I' is certainly not incorrect. The fact that 'I' has been applied in the wrong place, that is what is incorrect!

The part that is Mangaldas is the *jeevatma* (the state of the self that is identified with the body-mind complex), the *bavo* is the *Antaratma* (the interim state of the Self), and the 'I' is the *Parmatma* (the absolute Self) Itself.

Questioner: Is it possible for just one individual to be in three forms?

Dadashri: He already exists in three forms. When he is in college, what is he considered to be?

Questioner: A student.

Dadashri: Say, that very same student is to be married the next day. So, when he is about to get married, what do people call him? The bridegroom. Hey mortal one! Why are all of you calling the student, a bridegroom? So, what would everyone say, in that case? "Hey, right now, he is actually the bridegroom. He was a student when he was in college, but not here. Here, he is the bridegroom." However, if something were to happen before the marriage and the bride were to die, then what would happen? Would he remain as the bridegroom? No, he would return home with his wedding party; 'return with thanks'. So, the one who is dependent upon the situation is the *bavo*.

Many people over here become solicitors. So, the *bavo* is a solicitor. That [inner] one is the *bavo* and this [external] one is a solicitor. That one is a *bavo* and this one is a father-in-law. One can tell others [outside the family circle] that he is a *bavo*, but when his son-in-law comes, would he call himself a *bavo*? No, in that situation, he will say, "I am his father-in-law." Where you have to change [your identity] according to the circumstances, all of that falls under the '*bavo*'. So, when your son-in-law is present, you are considered a father-in-law; but if your father-in-law is present, then you would be considered his son-in-law. The one who has become a father-in-law, is the one who feels shocked when his son-in-law dies. What has the Self got to do with that?

Questioner: So, depending on the circumstances that come forth, is it the *bavo's* belief that changes or does the *bavo* change?

Dadashri: The *bavo* keeps on changing constantly. The one that changes is called the '*bavo*'. However, the name remains as it is. The name will have adjectives [identifiers] such as, "Did you recognize Mangal, the one who is crippled?" There may be adjectives, but 'Mangal' would remain as 'Mangal'. But who is he truly? He would say, "I am Mangal indeed." The one who believes that

is this *bavo*. So, the *bavo* keeps on changing. ‘I am a collector, I am the Prime Minister, I am the President of India,’ he keeps changing. He does not remain in one stage, whereas the other one remains the very same Mangaldas, from the time he is born until the time he dies. The ‘I’ (*Hu*) and the Self, are the very same. These are all ‘ghosts’ that have possessed a person, ‘I am an in-law, I am a maternal uncle, I am the paternal uncle;’ there are all kinds of possessions like these. ‘I am also considered a lawyer.’

The prevalence as a lawyer is considered the state of the *bavo* (*bavapanu*). And he himself is Mangaldas, and the ‘I’. It is this ‘I’ [the absolute Self] that was to be identified with. It’s because one has identified with the *bavo* and Mangaldas, that all this fiasco has occurred. Once the identification with the ‘I’ takes place, the fiasco ends. They are all just one and the same.

This is how it is! [If asked,] “Are you Chandubhai?” [He will say] “Yes.” Then if he is asked, “But which Chandubhai?” He will say, “The one who is an engineer.” Okay, so you are Chandubhai and you are also an engineer! And what does the other one say? “I am the *bavo*.” So now, You have come to Know that, “I am neither an engineer, nor Chandubhai. ‘I’ am the pure Soul.’ Therefore, he is now headed in that direction [towards the Self]. And who is this ‘I’? The ‘I’ is the pure Soul. Mangaldas is the one with the name, he is the one who carries out worldly life; he eats, he drinks, he sleeps, he wakes up, he wanders around.

The *bavo* is any person; a store-owner, a farmer, a house-help, a police officer, or a person who runs a business. Then, there is the one who does good or bad within, the one who discharges the old [karma] and charges anew. The one who keeps charging and discharging [karma] is the *bavo*.

Therefore, this world is ‘I, [am] the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas’. Everyone says, ‘I, [am] the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas’. Hey, you mortal one, but who are You really? How can You be considered the *bavo*? There has to be a reason for that, right? Someone may say, “I am a farmer.” But if asked, “On what basis are you a farmer?” Then he would say, “I own land, I have oxen, therefore I am a farmer.” Suppose there is a policeman, he cannot be considered a farmer. And the one who conducts the inspection is the *bavo*. Is this an appropriate example?

Questioner: It is exact, Dada.

Dadashri: This body is Ambalal. Who is the *bavo*? It is the very One who is the *Gnani*. And who is the ‘I’? It is the Self! So then, this *Gnani* is considered the *bavo* indeed, isn’t He! ‘I’, [am] the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas! Someone may say, “Hey, on top of that the three are the same! They are one and the same. Look, all three of them are together, aren’t they! Doesn’t one say, “I am Chandubhai, the one from the iron market.” Are you the same person or two separate people? He does not understand them to be separate! The one who eats is Mangaldas. One himself (*pote*; the *bavo*) and he [Mangaldas] are two separate [entities], but there is simply no awareness of this, is there! See how ‘we’ realized three entities from just one word. ‘I’, the *bavo*, and Mangaldas. *Bavo* means his function or role, and this design [the physical body] is Mangaldas.

Whose ‘Roles’ are All of These?

The one who meddles about in worldly life or the One who meddles constructively towards [attaining] *moksha* is the *bavo*, whereas the ‘I’ is the pure Soul. Is this something that you can understand?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: Yet, they are all one and the same, ‘I’, the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas. Mangaldas is the name ‘Chandubhai’, the one living the worldly life is the *bavo*, and the [original] Self is the ‘I’! The ‘I’ is the pure Soul. The *bavo* is all of the following: ‘He swore at me,’ so the one swearing is the *bavo*, and the one who is being sworn at is also the *bavo*. These are all ‘roles’, the various types of romances. That is the *bavo*, and Chandubhai is Mangaldas. The *bavo* refers to whatever role one is playing; wherever one goes, there is bound to be a role, is there not?

Questioner: Is it the *bavo* that makes one play all the roles?

Dadashri: Yes, the *bavo* makes one do it.

Questioner: And that very same *bavo*, when he says, “I am pure Soul,” then he also becomes the pure Soul.

Dadashri: Yes. He does.

Questioner: He becomes whatever he envisions to be, such is the Self. So then, is that referring to the *bavo*? Does the *bavo* become that way?

Dadashri: Yes. Whatever [picture] one himself paints, such as, ‘I just want to do romance,’ then he becomes like that. ‘I want to go to *moksha*,’ then he starts becoming like that. One simply has to decide. What have You decided?

Questioner: To go to *moksha*!

Dadashri: Now, have You understood which part is being referred to as the *bavo*? This sixty-year old one, this eighty-year old one, this ninety-year old one, this seventy-year old one, the elderly one, the educated one, the uneducated one, the widowed one, the married one; all of that falls under the *bavo*. The unreliable one, the incompetent one; all that falls under the *bavo*. The competent one also falls under the *bavo*. All of that is the *bavo*. The one whose phases keep on changing, all of that is the *bavo*. ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas will remain, all the way to the end, until *moksha*. The ‘I’ is the pure Soul, the ‘I’ Knows what the *bavo* is like and what he is not like; wouldn’t the ‘I’ Know that?

Questioner: The ‘I’ would Know everything.

Dadashri: Mangaldas then meets Mangli [a female counterpart]. Then Mangaldas and Mangli get married. Did you recognize Mangaldas or not? Mangaldas as well as Mangli, but they are both ‘Mangaldas’ [the physical part]! Who is the *bavo*? The answer is, he is the one [the intellect] who sees Mangaldas’s form. Hence, a relationship is established with Mangaldas. Although, they really have nothing to do with each other, yet Mangaldas’s excitement seeps into the *bavo*. The excitement is in Mangaldas, however the *bavo* believes it to be his.

Then, if he goes to sleep after fighting with his wife at night, he will think, ‘Wait until I get even!’ Just look what kind of things the *bavo* does!

Questioner: He does everything.

Dadashri: The *bavo* does not realize what it is that he is doing! He is not aware of the kind of reaction that will ensue!

Even if one is a woman, she is still the *bavo*, and if one is a man, he is also the *bavo*. If one is old, he is also the *bavo*, if one is young, he is also the *bavo*, if one is a child wandering around naked,

he is also the *bavo*. Even if one is in the womb, he is also the *bavo*. Is the example appropriate or not?

Questioner: It is appropriate, Dada.

Dadashri: In which book can this be found? This is not a part of the art of the intellect (*buddhi kada*), this falls under the art of Knowledge (*Gnan kada*). The art of the Self (*Atma ni kada*) cannot be a division of the art of the intellect. So now, can you recognize the *bavo*, or not?

Questioner: I can recognize him.

Dadashri: Would the 'I' Know, or not?

Questioner: 'It' Knows everything.

Dadashri: What the *bavo* is like and what he is not like? However, if the 'I' becomes the *bavo*, then that is the end of it! Up until now, you were like that.

Now, who is Mangaldas? It is the one who possessed a name, the name-form; everything which is physical! And besides this physical [part], all else starting from the subtle all the way to the end is the *bavo*.

Questioner: So, the one who does anger-pride-deceit-greed, is that the *bavo*?

Dadashri: All of that is the *bavo*. If anger-pride-deceit-greed exist, then he is still the *bavo*, and even if anger-pride-deceit-greed are conquered, He is also the *bavo*. If they have been conquered, then One is considered *saiyami*.

Questioner: The *bavo* himself is considered *saiyami*?

Dadashri: Yes. *Saiyami* means He is no longer engaging in *asaiyam* (an expression of anger-pride-deceit-greed). Meaning that it becomes an adjective [an identifier]. (GP 373) The one for whom the adjectives change, is the *bavo*!

Two Minds: One Belonging to the Bavo and One Belonging to Mangaldas!

One mind belongs to the *bavo* and one mind belongs to Mangaldas. There are two minds. The *bavo* is able to see what thoughts come to Mangaldas. So, the thoughts that the *bavo* is able to see, that mind does not belong to him. And the mind that he cannot know, is the mind that belongs to the *bavo*. So, it goes to say that one himself cannot know his own mind, until someone explains this to him.

Questioner: So, when the *bavo* becomes engrossed (*tanmayakar*) with the mind, then it is not able to Know, is that correct?

Dadashri: As the *bavo* becomes engrossed in the thoughts that arise in the mind, so then, he becomes Mangaldas and this gives rise to the next life. Meaning that, the mind does not get cleared. Whereas, if the *bavo* remains separate and Knows and Sees the mind, then the mind starts to become clear. Therefore, the deficit of the mind is reduced by that much. People say that the Self becomes engrossed, but that Self is simply being referred to; people just say that, that's all. It is in fact the *bavo* that becomes engrossed. The mind of the *bavo* is *bhaav mun* (the charging mind). *Bhaav* [mun] is all *bavo*, and the *dravya* [mun] (the discharging mind; the effective mind) is called Mangaldas! So, the *bhaav mun* is under one's control. [In the state of ignorance] Leakage tends to occur [on the *Kramik* path, this is exactly what happens]. However, 'we' [the *Akram Gnani*] can put a stop to that. *Bhaav mun* is a leakage, it is subject to circumstances. Now, what does *bhaav*

mun mean? The answer is, [the moment one believes,] ‘I am the doer,’ that itself is the beginning of *bhaav mun*, and with [the belief of,] ‘I am a non-doer,’ it means that the *bhaav* [*mun*] comes to an end.

The gross mind (*sthool mun*) falls under Mangaldas, and the subtle mind (*sookshma mun*) falls under the *bavo*. That which causes one to undergo further lifetimes is the *bavo*’s mind. ‘We’ have removed that mind of the *bavo*. That is why ‘we’ have said that You should continue Seeing the gross mind, the one that keeps discharging.

Questioner: The Seer of the gross mind is also the *bavo*, isn’t it?

Dadashri: The Seer is certainly the *bavo*. Now, this *bavo* who is the Seer; who is the Knower of that *bavo*? It is *Pragnya shakti*. Meaning that this point has reached all the way to the Self. That is why You should See. However, the *bavo* cannot do the work of Seeing on his own. If the *bavo* were to See in this way, then it would not be the *bavo*; therefore, here it is *Pragnya shakti* that is at work. When it comes to Knowing and the Seeing, *Pragnya shakti* comes into the picture. The *bavo* knows that, ‘To See and Know (to remain as the Knower and Seer with the perspective of the Self) is not in my nature; ‘I’ (the *bavo*) am the knower of what Mangaldas is doing’.

Questioner: If *Pragnya* is the Seer and the Knower then the existence of the *bavo* would not remain, would it?

Dadashri: But as long as *Pragnya* Sees and Knows, until then the *bavo* still persists. The *Pragnya* Sees and Knows the *bavo* as well.

Questioner: You have put us in the non-doer state (*akartapad*). Then would the *bavo* actually become engrossed (*tanmayakar*) with the mind? How does it work after that?

Dadashri: The thing is, thereafter the belief that, ‘I am the *bavo*,’ no longer remains One’s own, therefore He becomes a non-doer. So now, whatever Mangaldas does, that responsibility no longer remains Yours. This is because all of that will be discharged (*nikaal*). The reactions [binding of karma] will not arise again, as One has become a non-doer. The reactions used to arise because he, himself, used to be the doer!

Questioner: No matter whatever activity Mangaldas does, like when the mind is thinking, then now, the *bavo* does no longer becomes engrossed in that, does he?

Dadashri: One may end up saying that in words, in passing. However, it is difficult for that to prevail in conduct, isn’t it! That will happen very, very, very gradually. One has come to recognize him [*bavo*] after a long time; [hence,] the tendency of becoming engrossed will not go away all of a sudden, will it?

[To Become a] Tirthankar, is In Fact Karma!

One may ask, “So what part is *Chetan* (the Self)? Under which part does *Chetan* fall?” Or one may ask, “Is a *Tirthankar* considered to be *Chetan*?” The answer is, “No! *Tirthankar* is not *Chetan*. [To become a] *Tirthankar* is karma; it is the name-form karma (*naam-roop* karma). One may ask, “Is the incarnation as a *Tirthankar* considered to be *Chetan*?” The answer is, “No, That cannot be *Chetan*.” The One who Knows all this is *Chetan*. So, this world continues to run without *Chetan*. The pure *Chetan* (Knower) exists outside the ‘circle’ (of worldly situations) and the world functions in Its presence. When can One Know [realize] that purity? It is when One recognizes all

the ‘circles’. When there is no sense of my-ness (*marapanu*) in any ‘circle’, then One becomes pure!

Questioner: Is every circumstance of the *pudgal* (non-self complex) considered a ‘circle’?

Dadashri: Every circumstance. But people are indeed not aware of this at all! How can this function without *Chetan*? How can we remain in the experienced awareness that this is working without *Chetan*? How can the scriptures be learnt? How does *samyak Gnan* (right Knowledge) happen? What is *samyak Gnan*? *Samyak Darshan* (right Vision) means the establishment of the faith (*shraddha*) that, ‘I am outside of this circle!’

Therefore, if people were to ask the saints, “What does God do in all this?” They would say, “God does good for people. He explains to everyone.” Now, the One explaining to others is not *Chetan* either. That is actually a ‘circle’. God is the One who also Knows the One doing the explaining. The One who Knows, ‘I am a *Tirthankar*,’ is the Self (*Atma*). The *Tirthankar* is actually not the Self!

Who said all this? It is not *Chetan*; it is the *bavo* who did so and the one who heard it, is also the *bavo*. The one with a ‘circle’ is the *bavo*. When one comes into a certain ‘circle’ [boundary], he realizes, ‘From this point forward, the ‘ocean’ should be nearby.’ At present, we have reached the lake that is outside of the ‘circle’. When One realizes that, it is called *samkit* (right belief), and then that faith (*shraddha*) becomes established. Then as One approaches closer, the *Gnan* (Knowledge) tends to arise that, ‘This is indeed what it really is!’ This [*Chetan*] is beyond the circle.

Therefore, the One who does not have any adjectives (*visheshan*), that is where the original ‘I’ (*Hu*) resides! The ‘I’ in ‘I am pure Soul’ that is without an adjective. At present, pure Soul is also an adjective, but One has to go beyond the pure, real form of the Soul. Nevertheless, if One realizes the pure Soul, it is more than enough! The One who has gone beyond 345 degrees, does not have to say, “I am pure Soul.” ‘He’ has to go forward from there!

So, the form as the [*Gnani*] *bavo* starts from the point when One realizes the Self (*Atma ni sanmukh*). The people who have moved away from the state of *jeevatma* and have realized the Self, all those people are included in the form as the *bavo*. Therefore, that state then goes all the way to the absolute. So, this interim state is the state of the *bavo*.

Questioner: The [*Gnani*] *bavo* is able to Know, isn’t It?

Dadashri: ‘It’ is indeed the Knower, ‘It’ actually does Know, but the *bavo* is such a Knower that It Knows [believes] that, ‘It is the Self that Knows.’ If the *bavo* were to Know, then the Self would be left aside. As long as a mixture of ‘doing everything’ and Knowing exists, it is the *bavo*, and the One who only Knows is the Self. The original Knower is indeed the Self.

Questioner: Which Self Knows?

Dadashri: The Self that is the Knower, the pure Soul. The original Self, the One that is God indeed.

Questioner: Does the pure Soul indeed remain the Knower-Seer of both, the *bavo* and Mangaldas?

Dadashri: Not just of both, but rather, It Sees and Knows all the parts that exist within the two.

Questioner: And does the *bavo* remain the Knower-Seer of Mangaldas alone?

Dadashri: The *bavo* cannot remain the Knower-Seer at all. Only the pure Soul is the Knower-Seer. Besides the pure Soul, no one else is the Knower-Seer whatsoever. 'It' Sees everything in this [the body] too. All these things that are visible through the eyes, they are all seen because of the pure Soul. Otherwise, the *bavo* does not have any such thing, it does not have this energy at all, does it! The *bavo* is actually blind. [The *bavo* simply believes, 'I am Seeing and Knowing.' So, in this way, it becomes the Seer-Knower. In reality, only the original Self is the Seer-Knower and scientific circumstantial evidences are the doer. Moreover, even Mangaldas does everything subject to scientific circumstantial evidence. Whereas, the *bavo* believes, 'I am the doer.' In this way, the *bavo* becomes both, the doer and the Knower; due to the belief. That is how this is to be understood.]

The 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas, when all three are presented, then it can be completely understood who Mangaldas is, who the 'I' is, and who the *bavo* is. Now this matter about Mangaldas is as clear as daylight. Who is the one that is visible externally? It is Mangaldas. The bones that are visible; who does that belong to? It is Mangaldas. The one that cannot be seen is the *bavo*.

Questioner: The hunger and the thirst that one experiences, are things which are not visible. The things that are happening within, just of their own accord; so, to whom are they happening and who is able to See them? You had said that, "When 'we' eat, 'we' can See everything. We are able to See the food that has digested as well. 'We' are able to See everything as separate." So how can that be Seen and who is able to See it? Who is the Knower-Seer in this?

Dadashri: Well, nothing besides the Self can be the Knower-Seer.

Questioner: What does the *bavo* have to do in order to end the existence of the *bavo*?

Dadashri: It is no longer possible for that existence to arise at all. If You do not side with the *bavo*, then the *bavo* is not going to have any new 'children'. When someone hurls abuse at you, You do not protect the [relative] self at that time, therefore, no new 'children' will ever arise.

The One Seeking Moksha vs the One in the Real Form as Moksha!

Questioner: Who has to go to *moksha*?

Dadashri: The one who is bound. The one who experiences pain.

Questioner: Meaning, the *pudgal* (non-Self complex)?

Dadashri: The one who is asking. The one who wants to become free. Now, who wants to become free? Do you want to become free?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: You had believed yourself to be Chandubhai. It all turned out to be wrong, didn't it?

The one whom you initially believed yourself to be, 'I am Chandubhai,' that is the very one who wants to become free. The one asking the question is precisely the one who wants to become free. Who wants to become free? If the one who wants to get married were to ask, "Who wants to get married?" Then what would people say? They would say, "It is indeed you who has to get married!" Whomever it is that you believe yourself to be, that is who you are. That is the very one who wants to become free. And if the ego wants to become free, then who are You? Who is the one asking? You cannot say that when asking. When talking casually, it can be said that the ego wants to become free now. [But] while asking a question, the illusion arises.

The one who was a bachelor through egoism, was saying, “I want to get married.” Then when he is about to get married, if he asks once again, “Who wants to get married?” that is when ‘we’ have to say, “The ego wants to get married.” So then, who are You? That is why I have to say, “You want to get married.” The one asking is precisely the one who wants to get married.

Questioner: Is A. M. Patel the *Gnani Purush*?

Dadashri: No. A. M. Patel is this body. ‘We’ are the *Gnani Purush*. *Gnani Purush* means the One (the I; the *bavo*) who has developed to the extent that He has become free from the [relative] I!

There are only two points; there is no third point. One is, the one who is seeking *moksha*; and the other is, God, the One who is established in the real form as liberation (*moksha swaroop*).

Even the Pudgal Becomes God!

What is this worldly life (*sansaar*)? It is a flowing process of development of a kind. Meaning that the process [of development] continues to flow; in which, the development starts from nothing [at zero] and keeps on increasing. What is undergoing development? Well, the original Self (*muda Atma*) remains in Its original place, however this worldly interacting self (*vyavahaar atma*) develops to such a degree that the body (*pudgal*) that was Lord Mahavir became God. Is it believable that the *pudgal* became God!

Questioner: Yes, it certainly did happen, didn’t it! It definitely happens, doesn’t it; it is seen to happen.

Dadashri: ‘Our’ *pudgal* is not such that it can show the complete state of God, which is why ‘we’ say, “No, ‘we’ are not God.” But what does it mean by, ‘It is not such that it can show the complete state?’ When ‘we’ say, “Welcome Chandubhai,” what does all that mean? Are these Godly characteristics? Secondly, there are even times when ‘we’ end up using strong words. ‘We’ actually even recognize that a mistake is being made. ‘We’ can See that in its entirety. There is not even the slightest of mistake that escapes ‘our’ notice. A mistake may happen, but ‘we’ Know it immediately. That is the shortcoming in the development towards becoming God. Which is why ‘we’ say, “No, [we are not God].” To become God means, all the conduct, every thought, each and every activity appears just like that of God. What does that signify? The Self is indeed the Self, [however] even that body has become God. That precisely is known as ‘development’. Currently, You have come to this point in Your development, now the development that remains is for the body to become God. That indeed is taking place, it is indeed happening for people [for all the *mahatmas*]. From those, some can even regress, if adverse circumstances are to come in play! ‘We’ check on a daily basis to ensure that ‘we’ do not utter a single opposing word for anyone. Even if ‘we’ do not get along at all, no matter what negative things the other person is saying, ‘we’ have no dissention towards him.

The Bavo Exhausts From the Moment One’s Own Faults Are Seen!

If You defend Mangaldas, then you will indeed remain as the *bavo*, and if You defend the *bavo*, then you will inevitably become Mangaldas again. They will keep receiving whatever karmic account is due to them, You have to continue to See. To See what is happening, that is precisely our [the *Akram*] path.

This person asks, “Why do you not show us our mistakes?” ‘We’ said, “If I come to See them, then I would show you, wouldn’t I?” ‘We’ would tackle that file, if it fell in ‘our’ hands. As they

haven't fallen in 'our' hands, 'we' assumed that the faults must have been removed. Whenever they are to arise, at that time, 'we' will definitely show them to you.

And when One is able to See his own mistakes, then the decision will have been made that, the *bavo* is not going to remain much longer. Now One will not remain as a *bavo* for much longer. He is now going to become God [very soon]. From the moment One starts to See his own mistake, He starts to become God.

So, You should introspect to see, 'What would happen if I were to be told to get out of the car?'

Questioner: That is right, Dada. I should immediately put myself in the other person's shoes.

Dadashri: Yes, [and] you should definitely make amends for whatever mistake you have committed towards someone. If a mistake has been made, then you should make amends for it. Nevertheless, if the other person gets confused of his own accord, then you are not responsible. If he gets confused because of you, then it is your liability. Certain mistakes cannot be pointed out. Moreover, I am such a disciplined man that I would ask him, "If I were to point out your mistakes, you won't become upset, will you?" He will reply, "No Dada. In fact, I want to learn from you, only from you." So then, I would show him. Now, the issue of becoming upset no longer remains, does it? [Especially] Where You want to bring the *bavo* to an end. And as long as you are the *bavo*, the possibility of making mistakes exists.

Questioner: You should also tell me, Dada. This is because if there are gross (*sthool*) deficiencies in the *pudgal* (the non-Self complex), I may still be able to See them, but if there are any subtle mistakes, then I may not be aware of them.

Dadashri: That is correct. Many have become evident. Yet certain ones remain unseen within. 'We' then tell you those ones. We want to get rid of the *bavapanu* (prevalence as the *bavo*) by any means possible. The prevalence as the *bavo* should come to an end. We have done this very 'business' for infinite lives. Now, we want to become free in whatever way we can. That is the firm resolution (*dradh nishchay*) that we all have.

As 'we' have become free of mistakes 'we' are able to show others their mistake. It will still take you some time to find your mistake. It is difficult for one himself to make a mistake and to know it himself. As 'we' have imparted *Gnan* to You, You have come to Know, 'Who You yourself are?' The *bavo* would not know that at all, would he! If You prevail as the 'I' [the Self], then You will be able to See all the mistakes of the *bavo*. But even now, You often still become the *bavo*, don't You!

This is How 'This One' Makes the 'I-ness' Prevail!

Questioner: The one who has the *potapanu* ('I-ness'), and the one who says, "I am this," "I am Chandubhai," he also says, "I am pure Soul." Then again, there is the one who defends [one's own mistakes], who is the one in all of this? Who is he really?

Dadashri: No, no. There isn't anyone at all. It is actually the *Gnan* that says, "I am pure Soul," and now, the one taking the other side, that is *agnan* (ignorance of the Self). That which makes the 'I-ness' prevail is *agnan*.

Questioner: Who is it that makes the 'I-ness' prevail?

Dadashri: It is the lack of understanding. That much of the [discharge] ego has not yet been destroyed. It is the wrong understanding. That is verily what we have not yet become free of.

Questioner: Who has the ego? Who is that?

Dadashri: The One who says, “I am pure Soul” is indeed the pure Soul, that is the *Gnan* Itself, whereas the one who does the wrong things is the *agnan*. *Agnan*, meaning the intellect and the ego; meaning, the very one who believes, ‘I am Chandubhai’!

Questioner: Is that who you are referring to as the *bavo*?

Dadashri: That is indeed Chandubhai’s, isn’t it! The one who is still trying to maintain his stance by believing, ‘I am Chandubhai,’ is now wanting to side with ‘I am pure Soul’. ‘You’ have become the pure Soul. Yet You are not letting go of Chandubhai’s side. So, until You stop siding with Chandubhai, it will remain incomplete.

Questioner: Is that the *bavo*?

Dadashri: That certainly is the *bavo*! He wants to be on both sides.

Questioner: Does One have to let go of that *bavo* and join with pure Soul?

Dadashri: No. That is indeed who You are, the pure Soul!

The One Who is Bound is ‘This One’!

Questioner: The *Charanvidhi* (prayers that increase the awareness as the Self) that is to be recited after attaining this *Gnan*, who recites that?

Dadashri: The speech.

Questioner: Can it be said that, the *pratishtit atma* (the discharging non-Self complex) recites it?

Dadashri: Then who else would recite it? The one who wants to become free, recites it. The one who is bound.

Questioner: Yes, but who is that, Dada? Who has become bound?

Dadashri: It is this ego (*ahamkar*). The pure Soul is not bound at all, is it! The one who is bound is the one who shouts out to become free.

Questioner: But Dada, there are two things that appear [in the *Charanvidhi*]; the first one being, ‘May all ‘your’ highest attributes arise with the highest priority within me;’ this part somewhat relates to the relative (*vyavahaar*). And then, there are statements like, ‘I am pure Soul’ that also appear.

Dadashri: It is the very same ‘I’, but where was it applied? The relative means that which has become effective. ‘I am pure Soul’ is the Real, whereas the relative is all considered *vikalp* (the belief that ‘I am Chandubhai’ and all the relative ‘I-ness’ that stems from it). [Besides ‘I am pure Soul,’] Wherever the ‘I’ is used, is *vikalp*. Therefore, the one who is bound is struggling to become free.

Questioner: So, is it the ego that is bound?

Dadashri: Then who else! The ego is Chandubhai, the ego is the *pratishtit atma*, or whatever you consider him to be. He is the one who is bound. He is also the one who is suffering, isn’t it! The one who has suffering is the one who is struggling to go to *moksha*. To become free from

suffering is itself *moksha*. He is the one in all of this. There is no one else. All this relative belongs to him.

The one who incurs pain is the one who seeks happiness. The one who is bound, is the one looking to become free. All this is for the one who is bound. There is nothing in this for the pure Soul.

Questioner: Dada, if Chandubhai wants to become free and Chandubhai is the one saying that, then how does the statement, 'I am pure Soul' come into the picture?

Dadashri: That, too, can indeed be said!

Questioner: So then, how can Chandubhai say, 'I am pure Soul'?

Dadashri: He already says it, doesn't he! But that is a taped record, isn't it! That discussion is of the time when the 'I' was Chandubhai, isn't it! Whereas at present, the 'I' has now become this [the pure Soul]. Really speaking, 'I am pure Soul,' relatively speaking, 'I am Chandubhai;' is there any problem in that? From which viewpoint am I saying this?

Questioner: Meaning that, both viewpoints are involved in this?

Dadashri: All the viewpoints. There are so many viewpoints. However, there are two main ones in this. There are viewpoints comprising of all the 360 degrees. At this degree, I am his father-in-law; at that degree, I am his father; at this degree, I am his maternal uncle.

Do not Ask the Gnani Unnecessarily!

Is there anything else that you want to ask, or is it just this? Is that all you want to know, or is there something else?

Questioner: Please can you do some magic or give us your blessing so that we all may increasingly remain in the Knower-Seer state. On the contrary, we end up becoming the *bavo*. Hence, we end up not remaining in *Gnan*.

Dadashri: It is like this, at work, does the boss never complain, "He comes late!" Alas, do I have to give such blessings! [That is like asking] "Do something so that when I am sleeping, food enters my mouth!"

Do not create a hindrance by asking [such] questions; this causes a hindrance. Discussions should be such that they are helpful. Right now, there is not enough time to justify talking about useless things. Right now, ask if you have any subtle point to discuss; it is not worth wasting time unnecessarily.

'You' do not have to 'do' anything. 'You' just have to understand, 'who Mangaldas is' and 'who the *bavo* is.' Have You understood, who the 'I' is?

The one causing the confusion, all that falls under the *bavo*. The one who engages in anger-pride-deceit-greed, all that falls under the *bavo*. Have You recognized the *bavo*, or not? Then, on top of that, what did you ask 'us' to do? You want 'us' to give more blessings, on top of that! You cannot talk that way at all. Our time is wasted by asking such things. 'Our' time is wasted, Your time is wasted, and the *satsang* time is wasted.

Clarification of the Bavo and Mangaldas!

Did you recognize Mangaldas? A knife hurts Mangaldas, the one who bleeds is also Mangaldas. How is it anyone else's problem? Why would you starve Mangaldas?

Questioner: Who experiences the effect of hunger? Does Mangaldas experience it or does the *bavo* experience that?

Dadashri: The familiarity with hunger does not actually exist within Mangaldas at all. It is the *bavo* who knows everything. Mangaldas does not possess any sort of knowledge at all. Suppose you have an engine. If it runs out of oil, then in that situation, would the engine know that the oil has run out?

Questioner: It would not know; agreed.

Dadashri: After attaining the Self, when Mangaldas is eating, if You tell him, “Eat dear man, eat slowly, in a way that will not cause any discomfort,” then Mangaldas will also feel happy. He is a good man!

How much belongs to You, how much belongs to the *bavo* and how much belongs to Mangaldas? That which can be seen through the eyes, heard through the ears, tasted through the tongue, smelt through the nose, all that belongs to Mangaldas.

Questioner: Mangaldas?

Dadashri: When the doctors perform a surgery, when the incision is made and it is seen, that part is Mangaldas. Actually, he cannot know it, only the one who experiences it can know it; all that is the *bavo*. The one who experiences becomes angry; that happens to the *bavo*. Mangaldas does not become angry.

Questioner: Agreed.

Dadashri: Anger-pride-deceit-greed, all of that belongs to the *bavo*! Our people say, “Dada, I have become the pure Soul, but I still become angry.” ‘We’ tell them, “It is the *bavo* who is becoming angry, You are not becoming angry.” Therefore, You should tell the *bavo*, ‘Dear fellow, why don’t you get the work done gently, with patience; such that a solution comes about.’ Say that after it happens but [definitely] say it.

If he is becoming irritated with someone, then You should understand, and when he has finished scolding the other person, tell him, ‘Why are you doing that? Does this seem appropriate to you!’ There are two benefits in saying that. One is that, it will pacify him somewhat. There was no one to tell [scold] him before, was there! He was going about recklessly. What is the other benefit? It is that, You remain distinctly separate; that energy will continue to increase in You.

Questioner: My *bavo* was late to *satsang* today. My *bavo* had stayed back at home for a bit to deal with the neighbor.

Dadashri: Do not scold him. Even though he was late, but he still came, didn’t he! So don’t scold the *bavo*. Tell him gently, ‘Go early. You possess all the energy, all the energy!’ ‘You’ can tell him, ‘If you want to reach early, even then you have the energy within. So then, why not use that energy to go [to *satsang* early]?’ If You scold him, he will retaliate and scold You; on the contrary, he will reprimand You!

Questioner: He is very quick-witted.

Dadashri: ‘You are an orphan. I, at least, have parents,’ he will arrogantly retaliate like that. If he says, ‘You have neither a father, nor a mother,’ then what can You say? Instead, it is better not to make Your reputation vulnerable. [Tell him,] ‘You are very wise.’ If You speak even slightly

sternly to him, he will retaliate. That is what the *bavo*'s habit is like. [Praise bavo by telling him,] "You have become truly lucky in this lifetime, haven't You? Do You feel that way? The balance of infinite past lives has been settled!"

The Essence of All the Scriptures Lies Within This!

'You' have understood who the *bavo* is, haven't You? There is no need to maintain all worldly interactions with the *bavo*, is there! That is why You should settle with him, otherwise he will file a claim [against You] again. 'You' will have to stay here for six months. On top of that, You would have to look for an attorney for the court. Instead, it's better if You move away altogether. Settle with equanimity!

Now, what did this *bavo* do? He gave the 'farmland' to all other *bavos* under his name. Arrogance is not likely to arise in [You] this, is it? The *bavo* is a *bavo*. How can arrogance arise now? It is under the name of the *bavo*. 'You' have nothing to do with him.

So then, even the children belong to the *bavo*. 'My children!' Hey, where has this 'my' [in another place] arisen from? The children belong to the *bavo*. All this, 'mine and yours, mine and yours' is unnecessary!

Now, if someone asks ["Where are you from?"], he says, "I am [originally] from such and such country." He certainly has to 'fly' [represent] the flag of that country. However, it is the *bavo* who represents it and You Know it. And when the *bavo* is speaking to others from the same country, You keep Knowing that.

Questioner: It is because people of our country were here [in USA], that we all were able to attain the *Gnan*. Hence, we can never forget to be grateful for that.

Dadashri: But who cannot forget? It is not the 'I', it is the *bavo* who doesn't forget and the other person who became instrumental (a *nimit*), is also a *bavo*. Both are the *bavo*. The moment he heard the talk, your *bavo* accepted that he has to look for the *Gnani*.

'We' would simply understand this much, the 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas. The entire scripture is encompassed in it. Mangaldas is the external form, the *bavo* is the inner form, and the 'I' is the Self. Mangaldas is the name, the *bavo* is the *pratishthit atma* (the discharging relative self) and the 'I' is the *muda Atma* (original Self)!

Only the *bavo* can be considered the *akshar Purushottam* (the interim Self), it is not the *muda Purushottam* (original Self). *Muda Purushottam* is only in the complete form.

Questioner: *Kshar* (perishable), *akshar* (imperishable) and *anakshar* (Absolute)... you had mentioned that before.

Dadashri: *Kshar* is this Chandubhai, and *akshar* is only from a certain point to another, otherwise in all other matters, it is the *bavo*. The 'I' is the complete form!

Brahm, Brahma, Bhramit...

'You', Yourself, are God (*Bhagwan*), so You Yourself are *Brahm* (God) indeed and you have become *brahma* (the creator). How did You become *brahma*? At ten-thirty at night, your family tells you, "Go to sleep now." So, you go to sleep in your room. An hour and a half later, someone asks, "Why are you still tossing and turning?" What must you be doing at that time? While tossing and turning, what 'business' must you have started at that time? Look, at ten-thirty everyone told

you to go to sleep, they showed you a green signal by saying, “Go to sleep now.” And neither is anyone is complaining about it, nor has anyone got a problem with it, so then what was the issue with going to sleep? The answer is, no, you went under the covers and became *brahma* (the creator), you started making plans (*yojna*), ‘I will do this in the morning, I will do this and that the day after tomorrow...’ So, you started making plans.

‘You’ were *Brahm*, but as you started to make plans, you became *brahma* and when those plans come into effect, you then become *bhramit* (deluded). Then, you end up claiming, “I am Chandubhai, I am this person’s brother-in-law. I am that person’s maternal uncle.” So, there you have become deluded! It is the very same, the ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas! ‘He’, himself, is *Brahm*; he is the very one who is the creator (*brahma*), and he is the very same one who later becomes deluded (*bhramit*)!

Personal, Impersonal, and Absolute!

Questioner: All the great philosophers have stated, “The Personal, the impersonal, and the Absolute.” Can you please explain these three words?

Dadashri: What is there to understand in that? The ‘I’, the *bavo*, and Mangaldas’. Mangaldas is the personal, the *bavo* is the impersonal, and the ‘I’ is the Absolute.

Questioner: Wow, I must say! I understood that very well. The ‘I’, the *bavo*, and Mangaldas’.

Dadashri: Everything that represents Mangaldas is considered the personal. The *bavo* is considered the impersonal; it is referred to as egoism, and the ‘I’ is the Absolute. In the Absolute, there is only ‘I’; that is known as the Absolute. This ‘I without my’ is the Absolute.

‘I with my’ is Mangaldas; that is personal. And if one has gone further to, ‘I with not mine,’ [there is ‘mine’ in the relative (*vyavahaar*), but there is no sense of my-ness (*marapanu*) in the Real (*Nishchay*)], then one can even become impersonal. Therefore, ‘I with my,’ ‘I with not mine,’ and ‘I without my,’ that’s all, that’s the solution for it.

The *bavo* is of importance. Just as an ordinary person as well as one’s own Self (who is extraordinary), both have their own importance; similarly, this one has importance too; the one in the middle, the impersonal one. And [by becoming] personal, one’s importance will always go down. ‘Personal’ precisely means to reduce one’s own importance! Those who try to increase their own value, end up decreasing it, on the contrary.

Questioner: *Jeevatma*, *Antaratma*, and *Parmatma* have been clarified over and again in Gujarati. In English, there have only been two phrases; ‘I with my’ and ‘I without my’. Today, a third one emerged. There were only two in English.

Dadashri: Yes, but since you asked, it came forth. If one asks, then something will come forth.

Questioner: So now, ‘without’ means ‘It is not mine’. On what basis can that be proved? When does the decision of, ‘It is not mine’ become proven?

Dadashri: Proof has nothing to do with this. These are states of the three. So then, from where will we get the proof? Whether you get it from God or anyone else, however we do not have any need for it. But, ‘I with not mine’ is that other state, that of *Antaratma* (the interim state of the Self).

Questioner: Does the state of ‘not mine’ begin when the ‘I’ is realized, when the Self is realized?

Dadashri: It can be said that way, but it will not help until one realizes the Self, will it! In addition, one keeps wandering around to realize the Self. Thereafter, he loses interest in these other things. When he loses interest, then he will undoubtedly achieve the purpose for which he had been wandering around, provided there is no adulteration in it. If there is adulteration [in his purpose], then it will not be achieved. If there is no adulteration in the purpose, then it will certainly be achieved. Until then it is ‘I with my’. After the attainment of the Self, it is, ‘I with not mine’.

Therefore, ‘I without my’ is God, the *Parmatma* (absolute Self); ‘I with my’ is the *jeevatma* (the mortal being); ‘I with not mine’ is the *Antaratma* (interim state of the Self), the *bavo*.

Impure Soul Through Wrong Belief!

Questioner: This existence (*astitva*) of ours is due to the pure Soul that is within us. Is it true that when one stops breathing, then that existence would leave from here?

Dadashri: The pure Soul indeed remains as the pure Soul and nothing happens to it, does it! “There is pure *Shuddhatma* in this body.” The pure never becomes impure. It is the impure soul that requires the breathing [in order to exist].

Questioner: The pure Soul and the body, is there something in between the two? Is there something intermediate?

Dadashri: What is the boundary of Chandubhai? One is Chandubhai, one is the pure Soul, and there is the middle one. So, the true pure Self means pure Soul [the Real Self], impure soul [the relative self] and the true physical [the body]. So, the pure Soul is permanent. The impure [soul] is only a belief. If that wrong belief is fractured, it will go away, the impure [soul] will come to an end, and the physical is not responsible anyway. There is no responsibility of the physical; the entire responsibility lies with the impure soul. The impure soul is ‘I with my’; anger-pride-deceit-greed is the impure soul. That is only a wrong belief, nothing else. The pure Soul is correct, the physical is correct, and the impure soul is simply a wrong belief, nothing else!

Due to the wrong belief, the physical has been called ‘Chandubhai’; the name of ‘Chandubhai’ was given to the physical [part]. It is a tool that people use for identification purposes. People give a name to enable the functioning of worldly interactions. The name is given to the physical. So, although the name ‘Chandubhai’ was given to the physical, yet the impure soul latched onto it saying, “It is indeed I who is Chandubhai.” That is the first wrong belief. Therefore, that is the egoism. The name belongs to him (the body), to Chandubhai, however one, himself, says, “I am Chandubhai;” that is egoism. Once that goes away, the egoism is gone. And when the right belief of, ‘I am pure Soul’ becomes established, then it’s over. So, when ‘we’ give you *Gnan*, everything goes away. All the wrong beliefs get fractured, and the physical remains. The physical is forgiven. All your mistakes are forgiven, provided You remain in the *Agnas*!

‘You’ are pure Soul (the ‘I’), and the other, which is the *mishra atma* (the mixed self; the *bavo*) is what You have to settle [with equanimity]. What is Your ‘business’? It is to settle the *mishra atma*, and the *nishchetan chetan* (the discharging self; Mangaldas) will continue to function on its own, naturally and spontaneously (*sahaj bhaave*). ‘You’ do not have any control over it! So, have You understood ‘The ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas’?

As One After Keval Gnan!

In the relative (*vyavahaar*), ‘we’ are *laghuttam* (the smallest of the small) yet in the Real (*Nishchay*), ‘we’ are *guruttam* (the highest of all). There is no one superior to ‘us’! God used to be

superior, but He has yielded to 'us'. God has yielded to 'us' after seeing 'our' *bhakti* (devotion)! 'We' [the *Gnani Purush*] and God [the original Self] are one (*ekakar*) with each other and yet we are separate as well, so we exist in both forms. When absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan*) is attained, at that time One (*pote*; the developing 'I') becomes That. 'We' prevail as 'Dada Bhagwan' for a little while, 'we' enable [others to do] *darshan* for a little; while '*Dada Bhagwan Na Aseem Jai Jaikar*,' is being sung, 'we' prevail as 'Dada Bhagwan'. That is why people experience bliss and do this and that! Right now, while speaking to you, 'we' are separate. However, the one who is speaking is a taped record; 'we' are not speaking, but, 'we' are the Knower-Seer of that.

Questioner: You said that, "'We' See Him, 'we' are separate from God, and God is separate!" So who is the One that says 'we'?

Dadashri: The One saying 'we' is this part; the One who is at 356 degrees.

Questioner: Ambalalbai, the *Gnani Purush*.

Dadashri: The *Gnani Purush*; Ambalalbai has become a *Gnani*. He is the very same, 'the 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas'.

'We' and 'You'; Both are Bava!

Questioner: Until now, I could not understand why people were saying, 'The 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas'?

Dadashri: That is why 'we' are explaining it to you. If You understand it through the *Gnani's* perspective (*drashti*), then salvation will be attained.

Questioner: This example of 'The 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas' is very outstanding.

Dadashri: Even the *mahatmas* become pleased with that, don't they! They say, "We are indeed the *bavo*." 'You' are the *bavo*, and so are 'we'. 'You' are the listening *bavo*, and 'we' are the speaking *bavo*. 'We' are saying this so that the incontrovertible principle (*siddhant*) becomes complete [clear] for You. 'You' have even understood the reason why 'we' are saying it. 'We' have spoken while maintaining the attentive awareness (*laksha*) towards who the real Self is. The *bavo* definitely spoke, but while maintaining attentive awareness towards who the real Self is.

Similarly, there is the 'I', then this Chandubhai, and then all these karma, the activities. They may all appear to be the same, however the worldly interactions are entirely different. So the 'I' is the Knower of all this. The 'I' is the Knower of, 'He ate a *mathiyu* (fried lentil wafer).' The One who Knows what it tasted like is the Self, and the one that experiences [the taste] is the ego; that is the *bavo*. So, they are all separate. The developing 'I' (*Pote*) needs to remain separate. And He is indeed separate!

The One who Knows is the Self, the one who experiences (*vede*) is the *bavo*. And the one who eats is Mangaldas.

The one enjoying is separate and You are separate. The one enjoying is the *bavo*. The enjoyment is of the *bavo*, and You are Knowing it!

You, Chandubhai, are the listener, Ambalal Patel is the one speaking, the *Gnani* is the experiencer and 'we' are the Knower! And how far off is 'our' home [*Hu*; 'I'; the original Self]? The *Gnani* has come close to 'our' home and Ambalal lives next to the *Gnani*. 'The 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas'!

The Eater, the Experienter and the Knower...

The eater is separate; the one feeding [placing the food in the mouth] is separate; the one chewing is separate; the experienter (*vedak*), the one suffering the experience is separate; You, the Knower are separate...

Questioner: Who is each one of them? Who is the eater?

Dadashri: Can this table actually eat?

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: The one who can eat, eats. The eater is separate from all the rest, You are not him. The eater is separate from You. Then, the one who feeds is separate. Moreover, it is the hand that feeds. We do not have anything to do with the other people who provide the food. However, it is actually this [the hand], that is taken into consideration; it is the hand that feeds like this. So, there is an eater and a feeder; that makes two, isn't it?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: Then (the third one), the chewer is separate; the thirty-two teeth do the chewing. Then, the one who suffers the experience, the *bavo* within. Ah! Say, some 'high class' dessert is served, then, [he will feel], 'Yes...I will enjoy this!' And when something bitter is served, then he suffers that experience (*vede*), meaning he does not enjoy it. A sensation of pleasure or pain (*vedana*) is bound to arise, isn't it! When bitter things come, he cannot tolerate it, and when sweet things come, he enjoys it. So that is called *vedakta* (the property of suffering of the *prakruti*). The one who suffers the experience of the bitter [taste] and the sweet [taste]. The Knower Knows, 'How the sufferer is experiencing the suffering.' 'I' Myself am the Knower, and the One who possesses the property of suffering is the *Gnani*.

Questioner: The *Gnani*? Did you not just refer to him as the *bavo*? Isn't the one who has the property of suffering, the *bavo*?

Dadashri: As long as One prevails as the *bavo*, the property of suffering exists. As long as the *Gnani* is a *bavo*, the property of suffering exists. Whereas the Knower, is the original Self (*muda Purush*), the real form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*). 'He' prevails in the state as the Knower, in Knowing; and who prevails as the One with the property of suffering?

Questioner: This *Gnani*.

Dadashri: Yes, the *Gnani*!

My-ness is of the *Bavo*!

Questioner: This 'I' is Itself the fundamental thing, isn't it?

Dadashri: Without 'I', there is no liberation, is there! We want to retract, then even the 'I' will not be needed. You entered [in worldly life] as 'I' so You have to exit as 'I'. The initial one was the 'I', 'I am' (*aham*), and then my-ness (*mamata*) latched on. My-ness is of the *bavo*. At the time of letting go of the my-ness, it is the *bavo*, and at the time of increasing the my-ness, it is also the *bavo*.

If this metaphor is understood, then One can accomplish his work.

The Prayer to the Pure Soul is Done by the Bavo!

‘You’ prevail as the *bavo*, and tell Your ‘I’ (Dada Bhagwan; the Lord within) that, ‘Oh Dada Bhagwan, let this *Gnani bavo* (the *Gnani Purush* Dadashri) spend four to five more years in this body, so that all these people’s work can get done.’

Questioner: Yes, give Dada a long life.

Dadashri: This circumstance [of the *Gnani*] will not come together again, that is why I am placing emphasis on it. This circumstance is the topmost circumstance. It will not come together again, that is why ‘we’ keep saying it over and over again. It is because you do not realize this, but I know what this circumstance is like!!

Who is speaking this? Mangaldas (A. M. Patel) is speaking this. He is speaking about what this *bavo* (the *Gnani Purush*) is like! If You remain in accordance with what the *Gnani bavo* says, then You will be able to sail across! This *Gnani bavo* really is like this!

Questioner: Dada Bhagwan is able to do whatever He desires!

Dadashri: But are you talking about the *bavo*? However, it is only when God is pleased that the *bavo* can do so, isn’t it? ‘Doing’ is the job of the *bavo*, but who has to be pleased?

Questioner: Dada Bhagwan has to be pleased.

Dadashri: Therefore, nurture this intention.

Questioner: Yes, Dada. If everyone prays, then the work will be accomplished.

Now the State of the Bavo is to be Settled!

Let’s talk about Chandubhai. Who will do the talking? [The ‘taped record’ is subject to] *Vyavasthit*, not the *bavo*. Who is the Knower? It is the ‘I’. Now let’s talk.

The physical [part] is Chandubhai; He is Mangaldas. Then remains, the subtle part and the causal part, they both belong to the *bavo*; and the ‘I’ is the pure Soul. The ‘I’, the *bavo*, and Mangaldas. This is ‘our’ entire Science, *Akram Vignan*. The state of the *bavo* (*bavopad*) has to be settled (*nikaal*). As You settle the state of *bavo* that you have brought with you from the past life, then this (the *bavo*) becomes pure. But Chandubhai still remains with You, doesn’t he? And even the engineer remains with You, doesn’t he? ‘You’ have to settle him with equanimity (*sambhaave nikaal*). Mangaldas and the *bavo*, they are both separate and the ‘I’ is separate. ‘You’ have to keep them with You as neighbors, don’t You! ‘You’ will have to settle with them, won’t You! It’s not as though it is acceptable to have conflicts with your neighbors!

Questioner: It is actually Chandubhai who has to be settled with equanimity, isn’t it?

Dadashri: That’s it, Chandubhai!

Questioner: Meaning that, it is not the *bavo* that needs to be settled with equanimity, but Chandubhai, right?

Dadashri: ‘You’ have to settle this engineer too. This Chandubhai is verily the engineer, isn’t he! Chandubhai, the engineer, has to be settled; not just Chandubhai alone, but also the one that is the engineer too. Equanimity (*sambhaav*) means neither friendship nor enmity. Chandubhai is not our enemy. He is an entity that we have given rise to. We gave rise to him, didn’t we? The mistake is ours, isn’t it?

Have You understood [the concept of] ‘The ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas’ properly? ‘You’ have a *bavo*, do You not?

Questioner: Yes, Dada. It is verily the *bavo* who has to be settled, right!

Dadashri: Would You not Know what the *bavo* is like? What is the inherent nature of the *bavo* like? The Knower Knows that. The *bavo* continues to spin around as per his nature, and the Knower Knows that, ‘He is the one who did such and such a thing.’

Questioner: So now, ‘I’ have to continue purifying the *bavo*, right?

Dadashri: Yes, otherwise he will not let You go free, will he! He will file a claim. What would happen if he were to file a suit in the high court? ‘You’ Know how to do all of that. ‘You’ Know how to become free, as well as how to become bound. It is because of *agnan* (ignorance of the Self) that ‘You’ have become bound. After becoming bound, as You gain no benefit from him, so You let go of him again.

‘You’ should definitely settle with him You have to please the *bavo*. If he does not get something good to eat, then he will stay up all night long. If You recognize the *bavo*, then You will not become the *bavo*.

Questioner: That is true.

Dadashri: If the *bavo* does not become habituated to eating nice food, then difficulties will not arise. First of all, one becomes the *bavo* and develops a habit of eating nice food. Then, on the contrary, that habit continues to increase. Now You have come out of the *bavo* and have come into the ‘I’!

Arrived at the Absolute Self’s Porch!

Did that belief fit properly or what? ‘You’ are separate from the *bavo*, the pure One, and the real form that is a hundred percent pure is God! Now that percentage will gradually increase as You remain in the *Agnas*. Now that You have stopped taking *garvaras* (indulgence in the pleasure that arises from doership), the percentage will increase. If one indulges in the pleasure that arises from doership, then the marks [percentage] do not increase. One remains where he is; on the contrary, he takes a beating. This is because, he ‘ate’ that which was not meant to be ‘eaten’. He ‘ate’ that which was meant to be vomited out!

Questioner: Dada, you said, “This is the *bavo*, You are separate from him, and that which is a hundred percent pure is God.” Moreover, this Mangaldas is definitely there too.

Dadashri: Mangaldas was already there.

Questioner: Yes, so there are four?

Dadashri: No, not four. There are only three. The third station is a long station. Meaning that, its exit gate is long. It cannot be considered as a fourth station or a new station. A station may start from here and it could so long that it could extend to a hundred yards, or up to a hundred miles; however, it would be considered a station from where it begins, wouldn’t it?

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: One can get out when the [exit] gate comes. God is at the gate.

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: The instant One touches the gate, He becomes God. So, can You consider that to be one [station] or two? Just one. And that other one, is to be understood in the mind that the station of the pure Soul has arrived. ‘You’ have become the pure Soul. Now, since there is quite a long distance to cover, so we will progress forward whilst drinking tea [enjoying].

The Realms of the Non-self and the Self!

No matter how crazy or wise you act, but that is the *bavo*. Hey, you crazy one, why are you jumping around so much! ‘I am the *bavo* and you are the *bavi* [female *bavo*]’... what drama have you started? From now on, do not get married ever again, in your entire life, in any lifetime.

Questioner: I do not want to get married.

Dadashri: Has all the *moha* (illusory attachment) gone away? And whatever is still there, that will also dissolve.

Questioner: Dada, there is some left. Please remove it for me.

Dadashri: No. However, it is in the *bavo*; You have to Know that there is this much *moha* within the *bavo*. ‘You’ should disclose that to ‘us’.

Have You Seen the *bavo*’s ‘area’?

Questioner: ‘I’ have Seen it.

Dadashri: Everything that exists within that ‘area’, all of that belongs to the *bavo* indeed. Some things within this ‘area’ belong to Mangaldas, and the rest belongs to the *bavo*. ‘That which is Yours’ is in Your own realm (*kshetra*). ‘You’ are not in that ‘area’; You are in Your own ‘area’. Chandubhai belongs to the other realm [that is not Yours]. The one who has fear (*bhay*) is him.

Have you understood, who the *bavo* is?

One lady was saying, “I am a woman, but I am not a *bavo*, am I? A woman can certainly not be a *bavo* [male in this case], can she?” What can ‘we’ say when someone asks such a thing? “If you are not a *bavo*, then you must be a *bavi*?” You are actually a *bavi* [also means 22 in Gujarati], aren’t you? But that cannot turn into 23, can it? It cannot, can it? *Bavi* [here, it means 22] cannot turn into 23! (Dada has said this humorously)

Questioner: Now Dada, the three, ‘the ‘I’, the *bavo*, and Mangaldas,’ are set in their own places. The line of demarcation for all three has been established.

Dadashri: That’s it, which ‘area’ belongs to whom? You have now understood and Seen their borders and everything.

Ultimately One Prevails as the Bavo, not the Bavi!

Someone may say, “I am such a pure Soul that nothing affects me.” The One who says that is the *bavo*. ‘We’ [all *mahatmas*] are the pure Soul indeed, however, would the state as the pure Soul prevail if One becomes the *bavo*? He will become more confused! A man once said, “I have attained the pure Soul, through Dada; nothing will affect me.” When ‘we’ came to know of this, ‘we’ called him over. ‘We’ asked him, “Has the *bavo* exhausted completely? The One who has not become the [absolute] pure Soul, is the *bavo*, so have You, as the *bavo*, exhausted completely?”

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: ‘We’ [The *Gnani*] too, are considered the *bavo*! If four degrees are lacking, even if one [degree] is lacking, then the ‘I’ cannot become [completely] pure. With that, the *bavo* of that man settled down, so he said, “I will not speak in this way again.” Because, has the *bavo* exhausted completely?

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: So, the ego will not get intoxicated [feel superior]. It is in order to bring the ego down, that one has to completely exhaust the *bavo*. Such a beautiful method!! If a book were to be written about this, then One’s work would be done, wouldn’t it?

Questioner: It would, Dada.

Dadashri: *Sansaar* (worldly life) means ‘The ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas’.

Even ‘we’ are considered a *bavo* and You are also considered a *bavi*. ‘You’ have not become free from the prevalence as a *bavi* (*bavipanu*) and ‘we’ have not become free from the prevalence as a *bavo* (*bavapanu*). When the *bavo* reaches 360 degrees, that is when the ‘I’ becomes free, He gets liberated!

As long as the *bavo* is at 356 degrees, ‘we’ have to say, ‘I am separate,’ do ‘we’ not? Don’t ‘we’ tell You? Therefore, [‘we’ are] the *bavo* indeed! There is no need to tell anyone else that. Otherwise, people will ask, “How come you are a *bavo*?” On the contrary, people who lack the understanding will bind faults. ‘You’ have to understand who You yourself are, that ultimately, ‘I am the *bavo*.’

Questioner: Now this *bavo* indeed becomes the *bavo*, it does not try to become a *bavi*. That is a very good thing that happened. It remains as a *bavo*, not a *bavi*. If it tries to become a *bavi*, then *Pragnya* (direct liberating light of the Self) will say, “Come on, remain as a *bavo*.” The *bavi* is precisely the one who becomes a woman, isn’t it! If the *bavo* becomes a *bavi*, then the prevalence as a woman (*stripanu*) sets in. So now, women have gotten a great key, Dada. It needs to be caught here, at the fundamental point itself!

Dadashri: All the ladies have understood this [Dada’s] *bavo*.

This [Dada’s] *bavo* maintains a lot of strictness with You. Very strict; nevertheless, when ‘he’ reprimands You, ‘we’ tell ‘him’, “You old man, you are like this and like that.” ‘We’ can See all of that as separate, we can See clearly, the face and expressions and everything clearly...

Questioner: Dada, you may say everything but do not say ‘old man’.

Dadashri: ‘We’ will not speak that way.

Questioner: Please don’t say that, especially as you don’t even look that way at all.

Dadashri: ‘We’ are just joking.

Questioner: No, please do not joke like that.

Dadashri: ‘We’ are joking with the *mahatmas*. *Mahatmas* would be surprised as to, ‘What is Dada saying!’ But ‘we’ will not say that any more.

Questioner: *Mahatmas* are saying that Dada looks as if he were twenty-eight years old.

Dadashri: But now ‘we’ will not say that.

‘I’, the *bavo* [named] Mangaldas. You can even write it the other way around. It is easier, it is better. ‘I’, Mangaldas, the *bavo*.

Questioner: Dada, ‘I’, the *bavo*, [named] Mangaldas, sounds better.

Dadashri: Yes, that metaphor.

Questioner: Everyone has become accustomed to that, it is in the exact sequence.

Dadashri: As everyone has become accustomed to that, we can continue using the same thing.

Yes, Mangaldas has become famous, otherwise who would inquire after Mangaldas? So many such people named ‘Mangaldas’ have been born and have died, haven’t they? This is a good method.

There are so many examples upon examples...that understanding is such that it will fit. You’ve understood, haven’t You? Who is the *bavo* and who is the *bavi*? And...

Questioner: Yes, yes.

Dadashri: For years, the *bavo* has unnecessarily acted crazy. Is He happy [now] or not?

Questioner: Yes Dada, now He is continuously happy!

Life Becomes Filled with Fragrance!

Dadashri: Who is this *bavo*? He does this and that in worldly life, he hits the child, he smacks the child, all of that is the *bavo*, whereas who is the ‘I’? The pure Soul. So, You [the Self] have to come out of that, out of the *bavo*. Let the name remain as it is. So, for ‘us’, the name ‘Ambalal’ remains. ‘We’ have come out of the *bavo*, and it is due to the little prevalence as the *bavo* that remains, that ‘we’ continue to do this *khatpat* (constructive intervention for the sake of salvation). Why this *khatpat*? So that, ‘You can attain the same bliss that I am experiencing.’

‘You’ no longer have to ‘taste’ the happiness that the *bavo* had believed in, do You?

Questioner: No.

Dadashri: As long as you were the *bavo*, you ‘tasted’ it. However now that *bavo* has come to an end, hasn’t it! When the *bavo* has the desire to ‘taste’ the happiness, tell him, ‘You are a very good man, you are the best person, but you are the *bavo*, and for me, you and I are separate, we are not one. So now, how can I interfere? You make your efforts!’ Whatever you ended up ‘tasting’ as the *bavo* [in the past] is a different matter; it is gone. But what now?

Now, You have to live life nicely, so You should tell the current *bavo* who is with You, ‘Live your life like an incense stick.’ Throughout the incense stick’s lifetime, what is its business? It burns itself to give happiness to others. Therefore, its life is not spent in vain. It is spent well and purely. Explain that to him, ‘Be like an incense stick.’ And it is possible to live life like an incense stick. The filled [karmic] stock is such; people are full of fragrance.

Now There is Assurance of Liberation!

Are the links joining up or not?

Questioner: The links are joining up.

Dadashri: That which we refer to as a connection.

Questioner: The connections are being verified. The links are being found. All the links are matching up.

Dadashri: They will match up indeed. That is known as *Gnan*. If it matches up in ten places and not in four other places, then that cannot be considered *Gnan*. Albeit, if You don't understand, that's a different matter. But, if You understand it, then it is useful, isn't it?

The *Gnan* which you had not attained in any of your past lives, has been attained and It is all fallen into place for You. With examples and reasoning of, 'Who am 'I'? Who is the *bavo*? And who is Mangaldas?'

'You' have Seen the *bavo*, You have Seen Mangaldas as well. Now, You have come into Your own Self. After how many years!

If One comes into the 'I', then the goal of *Akram Vignan* is accomplished! Have You understood properly? From now on, You should remain in what is Yours, remain in the 'I'. You had been the *bavo* all along anyway. You remained as the *bavo* for many days. You were criticized, you got married, you even had regrets, didn't you have regrets?

Questioner: We were completely submerged in the relative.

Dadashri: Completely means, you were already submerged, but it was such that you would have enjoyed it even if it meant double the immersion. That has changed just recently, has it not?

Questioner: I have found the path, so I will be able to get out; I am convinced of that within.

Dadashri: That assurance has occurred! You are fortunate! The One who understands this fact will attain salvation.

Now, outside [of *Akram Vignan*], if someone were to become a *Gnani*, he would keep on thinking in his mind, 'I am a *Gnani*.' Even at night, he would go to sleep intoxicated with that ego. Intoxication of the ego arises with everything [that he does]. So, even at night, he would go to sleep intoxicated. In that too, he will ultimately have serious regrets. In fact, that is the *bavo*, the *bavo*! What did You gain from that? 'You' are separate; You are actually the pure Soul.

If the Bavo is Pure, Then the 'I' is Pure!

'You' do not have to 'do' anything for the Real. As Chandubhai does this much [*vidhi*, reading, *samayik*, *pratikraman*], the relative starts to become pure. As the relative is becoming pure, it means that the *bavaji* is becoming pure. Presently, the *bavaji* cannot be considered completely pure. When the *bavaji* becomes completely pure, that is when the 'I' will become pure, completely pure. Even the 'I' will become God!

Right now, the 'I' is in the real form as Knowledge (*Gnan swaroop*), then the 'I' will manifest as *Vignan swaroop* (the real form as Science)! So, that is exactly how this has been established for You. This *bavo* is continuing to become pure, and when the 'I' becomes pure, only then does the 'I' become complete!

Questioner: Then the 'I' becomes the real form as Science.

Dadashri: As long as He is speaking, He is in the real form as Knowledge.

Questioner: Yes, as long as the 'I' speaks, He is Knowledge. The 'I' keeps listening and the Knowledge keeps talking.

Dadashri: Later, when the Knowledge also stops talking, then He is *Vignan* (Science). *Vignan* means then there is no noise or sound thereafter; there is completion, the Absolute state!

Questioner: So, at 360 degrees, He is referred to as the real form as Science!

Dadashri: Yes. After attaining 360 degrees, there are no words.

Questioner: So, as the Knowledge speaks and the 'I' keeps listening, the degrees keep on increasing.

Dadashri: They keep on increasing.

As long as there are words, 'we' are the *bavo*. But the word is different, this is in the relative and in the Real, there is pure Science. 'We' are on both sides. One is *Vignan swaroop*, and the one as the *bavo*, He is *Gnan swaroop*. *Gnan* is relative and *Vignan* is Real. Once this relative part of 'ours' comes to an end, the other will become complete. The relative will come to an end in one or two more lifetimes and so that other will become complete. So 'we' are definitely *Vignan* (in the real form as Science), but presently, the *bavaji* is in the real form as Knowledge. 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas.

Questioner: Is the 'I' always in the form as the *bavo*?

Dadashri: No, the one who believes 'I am Mangaldas', he is in the *bavo* form. Did you understand that? That is how it is!

Questioner: So, if that is how it happens in the relative, then how is it in the Real?

Dadashri: The 'I' is the Real. That is the ultimate Knowledge. To speak words, that is the ultimate Knowledge. To not speak words, that is *Vignan*. So, in the relative, the Knowledge of 'Who am 'I'' is the most ultimate Knowledge, and Mangaldas is completely relative. Mangaldas is there always, and the *bavo* keeps on developing.

Questioner: The *bavo* keeps developing but the 'I' actually remains the same, does it not?

Dadashri: The 'I' actually remains the same.

Questioner: And when the *Gnan* becomes complete, when the *bavo* becomes complete, thereafter the 'I' is considered as *Vignan swaroop*.

Dadashri: As long as the *bavo* is at 99 %, the 'I' is *Gnan swaroop*, and when the *bavo* becomes 100%, the 'I' becomes *Vignan*.

Questioner: The 'I' has become *Vignan swaroop*.

Dadashri: As long as He speaks, the 'I' is the *bavo*.

Questioner: But does that mean that as long as the speaking continues, the 'I' does not become *Vignan swaroop*?

Dadashri: Until then, the 'I' is *Gnan swaroop*. However, in the Real, the 'I' is *Vignan swaroop*.

Questioner: Now, *Gnan swaroop* is considered as the form when words are being spoken, meaning that, the speech is coming forth. So where is the 'I' at that time?

Dadashri: Until then, the 'I' is in the form of the *bavaji*.

Questioner: So Mangaldas is actually left on one side completely.

Dadashri: Yes, Mangaldas cannot change at all. He is the one who holds the name tag (*naam dhaari*).

Questioner: Yes. He holds the name tag. And the *bavo*'s understanding keeps on developing.

Dadashri: It is always developing. All these *mahatmas* are considered *bavas*, because they say that they do not accept the relative name as their own, and in the Real, they are the *bavo*.

Questioner: Ok. So, One becomes free from the relative and attains the *bavo* form, and then that form as the *bavo* keeps developing until He becomes the Real, is that it?

Dadashri: 'He' becomes the Real.

'One' himself gradually starts to understand. 'One' has definitely become free from the state of Mangaldas. Now the 'I' and the *bavo* remain.

Questioner: Now, the 'I' and the *bavo* [remain], so then does the 'I' help the *bavo* in increasing the *Gnan*?

Dadashri: No. [The Self in the form as absolute Knowledge is just illumination alone].

Questioner: So, how does the *bavo*'s *Gnan* increase?

Dadashri: It happens as the karma sheds off; as the files get settled. And who does this settling? *Vyavasthit* does.

Questioner: *Vyavasthit* does the settling, that makes sense. Meaning that, as the things come together at their time, that is when the settlement continues to happen.

Dadashri: The settlement of the effect has indeed been going on. [New] Causes are not being created.

At Three Hundred and Sixty, the 'I' and the Bavo are One!

When 'we' ask her, "Who spoke?" she replies, "Niru spoke." So, on the basis of that [answer], She attained the Knowledge of separation and thereafter Niruben does the *pratikraman*.

In the same way, You have to tell 'us', "It is this Chandubhai who spoke." So that means, Your Knowledge is considered to have prevailed. That is indeed the custom of how we talk, over here. That entity is who 'we' refer to as the *bavaji*. The 'I', the *bavo* and Mangaldas! Mangaldas is up to a certain extent, beyond that, He is the *bavo*.

Questioner: Is the 'I' up to a certain extent?

Dadashri: No. At 356 degrees, He is the *bavo*, 357, 358, 359. Up to 359, He is considered the *bavo*. At 360 degrees, He becomes the 'I'. So, the [Real] 'I' is indeed the pure Soul, but even this *bavo* has become the 'I'. Both have become 360 degrees, but until then He is the *bavo*.

Write this down: 'By the relative [viewpoint], he is inside two hundred [degrees]. By the relative viewpoint means Chandubhai. By the Real [viewpoint], He is on 303 [degrees].'

Who is at Which Degree?

Questioner: You said that Chandubhai is at 200 degrees, and in the Real, He is at 303 degrees. So Dada, shouldn't we be saying that He is at 360 degrees in the Real?

Dadashri: Indeed, in the Real, He is at 360 degrees precisely.

Questioner: Then, who has come up to 303 degrees?

Dadashri: It is the One who is trying to become the Real. The Real, exactly that which ‘we’ said, “In actuality, in the original form (as the pure Soul), You are the Real.” So now, You (the *Gnani bavo*) are trying to become the Real. Now, You really want to become the Real.

Questioner: But who, Dada? Chandubhai is in fact Chandubhai.

Dadashri: The very one who was the relative.

Questioner: My understanding is that the relative is Chandubhai, he is at 202 degrees, and the Real is the ‘I’, who is at 360 degrees.

Dadashri: But that point is definitely correct!

Questioner: So, who is at 303 degrees?

Dadashri: It is the One whose belief is that He is at 360 degrees, but in His Conduct, He is at 303 degrees.

Questioner: Ok, that’s fine. ‘He’ is at 303 degrees with respect to His Conduct.

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: But Dada, whose Conduct is it? Is it Chandubhai’s or ...

Dadashri: It is of the One whose Conduct has indeed been increasing.

Questioner: Is that Chandubhai or who is it?

Dadashri: The One who was Chandubhai. He was not really Chandubhai, but [he believed,] ‘I am Chandubhai’ to be the correct thing, and now as He has progressed further in this direction [towards the Self], He believes that to be correct too.

Questioner: Does that mean that Chandubhai comes up to 303 degrees, or does Chandubhai remain at 202 degrees only?

Dadashri: The original Chandubhai remains at a certain place, he remains in the same place that he was at. Thereafter, this one [the *bavo*] came along; it is the Chandubhai who has incurred a certain ‘amount of expenses’ [karmic debt from the past life]. Hence, he is not the original Chandubhai. He is the Chandubhai who has been spent (the *bavo*).

Questioner: What does that mean, Dada? What does ‘the Chandubhai who has been spent’ mean?

Dadashri: Your brain cannot process that, and that is why what ‘we’ made you note down was a mistake indeed. If One were to understand this, then this is actually a very extraordinary point. Therefore, all You have to say is that, the ‘I’ is not at 303 degrees, the ‘I’ was indeed just this.

Questioner: So, the One who has understood that ‘I am not Chandubhai and I am this pure Soul only’ is the One who has come up to the level of 303 degrees, from the level of 202 degrees.

Dadashri: Yes, ‘I am [the pure Soul], but I have not become that form [the absolute Self] yet.’ ‘He’ has now started the endeavors to become that. Whatever obstacles there are, ‘we’ have disclosed them to You. As You keep pushing away those obstacles, You continue to move forward.

Questioner: So, as per the metaphor of ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas’ that you have given, in that, the *bavo* has come up to 303 degrees.

Dadashri: Yes, the *bavo* has come up to 303 degrees. Until the same *bavo* comes up to 359 degrees, He will remain as the *bavo*, and when He becomes 360 degrees, He is the pure Soul!

Questioner: Now, I have understood it. So, Mangaldas is at 202 degrees only. Whatever he has brought with him [from his past life], it will continue to happen.

Dadashri: What relative [degree] was Chandubhai given?

Questioner: Two hundred and two degrees.

Dadashri: He, Chandubhai, is indeed at 202 degrees. Then, as his degrees increased, He began to be considered as the *bavo*. When He attains 303 degrees, He is the *bavo*. The *bavo* will keep on developing until He comes up to 359 degrees; until that point, He is the *bavo*, and at 360 degrees He is complete.

Questioner: So, as a change continued to occur in His *Darshan* (Vision as the Self), His degrees continued to increase. ‘His’ degree continued to increase, one after another...

Dadashri: It is the very same *bavo*; the One who was considered a *bavo* at 303 degrees, is also considered a *bavo* at 359 degrees.

Questioner: Yes. So, the moment the *bavo* came up to 303 degrees, His *Darshan* started to increase.

Dadashri: Yes. So from within, the *bavo* has been separated for You. And he is the same one who was considered as Chandubhai, and He is the same One who is turning back now. First, he started to become the *bavo*, and later, after becoming the *bavo*, He is moving forward.

‘This is the *bavo*’, that is the name that ‘we’ have given. Therefore, if One can understand this through that [example], then that is the greatest thing. For how long is He, the *bavo* and for how long is he, Mangaldas, and all that?

Questioner: And from the moment one is born, he is Mangaldas. If he was born at 202 degrees, then he is the Mangaldas at 202 degrees.

Dadashri: Who exactly is Mangaldas? He is just the part that is physical, not just from the moment he is born. He is everything that is physical!

Questioner: So is it just the physical part of Mangaldas, when he was a boy, and then he became a young man, then an old man; the body!

Dadashri: The body becomes the youth; fundamentally, all of that is the physical. The physical part that remains is actually Chandubhai’s; that verily is Chandubhai. But the *bavo* is the One who keeps moving ahead gradually.

Questioner: The *bavo* was born the moment you gave the *Gnan*. Until then, he was just Chandubhai.

Dadashri: Yes, otherwise, until then he was just Chandubhai. Then, he began to become the *bavo*. Just as a Brahmin male who has not had the suitable circumstances to get married right up to the age of thirty-four years; so, when he is given the job as a chief temple priest and he is referred to as ‘*bavaji*’; from that moment on, he becomes the *bavo*. So, you were Chandubhai indeed. Then you met ‘us’. ‘We’ told you, “You are pure Soul.” From that moment on, You became the *bavo*. People normally become the *bavo* (priest) at the temple, whereas we become the *bavo* in this [the body, in relation to it being a temple].

Questioner: That is correct. Now we just have to keep on telling the *bavo*, ‘You are pure Soul, you are pure Soul.’ We have to keep repeating just that to the *bavo*, and so that *bavo* will gradually reach 360 degrees.

Dadashri: No, there is no need to doing such repetition. ‘You’ should only say, ‘I am pure Soul.’ When the pure Soul manifests in Conduct, at that time the prevalence as the *bavo* will go away. And as long as It has not manifest in Conduct, You are the *bavo*. As ‘I am pure Soul’ is in Your faith (*shraddha*), but because it has not manifest in Your conduct, You are the *bavo*. When the exact Conduct [as the Self] comes about, then the faith and everything else will come into exactness.

Questioner: Correct. In Conduct, the ‘I’ is in the form of the *bavo*; and in faith, ‘I am pure Soul.’

Dadashri: Everything goes the wrong way through incorrect understanding.

Questioner: By the Real viewpoint, are we all at 360 degrees?

Dadashri: Yes, yes. But nearly Real.

Questioner: Absolute?

Dadashri: Absolute is the Real. ‘I’ am four degrees near to Absolutism, at 356 degrees. The Real is correct, the Real is at 360 [degrees], and ‘I’ am at 356 degrees.

This ‘near Real’ is 356 [degrees].

Questioner: Yes, yes, but at what degree were you, at the age of forty-nine years? Now, when You attained *Gnan* at the age of fifty years, You reached 356 degrees. But at the age of forty-nine years, when you did not have *Gnan*, at what degree were you then?

Dadashri: Before *Gnan*, by the relative viewpoint, we were at 265 degrees. In the relative, it was 265 [degrees] and in the ‘near Real’ it was 345 [degrees].

The Real is at 360 degrees, but currently ‘we’ have reached only up to that [356]. Because ‘we’ are close by now, ‘we’ are letting You know which degree ‘we’ are at. Now, after a little while, ‘we’ are going to become the Real indeed. This is the effect that has remained. But otherwise, with regard to the cause, ‘we’ have indeed become the Real. ‘We’ have become the Real. This is ‘our’ relative that has come forth.

Questioner: What was the greatest hindrance or weakness in reaching the 356 degrees?

Dadashri: The ego, the egoism of ‘I am something’!

Those who have reached 303 degrees, They are the *bavo*. The *bavo* starts from here. What degree was it before, when he was Chandubhai?

Questioner: 202 degrees. You explained very beautifully that the 202 degrees belong to Chandubhai, 360 degrees is of the pure Soul, meaning of the Real, and to whom does 303 degrees belong? It is of the ‘near Real’, that is what you said.

Dadashri: ‘Near Real’. Then, whether there remains only one more step or ten more, but it is ‘near Real’.

That is a worldly explanation that ‘we’ gave You so that You would understand. So, you used to be Chandubhai and you were a doctor, till then it used to be, ‘I am doctor Chandubhai.’

Questioner: That is correct.

Dadashri: But then ‘we’ said, “No, Chandubhai is the doctor indeed, but with respect to the body and other physical things. Now, You are the pure Soul.” Then, when it came into Your experienced awareness that ‘I am pure Soul’ and ‘I am Chandubhai’ are two different states, so ‘we’ told You, “No, You have not become the pure Soul [yet], You are becoming One.” So, ‘we’ gave You the interim stage, that of the *bavo*.

Questioner: That is correct. You gave the interim stage of the *bavo*. Yes, I understand.

...From Then on, One is the ‘Dressed’ Bavo!

Dadashri: As long as there are words, until then One is the *bavaji*. As long as One has to say, ‘I am pure Soul,’ One is the *bavaji*. As long as [One says,] ‘I am the *Gnani*,’ One is the *bavaji*. The One at 356 degrees, is the *bavaji*. Even at 359 degrees, He is still the *bavaji*. And the ‘I’ is the ‘I’. I feel that you have not understood completely? What does the *bavo* mean?

Questioner: At 360 degrees, One is complete and up to 359 degrees, One is the *bavo*. The One at 356 degrees is the *bavo*.

Dadashri: The One with words ‘at 360 degrees’ is the *bavo*, and the One without words is the Self. When One says, “I am at 360 degrees,” He is the *bavo*. Where there are no words, where there is no sound, there the *bavo* no longer exists, that is the original Self.

Questioner: So, is One considered as the *bavo* after He attains the awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’ or is it from even before that?

Dadashri: The *bavo* is from every perspective, from before that.

Questioner: From even before that? Is it from the time one believes in rebirth (*punarjanam*)?

Dadashri: It is from the moment one attains the awareness of, ‘I am the doer.’ From the moment one has the belief of, ‘I am doing’ my karma and ‘I am suffering’ my karma, he is the *bavo*.

Questioner: You had once said that the *bavo* is born only after ‘we’ give *Gnan*. Until then, the *bavo* does not exist.

Dadashri: No, the *bavo* is actually born from the moment he believes, ‘I am the doer and I will have to suffer my own karma.’ From that very moment on, he has become the *bavo*. But the *bavo* does not have the exact ‘dress’. The exact ‘dress’ comes with the awareness of ‘I am pure Soul’; thereafter He comes into the exact ‘dress’. In reality, He is considered the [*Gnani*] *bavo* from this point on, however, the other one is also considered as the [*agnani*] *bavo*. And ‘I am Mangaldas’, ‘I am William’, ‘I am Suleman’, all of those are ‘Mangaldas’. Because what does that he [the belief ‘I’] believe? He believes that ‘God is the doer’ and ‘I am actually Suleman’.

Questioner: From the time One attains the awareness that, ‘I am prevailing in *dehadhyaas* (the false belief of ‘I am this body’) and I want to become free from it,’ He becomes the *bavo*.

Dadashri: One is not even aware of the word ‘*dehadhyaas*’ [but the one who believes, ‘I am the doer’ is the *bavo*].

Questioner: So, is he not called the *bavo*?

Dadashri: He indeed is the *bavo*. That is considered the beginning of the *bavo*. When one becomes aware of *dehadhyaas*, he is actually a very big *bavo*, a *bavo* with an air of importance, but he is not the ‘dressed’ *bavo*; he is not the real *bavo*. The real *bavo* [the *Gnani bavo*] arises after One attains this *Gnan*.

Questioner: The ‘dressed’ *bavo*?

Dadashri: The ‘dressed’ *bavo*, fully dressed. At that time, when people praise Him, they will say, “No, the *bavaji* has come.” They may or may not speak of the other *bavo*. He is the *bavo* of his house.

‘Our’ *bavo* is different. Even the laborer’s one is considered a *bavo*. The laborer in India, he has a *bavo*, because he believes, ‘My wife, I don’t know from which lifetime she is my enemy, I don’t know from which lifetime she has bound vengeance, but she has harassed me so much. She has not yet forgotten that of the past life.’

The One who Knows Mangaldas, Knows the *bavo*, Knows all of them, is the [Real] ‘I’. The ‘I’ is saying, “I am the *Gnani* who is at 360 degrees.” However, the [Real] ‘I’ is not the *Gnani*.

Questioner: Isn’t the *bavo*, the ‘I’?

Dadashri: No, the [Real] ‘I’ is not even the *Gnani*. But the [Real] ‘I’ Knows all of them. The ‘I’ is the Knower of even the *Gnani* at 360 degrees.

Questioner: Who is saying that? The ‘I’?

Dadashri: The ‘I’ says that.

Questioner: And the *bavo*?

Dadashri: ‘He’ is the One who says, “I am the *Gnani* who is at 360 degrees.”

Questioner: The One who says [He is at] 360 degrees?

Dadashri: Do ‘we’ not say, as the *bavo*, that ‘I am the *Gnani* at 356 degrees’?

Questioner: The One who says, “I am a *Gnani* at 359 degrees,” is the *bavo*.

Dadashri: ‘He’ is the *bavo*.

Questioner: And the One who is the Knower of that?

Dadashri: ‘He’ is the original One [the Real ‘I’].

Questioner: The original One is the One who has been referred to as the [Real] ‘I’.

Dadashri: The original One is the ‘I’. Where no words can reach, that is where the ‘I’ is. Nevertheless, it is from here that everything arises. ‘You’ can See the *bavo*, can’t You? The *bavo* exhausts and becomes one with the original One. So then, this *bavo* exhausts! When the layer [veil] that is between the *bavo* and the ‘I’ clears away, then One has become the [Real] ‘I’.

Questioner: What layer is that?

Dadashri: That very layer is simply the original adhesion [the belief of the ‘I’, the belief of the *chit*], the real (*darasal*) adhesion [belief]. Once that belief clears away, the *bavo* exhausts. It does not take long for that state to arrive.

Questioner: When does it come, Dada? When does that state come into being?

Dadashri: When One comes to 360 degrees.

What is the Effect on Mangaldas?

Questioner: When this *bavo* goes past 345 degrees, then what changes occur in Mangaldas?

Dadashri: No change occurs in Mangaldas. He just dwells in his *prakruti* (the physical body). The One that changes is the *bavo* alone. The 'I' merely keeps on Seeing.

Questioner: On what basis does the *bavo* change?

Dadashri: On the basis of the [karmic] effect.

Questioner: On the basis of the effect of Mangaldas? Who changes the *bavo*? Is it the *Gnan* or is it the external effects? On what basis does the *bavo* change?

Dadashri: On the basis of effects. [However many effects the *bavo* 'suffers' [experiences] by remaining in *Gnan*, He progresses to that extent. That is how this is to be understood.]

Questioner: Is the effect that of Mangaldas?

Dadashri: Now really, would Mangaldas even have any effect?

Questioner: Then?

Dadashri: It is of the One who is 'suffering' the effect. Mangaldas 'suffers' his own effects and the *bavo* 'suffers' His own.

Questioner: On what basis does One go from 345 degrees to 346 degrees, to 347 degrees; what is the basis of this progression?

Dadashri: However much has been 'suffered' [by remaining in *Gnan*], by that much One comes into this, meaning that He has come into the 'I' by that much, He has progressed by that much.

Questioner: Is it the *bavo* who goes into the 'I'?

Dadashri: Then who else would do so? The *bavo* who is at 356 degrees will gradually develop and become 360 degrees. 'He' is the *bavo* up to 359 degrees and when He becomes 360 degrees, then He is the 'I'!

Questioner: And was the [Real] 'I' already there, does He remain for sure? Was the [Real] 'I' always present at every time, and does He definitely remain?

Dadashri: The [Real] 'I' is indeed always there, isn't it!

Questioner: So, does the 'I' make the *bavo* understand, does something like that happen?

Dadashri: If definitely happens! (Here, understand the 'I' to be functioning as *Pragnya*).

Questioner: And with that understanding, the *bavo* comes closer to the 'I', is that what happens?

Dadashri: Yes, He can come [closer] only with that understanding, what else!

Questioner: So, what is all that? Meaning that, if the *bavo* wants to progress ahead, what lies in the middle?

Dadashri: What other progress is to be made? It is only however much the 'I' tells him. There are no words at the 'I' level.

Questioner: The 'I' does not have any words? Then how does the 'I' explain things to the *bavo*?

Dadashri: Well, that *shakti* (energy) is definitely present, isn't it? *Pragnyashakti*. That is a part of the 'I', which is pure indeed.

Questioner: That is correct.

Dadashri: But that happens by way of Its association (*sangnya*), there are no words there. Everything functions only due to Its presence. If It were not there, then actually nothing would function. The *bavo* would never rise higher; He would definitely fall, but He would not rise higher.

Questioner: Is it *Pragnya* that takes Him higher?

Dadashri: ‘He’ keeps rising higher because of *Pragnya*. Whereas in the absence of *Pragnya*, He would fall. The moment the awakened awareness goes away, He falls. Will what I am telling You be helpful or what?

Questioner: Yes, Dada. What you are saying is very clear. It is clearly understandable. So now, in the situation where Mangaldas’s effect comes into discharge, how much of that affects the *bavo*?

Dadashri: Mangaldas suffers his own effects and if the effect is not of Mangaldas but of the *bavo*, then the *bavo* will suffer it.

Questioner: Otherwise would the *bavo*’s effect come over Mangaldas?

Dadashri: The effect definitely comes and goes towards [affects] each other, but one’s own effect means it is his own one. Mangaldas cannot change even if that is Your desire. If it is the *bavo*’s desire that such a change should occur in Mangaldas, then that change cannot happen. And if it is Mangaldas’s desire, even then this *bavo* cannot change.

Questioner: Dada, many times it so happens that we are functioning based on one understanding. Now, that understanding is of the *bavo*, for example, ‘I should not utilize the cooling fan.’ However, afterwards in certain circumstances, his belief changes to, ‘No, it is very good to utilize the cooling fan.’ So then, his belief changes accordingly and consequently this *prakruti* finds the fan appealing.

Dadashri: Then what?

Questioner: So, this *prakruti* which gets bound and the *prakruti* that comes into effect, is the instrumental cause behind that, the knowledge that the *bavo* attains?

Dadashri: It is indeed through the *bavo* that the *prakruti* is bound. The *bavo* itself binds the *prakruti* [for the next life]. The *prakruti* does not bind the *prakruti*. It was initially bound by the *bavo*. So, a small part of that became the *prakruti* [physical body, Mangaldas] and the rest remained with the *bavo*. Through the knowledge, depending on the circumstances of the knowledge he encounters, the part that changes remains with the *bavo*. And the part that is not changeable remains with the *prakruti* [physical body, Mangaldas].

Questioner: That is exactly how it is! Now, the knowledge that the *bavo* has, is it changeable?

Dadashri: The knowledge is always changeable, regardless of whether the *bavo* has it or anyone else has it. [Here,] Knowledge means *agnan* (ignorance; relative knowledge), and *agnan* is a form of Knowledge of the Self (*Gnan*). Ultimately everything is encompassed in Knowledge. *Agnan-agnan* (relative knowledge), *ardhadagdha Gnan* (partial Knowledge of the Self) and *ardhadagdha agnan* (partial ignorance of the Self); all of that is actually encompassed in Knowledge, and it is indeed the Knowledge that changes everything. And pure Knowledge is verily God Himself. And every other state where the Knowledge is below this level, the divisions are created. For example, this *bavo*, the knowledge is also of the *bavo* and the ignorance is also of the *bavo*.

At What Degree are the States of the Gnani and God?

‘We’ are the *Gnani*. What does a *Gnani* have? How is One considered a *Gnani*? From 80%, 90%, 95%, up to 99%, One is the *Gnani* and at 100%, One is the ‘I’ [the Real Self].

Questioner: You said that up to 359 degrees, One is the *bavo* and when 360 degrees is attained, the *bavo* comes to an end.

Dadashri: Thereafter, One has become God! Till 359 degrees, He is the *Gnani*. So, from approximately 345 degrees up to 359 degrees, He is considered to be a *Gnani*. But all of those [stations] are actually included in the *bavo*.

‘We’ have Seen all the stations. ‘You’ will have to See all the stations.

‘I’ am the pure Soul who is in the form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*).

‘We’ want to do *darshan* of Dada Bhagwan [Dada is looking in the mirror while saying this]. The One whom you can see with a body is Dada Bhagwan! It is like this, all of Those who are at 355 degrees all the way to 360 degrees, are indeed considered God!

Questioner: So, on this side, the *bavo* can be at 345 degrees or at 350 degrees and on the other side, the ‘I’ is at 360 degrees; can both be possible at the same time?

Dadashri: Of course! That is exactly how ‘our’ state is.

Questioner: So, the *bavo* is at 356.

Dadashri: The *bavo* is at 356 degrees.

Questioner: And You are at 360 degrees.

Dadashri: The ‘I’ is at 360 degrees, and for the *Tirthankars*, both [the ‘I’ and the *bavo*] are at 360 degrees.

Questioner: Even for the *Kevalis* (Those with absolute Knowledge), both are at 360 degrees.

Dadashri: For the *Kevalis*, both may or may not be at 360 degrees, but for the *Tirthankars*, both are at 360 degrees.

The Difference Between 360 Degrees and 356 Degrees!

Questioner: Please can you explain the difference between the 360 degrees of the *Tirthankars* and the 356 degrees that You are at.

Dadashri: The One at 360 degrees will not say things like, “Come, I will give you *moksha*.” And look, I am actually doing *khatpat* (meddling constructively just for the sake of salvation), am I not! That of, “Come, I will give you *moksha*!” Oh ho ho, what a great benefactor of *moksha*, He thinks of himself! He has to take a laxative when he is constipated! And yet He thinks of himself as a great benefactor of *moksha*! It is like this, the Ones who are *vitaraag* do not say a word. Whereas ‘we’ are a *khatpatia vitaraag* (a detached One who meddles constructively just for the sake of salvation)! Why do ‘we’ do this meddling? What is bothering ‘us’ that ‘we’ do this meddling?

Questioner: It is for others.

Dadashri: ‘We’ have a deep inner intent in the mind that, ‘May everyone attain the kind of bliss that I have attained.’ ‘We’ do not want anything else, ‘we’ do not want anything in the world. But, this intent is definitely there! As long as there is this intent, there is a shortfall in the degrees. As

long as there is the slightest intent, One cannot be completely *vitaraag*. That is why ‘we’ are falling short by four degrees. Whereas those *Tirthankars*, They do not say a word. Even if the worst of things is happening and even though They can See that, yet They will not say anything. ‘They’ do not utter even one word; the *vitaraag* Lords. Beneficial for us [for liberation] is the One who is a meddling *vitaraag*.

Questioner: Dada, then what about the 357, 358 and 359 degrees?

Dadashri: Well actually, the degrees are definitely increasing thereafter, that state is very elevated. That state is very high.

Questioner: Dada, please say something that we will be able to absorb.

Dadashri: ‘You’ will understand it as You gradually come into that state.

Questioner: How does the world appear to the One who is at 360 degrees?

Dadashri: No living being is in pain, no living being is happy, and no one is at fault at all. Everything is regular indeed. The One at 360 degrees Sees every living being as faultless (*nirdosh*) indeed, ‘we’ too See everyone as faultless, but ‘we’ See them as faultless in our *shraddha* (faith) and in *Gnan*. As it has not yet manifest in ‘our’ Conduct (*Charitra*), that is why ‘we’ tell you, “What you did was wrong; this person’s [conduct] is good.” As long as ‘we’ say ‘good’ and ‘bad’, until then ‘we’ are not Seeing people as faultless in ‘our’ Conduct! However, ‘we’ are definitely able to See them as faultless in ‘our’ faith, but that has not yet manifest in ‘our’ Conduct. When that manifests in ‘our’ Conduct, at that time ‘our’ 360 degrees will become complete. ‘We’ have no such thing in ‘our’ mind, no attachment or abhorrence (*raag-dwesh*) whatsoever. ‘We’ just bring it up in conversation.

Who Understands ‘The ‘I’, the bavo and Mangaldas’?

Questioner: But is that *Gnan* not needed, the *Gnan* that establishes the *bavo* into the ‘I’? The ultimate *Gnan*...

Dadashri: No. One believes, ‘This Chandubhai is verily who I am.’ He will say, “I am the very same one.” That is why he had to wander around. And with, ‘I am pure Soul,’ He becomes pure. Then, there are no problems. ‘He’ refers to pure Knowledge (*Gnan*) as Himself by saying ‘I am That,’ pure Knowledge. From 360 degrees itself, the belief of ‘I am the pure Knowledge’ becomes established [*keval Darshan*]. From there on, as He proceeds forward [in *Gnan* from 303 degrees] and arrives at 345 degrees, he becomes the *Gnani Purush*.

Questioner: Now, when the *bavo* comes into the pure state, would the state of Mangaldas be any which way?

Dadashri: What do You [the Self] have to do with Mangaldas? Mangaldas’s design cannot change at all! He has come into effect. The ‘designable’ [unchangeable] effect has already come about. It happened in childhood, even before he was born, so it cannot change. This [the *bavo*] changes.

Questioner: However much ignorance the *bavo* has, that much will affect him, isn’t it?

Dadashri: Only by that much.

Questioner: And if He were to come into *Vignan* (absolute Knowledge; Science), then He would not allow it to affect Him?

Dadashri: For the One who is at 360 degrees, nothing will actually affect Him.

Questioner: It does not affect Him. So, in reality, it is not possible for Mangaldas's effect to come over the *bavo*. Whatever misunderstanding the *bavo* has, that much effect of Mangaldas will come over Him.

Dadashri: Otherwise, He would not be affected at all.

Questioner: Okay. And that point that you are saying, about pure Knowledge, that the *bavo* does not have to accept any of the effects at all.

Dadashri: So then?

Questioner: That means that the interim state of 'your' *bavo*, that much is in 'his' understanding. 'He' has *keval Darshan* (absolute Vision), that means 'your' *bavo* has attained the completely pure Vision, which is why no effect of Mangaldas affects 'you'.

Dadashri: Yes.

Have you seen the *bavo*?

Questioner: An exact photo of Mangaldas can definitely be taken. Even the *bavo* is such that It can be seen, right?

Dadashri: 'It' cannot be seen overtly like this.

Questioner: So, It is such that one can understand It. Is the state of the *bavo* such that It can be recognized?

Dadashri: Well, It can be Seen [as separate] in *keval Gnan*, and It can be understood from 356 degrees up to 359 degrees. A certain part is understood at 356 degrees, then when One reaches 357 degrees, some more is understood. The understanding increases at 358, then at 359 some more increases and at 360 degrees It is understood in its entirety.

Questioner: Yes.

Dadashri: It's like going from *Baaras* (the 12th day of the moon) to *Teras* (the 13th day of the moon) to *Chaudas* (the 14th day of the moon), and then *Poonam* (the state of the full moon) will occur on the day of the full moon. The state of the full moon is at 360 degrees; it is beyond the state of the moon on the 14th day of the lunar cycle.

Questioner: It is possible to take an exact picture of Mangaldas with a camera, he is such that he is clearly visible; so is the *bavo* also visible?

Dadashri: Mangaldas is physical. The *bavo* is not physical, actually it is physical but not the kind of physical that is visible.

Questioner: Meaning that it can be understood through *Gnan* that 'This indeed is the state of the *bavo*.'

Dadashri: It definitely can be understood. It comes into One's Vision (*Darshan*). That which has come into understanding is known as *Darshan*. That which does not come into *Darshan* is called *adarshan* (absence of understanding).

Questioner: Who understands that 'This is the state of Mangaldas' and 'This is the state of the *bavo*'?

Dadashri: The 'I' does.

Questioner: In the form as *Pragnya*?

Dadashri: Yes.

Questioner: Who sees all these external circumstances of the relative? Is it Mangaldas who sees them or is it the *bavo*?

Dadashri: It is Mangaldas who sees them but they are only seen if it is the desire of the seer *bavo* to do so, otherwise they would not be seen.

Questioner: [He sees] Whatever the *bavo* has a desire in, an interest in.

Dadashri: There has to be a seer (*bavo*) there. In fact, this one is the spectacles. Mangaldas is like spectacles.

Questioner: So, the *bavo* is the seer?

Dadashri: Yes, the *bavo* is the seer.

Questioner: Then, is the *bavo* also the doer of the good and the bad?

Dadashri: That's it, who else, otherwise!

Questioner: And, the One who Knows that, 'The *bavo* did all this,' that is One himself, the 'I'?

Dadashri: The 'I' Knows everything indeed. The 'I' Knows Mangaldas, and the 'I' also Knows the *bavo*, He Knows everyone.

Questioner: The worldly people, those who have not attained *Gnan*, how does all of this work for them? Would the state of the *bavo* and the state of Mangaldas always exist? And would the 'I' also be there? Would all three states be in their understanding, or do they not know about these?

Dadashri: They have all of those [states], but they do not have them in their understanding. They can only understand these after attaining *Gnan*.

Questioner: Just as the ego prevails as the knower and as the doer, the *bavo* also has a similar function, isn't it Dada? What is the difference between that ego and the *bavo*?

Dadashri: The ego is itself the *bavo*! The main thing in the *bavo* is the ego. When one's ego goes down, that also is the *bavo*. He is less egotistic. The One whose ego is completely gone, is also the *bavo*.

Questioner: So thereafter, the existence of the *bavo* ceases as well, right?

Dadashri: No.

Questioner: Or does the *bavo* prevail in the egoless state (*nirahamkari pad*)?

Dadashri: The charging ego has indeed come to an end for 'us'. 'Our' 'I am the ego' ['I am Chandubhai'] is gone, but this *bavo* is still egotistic, the One who is at 356 degrees. Hence, the discharge ego remains, otherwise one will not even be able to go to relieve himself.

Questioner: So Dada, based on that, for the *Tirthankars*, even the discharge ego has gone, meaning that Their *bavo* has also come to an end?

Dadashri: Yes. Thereafter, They do not have to 'do' anything.

Questioner: Is there nothing like eating, drinking, going to the toilet, food? Nothing at all?

Dadashri: For Them, the eating and drinking is separate. The one feeding Them is separate; everything is separate indeed. Many things are taken care of by the body itself. Those who feed and satiate the thirst are separate; those doing the work within are separate. Even the One taking them all the way to *moksha* is separate.

‘Dada Bhagwan’ and ‘Dada-Bavo’!

The *Gnani* is a *bavo* and You are also a *bavo*. Even the followers are *bavos*. But whose followers, are they? The answer is, the followers (*bavo*) of the *bavo*.

The *Gnani* [of the Kramik path] will not admit in public, ‘I am a *bavo*,’ because he knows that people will stop worshipping him. So, what will this [so-called] ‘God’ not do! For us [*mahatmas*], whatever Dada says is correct. Dada is indeed the *bavo*, it is not as if ‘we’ are God, are ‘we’?

‘Dada Bhagwan’ is *Bhagwan* (God) and Dada is the *bavo*.

Questioner: For us, we feel that not only is Dada Bhagwan God, but also Dada seems to be God too.

Dadashri: ‘You’ should definitely feel that, ‘we’ are just telling You what is pure (exact). No one at all would speak purely, would they? ‘We’ do not have any such desire at all to make a name for ‘ourselves’. ‘We’ just simply say, “I do not have any worth left in me!”

‘You’ will not encounter this ‘Dada Bhagwan’ again, such a pure *Bhagwan*! This is because other [so-called] *Bhagwans* will actually say, “I myself am God and I am indeed the doer of this and the One who makes it function.” But ‘we’ are not saying any such thing, are ‘we’?

Questioner: No, no.

Dadashri: ‘We’ refer to the One who is at that stage that, “This One is the one hundred percent God,” do ‘we’ not? The talk of the other *Bhagwans* is not wrong. What They say is absolutely correct, but as They call themselves ‘God’, we do not get the full benefit. Whereas here, there is no telling what wonder will arise!

That is indeed why everyone can see Dada Bhagwan! Otherwise, Dada Bhagwan would not be seen at all, would he! Why does Dada Bhagwan remain in people’s awareness for all twenty-four hours? No one has remained like that [in people’s awareness] up until now. The other [Gods] have to be recalled in memory, whereas Dada Bhagwan comes to memory of His own accord. In fact, He is never forgotten, whereas those other [Gods] have to be recalled in memory.

Questioner: This actually starts to function by itself.

Dadashri: It functions by itself indeed. Do people not say, “What an amazing thing this is! ‘He’ still remains in our awareness even if we say no!”

... That is When the Gnan will Continue to Manifest!

Questioner: So then, even within us, the ‘I’ is considered to be in the form as absolute Knowledge (*keval Gnan swaroop*), isn’t It?

Dadashri: ‘It’ is indeed that!

Questioner: So then, why does that *Gnan* not express externally?

Dadashri: But how can It express externally? ‘You’ are still experiencing pleasure within, aren’t You? However much pleasure You feel [in the relative], the *Gnan* gets veiled by that much.

The interests (*ras*) in the discharge will break. As they break, that *Gnan* will continue to manifest. ‘You’ have been given the form as absolute Knowledge, but ‘we’ have told You that ‘we’ have not managed to digest it completely, and therefore You also will not be able to digest it completely. And without *keval Gnan*, worries can never go away. There have been no such *Gnanis* on the *Kramik* path who are free from worries. It is only in the final lifetime, where Those who have the last body before ultimate liberation (*charam shariri*), for Them, worries have gone.

Questioner: You always say, “‘We’ have the *Gnan* of 356 degrees, but ‘we’ have given You people the *Gnan* of 360 degrees,” what does that mean?

Dadashri: What that means is just this much, ‘we’ had the *Gnan* of 360 degrees, but ‘we’ were not able to ‘digest’ It completely and so eventually, the ‘needle’ stopped at 356 degrees. Hence, You also have not digested It; It is still at 310 degrees. ‘It’ is around 310-320 degrees. ‘You’ were not able to digest It, were You? ‘You’ were given 360 degrees, but It eventually came down to 320 degrees, for some It came down to 310 degrees, but It is above 300 degrees for all [*mahatmas*]. And you used to be at 200 degrees. All of a sudden, You jumped a 100-110 degrees. As You were a pure person that is why You acquired this, otherwise how would You ever have encountered Dada Bhagwan! There has to be some purity, not a lot. But if there is some level of purity, only then will Dada Bhagwan be encountered, otherwise not!

There is This Much Difference Between the Gnani and God!

Questioner: But Dada, what is the difference between the *Gnani* and God (*Bhagwan*)?

Dadashri: The difference between the *Gnani* and God is that the *Gnani* can understand everything, He can also See everything, but He cannot Know everything. This one who is visible, he is the Patel from the town of Bhadran and ‘we’ are the *Gnani Purush* and Dada Bhagwan is separate, He is the *Parmatma* (the absolute Self) Himself! ‘He’ is the Lord of the fourteen worlds.

For ‘us’, the Knowledge of 360 degrees did not get completely digested and It stopped at 356 degrees. That is why the separation remains between ‘I’ (the *Gnani Purush*) and the Lord who has manifest within. And had ‘I’ digested the 360 degrees, then we both would have become one. But now this separation has remained. This is because, such a *nimit* (evidentiary doer instrumental in the process) must have been necessary, to do the work [of salvation] of people, that is why this separation has remained. So, for whatever time ‘we’ remain one with God, there is a sense of oneness, for that much time ‘we’ are in the Absolute form; however, when ‘we’ speak, it is different.

The Lord of the Fourteen Worlds has Manifest!

Questioner: When you say, “The Lord of the fourteen worlds has manifest,” what do you mean?

Dadashri: All of that is within You too.

“The Lord of the fourteen worlds has manifest” means that Self Itself has manifest in full scale, where no veils remain anymore.

That which can See the Self is called *keval Gnan* (absolute Knowledge). That is indeed why ‘we’ said, “‘We’ have not been able to digest *keval Gnan*.” In spite of having so much *Gnan*, the entire world came into ‘our’ *Darshan* (Vision), but it has not come into ‘our’ *Gnan*. And what is *keval*

Gnan like? Nothing at all remains [to be Known] whatsoever. Hence, ‘we’ realized that It has now stopped at this degree. ‘We’ have said 356 degrees, but It does not become 357 degrees, and ‘we’ do not even want to make It so. It is not my wish either. Why should I worry? Dear *vyavasthit*, do it when you have the need! Once ‘we’ have sat in the train, the driver has to worry about everything!

The Gnani Purush is Himself the Absolute Self in Body-form!

Questioner: ‘You’ are the Self, so then which part within You is the *Gnani*?

Dadashri: To whatever extent One has become the Self, to that extent He is the *Gnani*. The Self has expressed to the level of 356 degrees, so ‘we’ are the *Gnani* of 356 degrees. The Self is the *Gnani* indeed, but the veil (*avarana*) has to be lifted. However much the veil is lifted, if the veil over all 360 degrees is removed, then One becomes Absolute. If the veil over 356 degrees is removed, then a veil of four degrees is still there. ‘You’ have a veil that covers many more degrees. Gradually Your veils will start to break. The One whose veil is shattered, is a *Gnani*. It is because of the veil that he appears as an *agnani* (not Self realized).

The 356 degrees is of the *Antaratma* (the interim state of the Self), and the 360 degrees is of the *Parmatma* (absolute Self). After attaining this *Gnan*, even You are the *Antaratma* and ‘we’ too are the *Antaratma*. ‘We’ are at 356 degrees.

Questioner: In *Darshan*, One is at 360 degrees. It is this way solely because the degrees have not come in *Gnan*, is that it?

Dadashri: But that state cannot be counted, can it? Yet Shrimad Rajchandra said with an open heart that, “The *Gnani Purush* is actually the absolute Self in a body-form.” Why did He say that? ‘He’ did not say this to gain more prestige for Himself but so that if You pursue Him, then Your work [of salvation] will be accomplished, otherwise You will not accomplish it at all. Without the manifestation of the absolute Self in body-form, One can never accomplish his task. ‘He’ [the *Gnani Purush*] is indeed the absolute Self in body-form.

Questioner: When you say, “This One is a *Gnani Purush*,” what are you hinting at?

Dadashri: The *Antaratma*! That *Antaratma* will indeed become the *Parmatma* after four degrees. Say, there is one collector, who has recently become a collector, just since a year and there is another person who has been a collector for twenty years, he gets promoted as a commissioner at this time. So, a month before becoming a commissioner, he was a collector and so was the one who was recently made a collector. But they cannot be considered as being the same. That man will become a commissioner within a month, and it will take longer for the new one to become a commissioner; he will become one after twenty years.

Questioner: No Dadaji, I meant, when you say, “God resides within, and I am at 356 degrees,” but at that time, the Self is just one.

Dadashri: That is considered regular. Detailed. Meaning that, as the collector has remained a collector for twenty years, he definitely knows that he is going to be promoted to a commissioner any day soon. In the same way, the *Gnani* also Knows that there is no telling how soon He will attain 360 degrees. So, He Knows of His own complete state. But He tells people what His current state is. The word ‘Collector’ is written under his name. This is the *Gnan* of the *vitaraag* Lords (Those who are free from all attachment). Not even slightest of falsehood or irregularity will work here. That which is, has to be said exactly as ‘it is’, and for that which is not, ‘we’ definitely have

to say, 'it is not'. No one can make 'us' say 'it is' to that which 'is not'. If someone were to try and make 'us' say this, then 'we' would say, "No, 'we' are now powerless, 'our' energies no longer work in that." One can never make anyone say, 'it is' to that which 'is not'.

There is no Rush to Attain Absolute Knowledge!

Questioner: But still, Dada is considered as completely *vitaraag* (One who is free from all attachments), is He not?

Dadashri: 'We' cannot be considered as completely *vitaraag*. 'We' are lacking four degrees from 360 degrees...

Questioner: But Dada, the moment You become 360 degrees, that indeed is *vitaraag*, right?

Dadashri: Yes, but it is not possible to become *vitaraag* in this current era of the time cycle and from this location (*kshetra*) either. Hence, 'we' are not in any rush. What need do 'we' have to hurry anyway? So, 'our' *Purusharth* (real spiritual effort to progress as the Self) turned this way. People can benefit from it. If it were possible to do so from this location, then 'we' would have turned 'our' *Purusharth* towards that. But as that is not possible, so 'we' turned 'our' *Purusharth* this way [for salvation of others].

Questioner: Even if one were to put in a lot of *Purusharth*, is it not possible to clear those four degrees?

Dadashri: Why would 'we' do that *Purusharth*? When there is not going to be any exam over here at all, then why would 'we' study? 'We' would study if there was going to be an exam. If 'we' start studying over here, then people will ask, "Why? Are your exams going to take place soon?" No, the exam is a long way off, why would 'we' bother for that right now?

The Gnani's Compassion!

'You' will encounter everyone else in the world, but You will not encounter 'I', the *Gnani*, Ambalal. Who is the 'I'? The 'I' is Dada Bhagwan, this [the *bavo*] is the *Gnani* and Ambalal is a Patel. 'I', the *Gnani*, Ambalal will not be encountered. This circumstance will not materialize, all other circumstances will materialize. God Himself will not manifest. Here, He has. 'He' is the Lord of the entire universe; 'we' give You a guarantee of that. However much a connection one makes, that is all his for the keeping.

Actually, it is 'we' who are making these three divisions. 'I', the *Gnani* and Ambalal; there is compassion behind making these three divisions. In reality, there are only two divisions; Dada Bhagwan and Ambalal, there are only two. But the reason for making three divisions is that the living beings of this *Dushamkaal* (or *Kaliyug*, this current time cycle is characterized as a time of lack of unity in people's thought, speech and activity) are suspicious. On the contrary, unnecessary suspicions ruin everything for him. So, to avoid any suspicions, these three divisions are made.

He will feel at peace. Yes, it is to ensure that his craziness does not arise now. In reality, there are only two. Krupadudev has actually said, "The *Gnani Purush* is indeed the absolute Self in body-form." But the reason behind making these three divisions is compassion. [So that,] Those who have come here, do not run away, do not wander off from here.

The Mystery Has Been Revealed Through Akram Vignan!

Actually, however much is revealed is correct, otherwise it is not likely to come out. Apart from the [right] Vision (*drashti*), it can never be revealed. It is for You that ‘we’ are saying all this.

Questioner: But *Akram Vignan* has revealed the entire mystery of the Knowledge of the inner science.

Dadashri: It had never been divulged before. ‘We’ have actually walked each and every step, all the way to the end.

Questioner: Neither in the scriptures, nor has anyone been able to show this internal science.

Dadashri: It would not be there at all! No one at all is aware of it!

Questioner: There is the Self, and there is the *pudgal* (non-Self complex), that is all.

Dadashri: That is there right till the end and when One gains Knowledge of it, He will not speak of it. Even ‘we’ have never spoken of this, until today; because ‘we’ remain in the Absolute state; only in the 360 degrees. ‘We’ do not remain in both. *Darshan* occurs at 356 degrees and ‘we’ remain at 360 degrees, so that there is a great benefit to the one doing ‘our’ *darshan*! Right now, at the time when ‘we’ are talking, such a benefit cannot be gained.

The Essence of All the Scriptures; I, the *Bavo*...

Now, how can one find such a *Vignan* in the scriptures? It cannot be found anywhere. This manifests about once in a million years, that is when it is revealed. When One Knows *keval Gnan*, then there is no need to speak. ‘They’ [the *vitaraag* Lords] are not meddlesome, are they? ‘They’ would Know, but They would not meddle. And those who don’t Know, how can they do any meddling? Whereas ‘we’ not only Know, but ‘we’ also meddle, and ‘we’ also ask about the fever [such that], “How long has the fever been coming?” And ‘we’ even Know, ‘Who is the One asking,’ and ‘Who has the fever.’ ‘We’ Know all of that!

Did You hear the *bavo*? ‘Our’ entire Knowledge has been disclosed!

Questioner: Everyone has got the ultimate thing!

Dadashri: Yes, they have got it. Rarely does it come out, but when it does, it really does come out. It rains so well, that just one shower is enough to ripen everything. Just one bout of rain will ripen crop that would normally take four months’ worth of rain to do so. Otherwise, the same rain may fall for four months and yet the crop will not ripen, as it would not be ‘sweet’ rain! ‘Sweet’ rain pours only once, that is how this has ‘rained’.

Did You understand this talk about the *bavo*? Exactly? In that case, You have studied all the scriptures. With this example that ‘we’ just gave, it incorporates the essence of all the scriptures. If One were to understand only this much, that ‘Up to what point is its line of demarcation?’ The answer is, up to the point where it is physical, it is Mangaldas.

This talk has not been disclosed in the outside world. This is the first time it is being revealed. ‘We’ had this *bhaavna* (desire) for sure, but in what way should ‘we’ express it? How could ‘we’ say such a thing? How would You be able to understand it? Who is the *bavo*, who is Mangaldas, and who is the ‘I’? So, everything has come to fit within, ‘The ‘I’, the *bavo* and Mangaldas.’
